



HEDONIST SOVEREIGN

BOOK 04

Peerless Young Master Du

Epub creation by Lisa Hayes

Hedonist Sovereign

(至尊纨绔)

by

Peerless Young Master Du

(绝品杜少)

Synopsis

A rich young master, a hedonist, has the Hedonist Sovereign System forced upon him.

Follow this hedonist on his adventure of becoming a Hedonist Sovereign through doing real life quests, filled with action-packed battles and hilarious moments.

A lazy and slothful hedonist doing exercise in the morning?

A spoilt and self-entitled hedonist starting from the bottom as a salesperson?

Watch as Qin Feng is changed by the Hedonist Sovereign System, inside and out!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Mr Voltaire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edits by Master Shadow @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301 - Rao Shi Man's Confession

Rao Shi Man wore a sexy, long, black silk nightgown. She leaned her graceful body on the door frame and gazed all dewy-eyed with affection at Young Master Qin sitting at the side of the bed.

While changing in the bathroom, Rao Shi Man had struggled very hard in her heart. She knew Young Master Qin was a good person; she admired and respected his utterly fearless action from the bottom of her heart. Nevertheless, Rao Shi Man decided to frame Young Master Qin. The reason was simple: the relationship between Rao Shi Man and Dongfang Qing Xue was deeper than that with Young Master Qin. She was willing to sacrifice herself once for the sake of Big Sister Qing Xue's felicity.

"Young Master Qin, why aren't you looking at me? Is Shi Man not pretty enough?" Rao Shi Man leaned on the door frame because the camera couldn't capture her from this position.

Rao Shi Man planned to entice Young Master Qin's desire first and wait until he threw himself at her to do something bad; then she would lure him into camera range and record his shameless actions.

Rao Shi Man planned it well, but her plan had long ago aroused Qin Feng's suspicions. He'd noticed the camera when he went to Rao Shi Man's room last night. It was just that he didn't understand: he was unfamiliar with Rao Shi Man, so why would she frame him all of a sudden? Or was this woman an undercover spy sent by his enemy?

Qin Feng couldn't get it through his head, so he didn't want to guess anymore. He then summoned Xiao Bai back, and used Xiao Bai as bait to expose Rao Shi Man's true colors.

Since Rao Shi Man kicked off the scene, Qin Feng and Xiao Bai just needed to play along with her.

“Miss Shi Man is China’s most famous celebrity with the nickname of ‘Pure Jade Girl.’ You’re the perfect goddess in the heart of every Chinese man from toddlers to 99-year-oldsters. How could you be not pretty?” Xiao Bai listened through an earbud and repeated what Qin Feng had said.

“Hehe! Young Master Qin is good at making a girl happy. In that case, why won’t you look at this person? This person has changed into this nightgown just for you,” said Rao Shi Man in a sweet voice; Qin Feng felt weak just from hearing her coquettish voice.

“Ahem! Didn’t Miss Shi Man invite me to discuss my teaching experience? Then let’s get to the point.” Xiao Bai had kept his head lowered; he didn’t dare raise his head even if he was beaten to death.

“Okay then, let me help Young Master Qin undress, and we’ll discuss it slowly on my bed.” As she spoke, Rao Shi Man walked to Xiao Bai. He was so frightened that he jumped up from the bed and went to hide by the couch. “Miss Shi Man, please behave yourself.”

Rao Shi Man’s delicate body trembled. She’d never thought she would be rejected by a man one day. She was China’s most famous female celebrity; countless men dreamed of duping her into sleeping with them. And now, she’d taken the initiative to seduce Young Master Qin, but in the end, this person declined her offer.

Rao Shi Man’s heart was pounding fast. It wasn’t from shyness; it was her heart starting to struggle again.

The Young Master Qin she saw wasn’t a vulgar and dissolute man. He had strong will power, was highly knowledgeable, and was willing to teach and assist the poor... Did she really have to soil the name of a good man like him?

But if she didn’t do this, what would happen to Big Sister Qing Xue?

“I’m not a tiger and I won’t eat you; what’re you afraid of, Young

Master Qin?” Rao Shi Man clenched her teeth and sat on the couch. Since she’d already come this far, she wanted to persist with her plan for a little bit longer.

A fragrance wafted over; Xiao Bai hastily held his breath and closed his eyes.

“Miss Shi Man, if you want to talk about my teaching experiences or discuss your music inspirations, then that is my, this humble Qin’s, greatest honor... However, if you have other intentions, I’m sorry, but please don’t insult my reputation. This is because I consider you a good friend.”

Rao Shi Man was prepared to throw her body into Xiao Bai’s arms. However, when she heard what Xiao Bai had said, she suddenly halted her delicate body halfway.

Her heart seemed to be pricked by something, a throbbing sting. She was a kind and well-mannered girl; she’d never despised the poor or showed off her wealth. She immersed herself entirely in making music, and tirelessly looked for the little boy she’d met at Lotus Lake.

If it wasn’t to help Big Sister Qing Xue, Rao Shi Man would rather die than do this kind of embarrassing stuff. Not only did she insult Young Master Qin, she had insulted her own chastity as well. Since her debut over a year ago, she’d never been involved in any scandal. However, she was now destroying her own purity. Rao Shi Man really wanted to cry out loud now.

After a good while, Rao Shi Man let out a light sigh and said, “Young Master Qin, I’m sorry. Please leave now!”

As if a great burden was taken off his shoulders, Xiao Bai ran away faster than a rabbit.

Xiao Bai reached the parlor on the first floor, carefully looked at Qin Feng, and asked, “Was that okay, Young Master Qin?”

“Xiao Bai, just now you didn’t sneak a peek, right?” With a

thoughtful smile, Qin Feng eyed Xiao Bai.

“Definitely not. Not only did I not open my eyes, I even held my breath. Young Master Qin, you must believe me!” Xiao Bai defended himself with an aggrieved look.

“Well done. You can go to sleep now. Look for Butler Wang tomorrow to claim your 100,000; this is your pay for your acting.” With a beaming face, Qin Feng patted Xiao Bai’s shoulder.

“Thank you, Young Master Qin!” This was the first time Xiao Bai showed a sincere smile ever since he came back.

After Xiao Bai took his leave, Qin Feng went to Rao Shi Man’s room on the third floor.

He lightly pushed the door and heard faint sobs drifting from inside the room. Rao Shi Man was sitting on the large bed, facing the floor-to-ceiling window, her back to Qin Feng. Her shoulders were shaking slightly as she cried alone.

Outside the window was a night view of half of Acropolis City. Rao Shi Man looked so helpless against this vast and boundless beautiful scenery. She still wore that sexy and flimsy nightgown. However, the shoulder straps on her shoulders had fallen, revealing her mellow, elegant shoulders and her smooth pearl-white back.

It wasn’t just her front appearance that was divine, even her back was a killer view.

“Shi Man, what’s wrong?” Qin Feng noiselessly crawled onto Rao Shi Man’s bed and hugged her slender, supple waist lightly from behind.

Rao Shi Man’s black hair was like a cascade of water, emitting a fragrance. Her body was soft and felt boneless, and it was warm when Qin Feng hold her to his chest. Her lower belly was flat and tender with not even the slightest extra fat to be seen. Her shoulders and her back were as smooth as mellow jade; when Qin

Feng lightly placed his chin on her shoulders, he felt like his chin might slip off at any moment.

Rao Shi Man didn't scream or take fright. This was because she'd already seen Qin Feng's reflection in the floor-to-ceiling window. She allowed Qin Feng to hold her lightly to his chest, which no man had ever done to her before.

Rao Shi Man needed comfort and care right now. She felt she'd just sold her own soul, and even her heart was tainted. She felt unworthy of the lotus embroidery Xu Ruo Rou gave her.

To grow out of the mud unsullied, to float above rippling water without dancing with it!

Was she really such a person? Then why would she try every possible method just to plot against Young Master Qin? She even went as far as using her own sex appeal. "How dirty am I." She dissed herself in her heart.

"I feel so bad; something is blocking my heart!" Rao Shi Man murmured. Her voice was choked with sobs.

Suddenly, she turned her body and gazed at Qin Feng with a pair of teary eyes. "Qin Feng, I'm so sorry. I invited Young Master Qin to my room just now and I almost pimped myself and set him up.

"Actually, I've installed a camera in this room. I wanted to snap a scene of Young Master Qin getting fresh with me; I wanted to soil his image... Qin Feng, don't you think I'm a bad woman? I'm unworthy for the title 'Pure Jade Lady.'"

Qin Feng was stunned. He'd never expected Rao Shi Man to proactively confess her plot to him. At the same time, a gush of warmth welled up in his heart. This was because he'd also wished Rao Shi Man would take the initiative and tell him everything. If not, how would he face and punish Rao Shi Man?

"Shi Man, why did you want to soil Young Master Qin's image? Weren't both of you just introduced to each other? I think he never

offended you, right?” Qin Feng held Rao Shi Man lightly in his arms.

“Because, because...” Rao Shi Man was caught in a dilemma. This matter was a secret between the Dongfang family and the Qin family; could she really say it aloud?

“If you don’t want to tell me, then just forget about it. Don’t think too much, Shi Man. Everybody knows you’re a good girl,” said Qin Feng in a gentle tone as he stroked Rao Shi Man’s head.

Rao Shi Man’s heart skipped a beat. She was feeling the warmth provided by the man in front of her, sniffing the familiar scent of his body. This man rescued her without any regard for his own life; he didn’t scold her even though he knew she was framing Young Master Qin. He opened his heart, then why can’t I open mine as well?

“Qin Feng, it’s a matter of my sister’s marriage. She’s the only daughter of the Dongfang family, in the provincial capital. The elder of the Dongfang family, Elder Ming Wang, arranged a marriage for her, and her partner is none other than Young Master Qin of the Qin family. But Big Sister Qing Xue has heard the bad rumors about Young Master Qin from outsiders and she’s very opposed to this marriage proposal. However, Elder Ming Wang insisted on pushing through with the marriage. So I deliberately came to Acropolis City, wanting to shoot a wretched video of Young Master Qin, show it to Elder Ming Wang and urge him to cancel the proposed marriage, in order to please Big Sister Qing Xue.”

Rao Shi Man revealed her plan at last. As soon as she finished talking, Qin Feng felt awful.

Dongfang Ming Wang, Dongfang Qing Xue, the Dongfang family...

If it wasn’t for Rao Shi Man suddenly bringing up these keywords, Qin Feng would have already forgotten about the

engagement he had from the provincial capital. He was vexed about this marriage and wanted to cancel it, but his dad refused to.

He never imagined that that woman from the Dongfang family was worried about this matter as well. How can these adults make the decision on their own? It's a democratic society now and everyone is talking about freedom of marriage. Can I report them to the police for arranging a forced marriage?

“Shi Man, so that's what happened.” Qin Feng could finally relax his apprehensive heart. He helped Rao Shi Man wipe off her tears and fix her hair, and said with a smile, “You've done all of this with good intentions. I think Young Master Qin won't blame you; I'll talk with him afterward. Actually he's not happy with the marriage as well... His ambition is to walk the earth with books, and spread the knowledge he learned. He has no intention of marrying, either.

“You might as well tell your Big Sister Qing Xue when you get back to the provincial capital. Tell her she shouldn't worry; as long as she and Young Master Qin don't agree to this marriage, the elders of both sides won't force them in the end.”

Chapter 302 - Perverted Doctor

Qin Feng thought he was too quick-witted. Not only was he hugging a woman all the men in China deemed their goddess, he'd also taken care of his troublesome engagement. This was truly a stroke of genius.

No one knew his real identity; they all thought he was Young Master Qin's personal attendant.

Rao Shi Man was in the dark, Xu Ruo Rou didn't know what was going on, and he laid out a whole story and tricked these two girls, casually hugging and kissing them... That's right, there was also Li Yu Chen, that driven career woman who was trapped in his plot. She already liked him. He got three top-quality women with one cast of his net. Qin Feng was too proud of his intelligence!

"Qin Feng, will Young Master Qin really forgive me? Is there really no hope between him and Big Sister Qing Xue?" Rao Shi Man's lovely dimmed eyes brightened again.

"Of course. Young Master Qin is kind and magnanimous; how would he concern himself over something as small as this? Don't blame yourself and don't worry; I'll take care of everything. Shi Man's concerns are my concerns," affirmed Qin Feng with a pat of his chest.

"Okay!" Rao Shi Man nodded lightly.

Qin Feng pulled Rao Shi Man tightly into his embrace.

"Ah! Qin Feng, what are you doing?" Rao Shi Man regained her senses.

She felt herself wrapped in Qin Feng's embrace and jumped in shock. Though Qin Feng had saved her and she'd given him her first kiss, the situation was different. Rao Shi Man had only done something so gutsy because she thought she and Qin Feng would die.

Currently, though Rao Shi Man had some positive feelings for Qin Feng, she hadn't reached the stage where she'd let Qin Feng casually hug her. Plus, the clothes she was currently wearing were a bit thin.

"Shi Man, I was afraid that you'd catch a cold because you weren't wearing enough layers. Don't misunderstand!" Qin Feng said earnestly and didn't loosen his grip.

"Qin Feng, I... I'm not cold!" Rao Shi Man glared at Qin Feng with a bit of shyness. Since this man saved her before, Rao Shi Man didn't want to be too harsh.

Plus, Rao Shi Man wasn't certain if Qin Feng was pretending to be stupid, or if he was actually stupid!

Rao Shi Man opened her mouth again, but Qin Feng seemed not to hear her. Hugging Rao Shi Man felt too good. How nice it would be if they were to admire the night sky this way, hug each other, then sleep?

"Qin Feng, let go... I don't want to lose you as my friend. D-Do you understand?" Rao Shi Man's charming face flushed, and she was extremely shy.

Qin Feng suddenly stopped and looked at Rao Shi Man with the gentleness of water. "Shi Man, you're not cold anymore? Then I'll let go!"

.....

Qin Feng sat on the sofa in Rao Shi Man's room. Rao Shi Man changed into a lovely white T-shirt and shorts. She lost the celebrity aura and seemed like a youthful and bright college student.

She had to leave the next morning, and she was a bit reluctant to do so. Thus, she took the initiative to request a nighttime stroll. Qin Feng naturally happily agreed.

"Anything Shi Man wears is pretty!" Qin Feng looked at Rao Shi

Man with a smile.

Rao Shi Man's hands were behind her back. She smiled as she walked up to Qin Feng, extended her slender, lily-white hands, and said, "Let's go. Take me for a nighttime snack and to see the nighttime scenery."

.....

Acropolis City's First Hospital

It was currently eight o'clock at night, long past the time for the doctors to get off work. On this night, Zhang Tian Hua didn't have a shift, but he still hadn't gone home. Instead, he walked into Lin Bei Bei's special care room with a gentlemanly smile.

"Auntie, have you eaten dinner yet?" Upon entering the room, Zhang Tian Hua saw Mother Lin sitting beside her daughter's sick bed, holding her daughter's hand, and speaking to her continuously.

"Ah! Dr. Zhang is here. I've already eaten. You aren't off yet, Dr. Zhang?" Mother Lin greeted Zhang Tian Hua with a smile. Since Zhang Tian Hua was Lin Bei Bei's primary doctor, Mother Lin couldn't help but try to get on his good side.

"Haha, I'm working overtime tonight."

"You're working overtime tonight, Dr. Zhang? If I remember correctly, your overtime is scheduled for Thursdays, tomorrow night." Mother Lin had been in the hospital with Lin Bei Bei for almost two months now, so she knew Dr. Zhang's work schedule well.

"Haha, who would have thought that Auntie would remember my overtime schedule." Zhang Tian Hua scratched his head awkwardly. "I switched with Director Wang. He had something to do tonight."

"Then I thank you for your trouble, Dr. Zhang," said Mother Lin with a smile. She didn't suspect anything.

“Oh no, it’s no trouble, it’s no trouble. As doctors, no matter how difficult it is for us, it’s not as hard as it is for the patients’ families.” When Zhang Tian Hua saw that Mother Lin didn’t continue pursuing the matter, he secretly exhaled in relief. He went up to Lin Bei Bei’s bed and looked at her pure and moving face. A green glow flashed in his eyes. “Bei Bei’s condition hasn’t been bad recently. Though it shows no sign of getting better, it hasn’t gotten worse.”

“I’ve been talking to her every day, and when it’s sunny, I take her out to soak in some sun. Every day, I wipe down her body and massage her, hoping that she’ll wake up sooner... My daughter has been obedient, understanding, good, and kind since she was young. Why isn’t the Heavenly Father opening his eyes? How did He let her get to this state?”

As Mother Lin spoke, tears streamed from her eyes. As a mother, she was in even more pain seeing her daughter in this state. She instantly aged more than 10 years.

“Auntie, don’t worry. As long as Bei Bei perseveres and undergoes therapy, she’ll definitely get better!” Zhang Tian Hua comforted her insincerely.

“I feel that way as well. I won’t give up on Bei Bei... I’ve made a fool of myself, Dr. Zhang. I’ll go to the restroom. You help check up on Bei Bei,” said Mother Lin as she went to the restroom.

Zhang Tian Hua looked around the empty room and saw that only he and Lin Bei Bei remained. His heartbeat sped up, and he wanted to pounce on Lin Bei Bei, take off her clothes, rip off her pants, and enjoy this little beauty right then and there. However, he knew that Mother Lin was in the room’s restroom and would come out soon. First, he had to take care of the nuisance that was Mother Lin.

Zhang Tian Hua’s expression immediately became sinister. He pulled out a bottle of sleeping powder and poured some into

Mother Lin's cup. He swirled it evenly, and then he sat at the edge of the bed.

"Doctor Zhang, is Bei Bei alright?" Mother Lin came out after washing her face.

"Okay, I finished checking up on her and there aren't any problems." Zhang Tian Hua smiled, then said, "Auntie, sit down and drink some water. You cried so much earlier that you've cried all the liquid out of your body."

"I really am a bit thirsty." Mother Lin lifted her cup and drank it up in one gulp. Then, she put the cup down and smiled at Zhang Tian Hua. "Dr. Zhang, if you're busy, do go ahead. I can take care of Bei Bei. I don't want your work to be affected."

"Haha, the night shift isn't busy—unless there are patients that come into the emergency room." Zhang Tian Hua sat by the bed with no intention of leaving, and Mother Lin thought it would be impolite to send him away.

Mother Lin then turned on the TV in the room and watched it while chatting with Zhang Tian Hua. As they spoke, Mother Lin felt an overwhelming fatigue. She leaned on the bedside and fell asleep.

Once Zhang Tian Hua saw Mother Lin fall asleep, he waited another five minutes before going up to Mother Lin and speaking lightly into her ear, "Auntie, Auntie, are you asleep?"

Even after he called her several times, Mother Lin didn't respond. Zhang Tian Hua had a sinister smile. He went quickly to lock the door to the room and drew all the curtains before sitting on the edge of Lin Bei Bei's bed.

"Haha! What a beauty. Look at this soft, fair, and translucent skin. I wonder if it's still untouched. Tonight your elder will have good fun with you. And no one will know because you're in a vegetative state. Haha!"

Zhang Tian Hua's gentlemanly facade was long gone. This guy had a lewd expression and looked more evil than the devil in hell himself. He'd waited for this night for over a month. Ever since the first time he saw Lin Bei Bei when she was admitted to the hospital, Zhang Tian Hua wanted to bang her.

Now, Zhang Tian Hua had drugged Mother Lin and locked the room door, and Lin Bei Bei was still a human vegetable that could not be awakened. Thus, he could play however he wanted tonight. What made him happiest was that he could play with Lin Bei Bei however he wanted and no one would know. The victim was paralyzed and couldn't even speak. She couldn't tell on him even if she wanted to.

Swish!

Zhang Tian Hua tugged and pulled the blanket off Lin Bei Bei's body. Lin Bei Bei's long and slender body was exposed to the air. She wore a hospital gown and lay there soundlessly and motionlessly, extremely alluring.

"Little Beauty, let Big Brother see your chest, okay? Big Brother's had his eye on you for a long time. For a young maiden like you, it's probably soft and pink... Then, I'll see your thighs and smell the scent on your entire body... Big Brother is very lively; I can assure that you'll be very satisfied. If Little Sister is satisfied, Big Brother will play with you once a week. How does that sound?"

Zhang Tian Hua's smile widened. He extended his hand and reached for Lin Bei Bei.

"Little Sister, since you aren't saying anything, then this big brother will take it as you being shy and admitting it silently. Haha! Big Brother is going to play with you now!"

Chapter 303 - I'll Try My Best to Fall in Love with Him!

Qin Feng drove his dad's Mercedes Benz and brought Rao Shi Man to the most happening food street in Acropolis City.

It was 9 o'clock at night—the time when this street awakened and filled with vigor and energy; both sides of the street were packed with various delicacies. Lanterns red, wine green, people were bustling here and there. If one was tired of walking, then he'd sit down, order some beers and a few skewers of barbecue. He'd eat and drink while gazing at those beautiful legs sheathed in black silk stockings. This was the intention of 99% of the men when they came to this food street. [TN: "Lanterns red, wine green" - A feasting and pleasure-seeking, debauchery and corrupt environment. It's also used to describe a bustling scene of a street.]

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man walked in the crowd shoulder to shoulder. Qin Feng keep on introduced the delicacies and culture of the food street, while Rao Shi Man just kept silent and listened. Suddenly, she stopped walking and mischievously pointed at Qin Feng.

"So you brought me here to peek on pretty girls, right?"

The corners of Qin Feng's mouth quirked slightly as he replied, "Indeed, last time I came here for those pretty girls, but tonight, I'm the 1% that doesn't look at other beauties."

Rao Shi Man smiled even brighter. Although she already knew the answer in her heart, she still wanted Qin Feng to say it himself. "Why you don't want to admire the beauties tonight, then?"

Qin Feng replied with a smile, "This is because the woman standing beside me is more beautiful than all of them!"

Even though Rao Shi Man was prepared and she expected Qin Feng's answer, her delicate body still trembled slightly when she

heard Qin Feng say those words earnestly. A gush of sweet warmth then welled up in her heart.

Rao Shi Man lowered her head as she refused to let Qin Feng see her blushing face. She said softly, “Qin Feng, I want to eat something.”

.....

Qin Feng brought Rao Shi Man to a BBQ stall that he patronized. This stall’s ingredients were fresh and the stall owner’s barbecuing skill was unparalleled.

The BBQ stall owner was a middle-aged fat uncle. When he saw Qin Feng, he smiled and hailed him, “Yo, Brother Qin, it’s been a long time!”

“Uncle Wang, how’s your business lately?” Qin Feng patted the fat uncle’s shoulder.

Uncle Wang didn’t know Qin Feng’s identity. He was familiar with Qin Feng because Qin Feng would always bring different beauties to eat at his stall. And now, when he saw the divinely beautiful Rao Shi Man standing behind Qin Feng, countless emotions flashed across Uncle Wang’s heart.

We’re both men; how come this little brat has so much luck with the ladies?

“Still okay.” Uncle Wang then served Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man. “Both of you, please come inside and have a seat. I haven’t seen you for such a long time. Since you’ve brought your girlfriend with you, then let me, this Uncle Wang, personally barbecue for you two. Is it the same as usual?”

“Yes, as usual, and a dozen beers, please,” ordered Qin Feng with a smile.

Standing behind Qin Feng, Rao Shi Man wanted to step forward and explain that she wasn’t Qin Feng’s girlfriend when she heard Uncle Wang address her as such. However, when she saw an

unbothered Qin Feng, she halted and followed Qin Feng, sitting down red-faced.

There was an apprentice in Uncle Wang's BBQ stall. Normally it was the apprentice who barbecued the food while Uncle Wang watched at the side. Since Qin Feng was a regular customer, Uncle Wang had to show off his skill.

Very soon, a pile of BBQ and a dozen beers were served on Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man's table.

Thump!

Qin Feng was a Stage Four External expert; opening a bottle of beer barehanded was child's play for him. He flicked his thumb lightly, and the bottle cap flew into the sky like a bullet.

"Cheers, Shi Man!"

Qin Feng handed a bottle of beer to Rao Shi Man, and then he went and finished a bottle of his own. Rao Shi Man looked at Qin Feng hesitantly; after she mustered enough courage, she then set her sexy red lips on the beer bottle, and raised her head slightly.

Cough cough!

After taking just one sip, Rao Shi Man furrowed her eyebrows deeply. She choked and coughed nonstop.

Qin Feng was tickled pink and at the same time worried about her. He went to Rao Shi Man's side and patted her back lightly. He also helped her wipe off the beer beside her mouth using a piece of tissue paper.

"Do you feel any better now?" asked Qin Feng after he returned to his own seat.

"Yeah, I feel better now!" Rao Shi Man nodded her head.

The two of them sat face to face exchanging glances.

The moon was like a silver plate, and a light breeze rustled in the air. Looking at the graceful Rao Shi Man bathed in moonlight, Qin

Feng's mind was distracted. Right until this moment, he still couldn't believe the China's top-tier celebrity, the so-called "Pure Jade Girl" and the country's goddess Rao Shi Man... would eat street food and drink beer in the open air with him.

Pfft!

Rao Shi Man couldn't restrain herself anymore and burst into laughter. Her laugh was a flash in the pan—mesmerizing and charming.

"Qin Feng, don't you think it's funny? Not even I can fathom why I'm here. Before I struck up an acquaintance with you, I never imagined I'd date and drink with a man out here, at a food stall.

"Haha! It's too crazy for me!"

Seeing Rao Shi Man laugh heartily, Qin Feng then replied with a smile, "Shi Man, the reason I brought you here is for you to know that you aren't different from us; you're a normal person. You can also eat at a food stall, drink fresh beer, and laugh to your heart's content."

Rao Shi Man was stunned; she'd never imagined Qin Feng would say something like this.

She'd seen too many men who would only praise and fawn over her. They'd call her a goddess that descended from heaven, a unique existence. They'd say she was an irreplaceable and extraordinary superstar!

"But why?" asked Rao Shi Man with a puzzled expression as she was astonished.

"Because you're worn down, and have almost become a totally different person. I just wish you can put down the heavy burden on your shoulders, and follow your own desires. This is because you're who you are; you're Rao Shi Man!"

When everybody is concerned about how high you've flown, only the people who really love you will care how tired you are.

Rao Shi Man was only 20 years old; she was already a famous person.

She'd already flown high enough. However, everybody just demanded she fly higher, ever higher; none of them had told her, "Don't exhaust yourself; you need to live life your own way."

Rao Shi Man cried. However, she turned her head aside and wiped the tear off before it could fall down. And she showed Qin Feng an incomparably cheerful smile by the time she looked at him.

"Qin Feng, do you know the reason why I'm known as the "Pure Jade Girl"?

"Because you're untouched by scandal since your debut and you preserved your chastity." Making no special effort to maintain his gentlemanly image in front of Rao Shi Man, Qin Feng gulped a mouthful of beer.

"What do you get for preserving your own chastity? If the power backing you isn't strong enough, those evil men could still devour you whole."

Rao Shi Man explained nonchalantly, "This was because the one backing me is the Dongfang family. Big Sister Dongfang Qing Xue cares for me a lot. Once, a prince from one of the five small family clans in the provincial capital had a crush on me. He drugged me when he treated me to a meal, and when I noticed something strange was happening to my body, I hastily called Big Sister Qing Xue before I blacked out—which I really did. After that, when I regained consciousness, I was already in Big Sister Qing Xue's room and my body was fine. I tried to look for that prince after this incident, but he'd already vanished from the provincial capital.

"And there was another time, I was at a press conference. A tyrant suddenly rushed onstage and publicly announced he wanted to be my sugar daddy and asked me to state my price. When I ignored him, he got enraged and pounced on me, tried to rip my

shirt off in front of everybody. Big Sister Qing Xue was very angry when she learned about this incident. And afterward, that tyrant vanished as well...”

As Rao Shi Man continued to talk, beads of cold sweat started to ooze from Qin Feng’s forehead.

He was unsure why this lass suddenly brought these things up. However, he knew he himself had hugged and kissed Rao Shi Man, while that prince and that tyrant had already been goners before they could touch her body, so was he going to die a very tragic death?

“Haha! Are you scared, Qin Feng?” Rao Shi Man was intelligent; she’d already divined Qin Feng’s thoughts.

“How is that impossible? Haha, there’s nothing going on between us; our relationship is just pure friendship. Isn’t that right?” Qin Feng replied with a beaming smile.

“No, it’s not!” Rao Shi Man suddenly became grave and added without the slightest hesitation, “First of all, a lot of things have happened between us. You’re the first man to hug me, kiss me, see me in a nightgown, have a dinner with me, and shop with me. Secondly, the moment you hugged and kissed me, your intentions were bad—you really wanted to dominate me at that time.”

Qin Feng was speechless; this woman was too smart and serious.

“If the kiss during that tragedy was offered by me, then how about when you hugged and got fresh with me just now in my room at Qin Manor? I didn’t allow you to do such things, and I asked you to release me, but you paid no heed to my request. You defiled my chastity, but I didn’t hate you or ask Big Sister Qing Xue to send someone and get rid of you.

“Qin Feng, didn’t you feel weird?”

“Yes, I did. That’s the reason why I brought you out for a stroll and have some snacks. I knew you’d blurt it out all by yourself.”

Qin Feng drank another bottle of beer and gazed fondly at Rao Shi Man sitting opposite him; he was liking this woman more and more.

“Do you still remember the story I told you at Lotus Lake? That really happened on me. I couldn’t find that young boy after so many years; I thought he was gone forever and I thought I couldn’t find that feeling again... However, when you rushed forward, held me in your arms, and protected me from the falling metal frame, that ambiguous warmth and trust once again welled up in my heart. Your aura and spirit are similar to his—that’s the reason why I can’t bear to harm you.”

Rao Shi Man’s expression became bemused, seemingly immersed in those memories once again. On the other hand, Qin Feng had a solemn face. Suddenly, his heart skipped a beat and a bright light flashed in his brain.

“Shi Man, was the little boy important to you?” Qin Feng asked abruptly.

“Yes, very important; he’s the main reason I could come so far.” Rao Shi Man’s voice seemed to come from afar. “He said he will be my first and last fan!”

“If you could find him, will you fall in love with him?” The corner of Qin Feng’s mouth curled into an evil grin.

“I’m not sure, either. After all, eight years have passed and he might not be the same person anymore... But should our paths crossed once again, I think, I’ll try my best to fall in love with him!”

Qin Feng felt he was f*cking awesome. He’d self-directed yet another movie and made Rao Shi Man fall into his crafty plot. Qin Feng had already known Rao Shi Man was the little girl from Lotus Lake. He deliberately forced Rao Shi Man to speak those spoony words so he could tell her that he was the little boy, and then he could legitimately hold Rao Shi Man’s hand, hug her slim waist,

and kiss her cherry lips.

Qin Feng suddenly grabbed Rao Shi Man's slender jade hand and gazed affectionately into her dazzling, starry eyes.

“Shi Man, actually I'm...”

“Yo! What great luck to meet a godly beauty here. Come, drink some beer with us brothers, haha!” Qin Feng hadn't finished his words and was interrupted by others.

Chapter 304 - Instrument Defense Mechanism

Lin Bei Bei lay quietly on the sickbed. Though she couldn't move, say anything, or even open her eyes, she could hear everything that occurred around her.

Every time Qin Feng came to talk about their times together and promise he would help her wake up, tears would fall from Lin Bei Bei's eyes. Currently, tears fell from her eyes as well. However, these were not tears from being moved but tears of anguish.

She heard Zhang Tian Hua's vulgar laughter and knew that he wanted to violate her. However, Lin Bei Bei hated it. She hated that she couldn't move or cry for help. She wasn't willing to let any man other than Qin Feng touch her body. She really wanted to wake up and slap Zhang Tian Hua harshly twice, then kick him thrice.

Lin Bei Bei could allow herself to be mistreated, but she couldn't allow Qin Feng to be mistreated. She knew that if her body was violated by another man, Qin Feng would be devastated. This would be utterly humiliating to him; he would be cuckolded.

As the number one hedonist young master in Acropolis, he was the one who did the cuckolding. How could he allow someone else to cuckold him? Women who are in love are all this silly; all they care about are their men!

However, Lin Bei Bei couldn't control any of this. She felt Zhang Tian Hua approach her.

Even though she couldn't open her eyes, Lin Bei Bei could imagine Zhang Tian Hua's filthy, vomit-inducing, and malicious face and smile. Lin Bei Bei decided that after being violated, she would commit suicide after waking up. Or maybe she'd leave Acropolis, never to see Qin Feng again.

“Bei Bei, my precious. Big Brother is going to satisfy you!”

Zhang Tian Hua extended his hands and pounced at Lin Bei Bei. Glistening tears streamed down her face.

Zhang Tian Hua reached for Lin Bei Bei’s raised chest, about to squeeze the playthings that he’d been fantasizing about for so long.

Bang!

When his hands were around 10 centimeters from Lin Bei Bei’s soft chest, Zhang Tian Hua’s entire body instantly stopped.

He didn’t want to stop, but he felt a gust of qi rise like an invisible and untouchable force that was blocking him and preventing him from getting any closer no matter what.

Bzzz!

The sea-blue beads on Lin Bei Bei’s wrists vibrated slightly, stirring the air around them, giving off a blue light that grew brighter and brighter.

How could Zhang Tian Hua be deterred? It wasn’t easy for him to acquire this opportunity tonight, and he had even drugged Mother Lin. Lin Bei Bei lay before him, wearing a thin hospital gown. If he didn’t do this girl, he definitely wouldn’t stop.

Thus, Zhang Tian Hua exerted more strength. He used all his strength to get closer to Lin Bei Bei’s body. He clenched his teeth, and his expression turned malevolent. Veins popped out on his forehead, making him look like a devil.

Rumble!

Suddenly, there was an enormous bang, and Lin Bei Bei’s Blood Flow Bracelet exploded. The originally beautiful, sea-blue beads were blasted into smithereens. An enormous rush of qi shot from Lin Bei Bei and sent Zhang Tian Hua flying.

Crash!

Zhang Tian Hua flew off, then fell down. The fall was so violent

that his bones almost fell apart. He was in so much pain that he rolled on the floor, howling continuously. His hair was messy and filled with dust, his glasses were cracked, and blood trickled from the corner of his mouth. He looked nothing like the doctor with fair and clear skin who saved and healed people. He looked like a mangy dog that lay on the ground and couldn't get up.

Boom!

The qi flow released a massive force, jolting Mother Lin to the floor as well. She rolled thrice, then came to a stop. This large commotion woke her up, and the first thing she did upon waking up was to crawl to her daughter.

“Bei Bei, what happened? Are you alright?” Mother Lin clutched her daughter's hands and noticed that someone had removed her blanket. She immediately picked up the blanket and was about to cover her up. She couldn't let this girl catch a cold.

However, right after Mother Lin picked up the blanket, she suddenly sat down. She looked at her daughter's left wrist in shock.

The beads are gone? The bracelet Qin Feng had especially requested from a senior monk to protect her daughter was gone?

Before leaving, Qin Feng especially reminded her that this was a treasure her daughter had to wear at all times. How could it suddenly disappear?

Also, what just happened? Wasn't I talking to Dr. Zhang? How did I suddenly fall asleep?

Mother Lin had just awoken, so she was still in a daze and didn't understand a lot of things. She looked around and saw Dr. Zhang lying by the doorway covered in dirt like he had just gotten into a fight.

“Dr. Zhang, what's wrong with you? What happened?” Mother Lin was shocked by Zhang Tian Hua's appearance and ran to him

to help him up.

Fierceness flitted through Zhang Tian Hua's eyes but quickly disappeared. He knew that he had completely failed in his plans tonight. However, Mother Lin seemed not to realize his plans. And since no one else had seen his actions, Zhang Tian Hua slowly calmed down.

He couldn't understand where that gust of qi had come from, but he didn't care too much about it. Since he failed this time, he would just find another opportunity. Zhang Tian Hua was set on taking this little beauty Lin Bei Bei.

"Ah... Auntie, I'm fine, I'm fine. I was talking to you at first, and you fell asleep. You must have had a hard time taking care of Bei Bei. I didn't want to disturb you but wanted to see how my other patients were doing when I slipped and fell."

"Oh no, be careful, Dr. Zhang. I clean the floor every day in this room, so it might be a bit slippery." A flash of suspicion flickered in Mother Lin's eyes, but she didn't say too much.

"Mm, I have to be more careful next time. I'm getting old as well, so I can't fall like that anymore. ...Then I'll leave first. I seem to have grazed my knee, so I'm going to put some disinfectant on it." Zhang Tian Hua stood to leave.

"Okay, okay. Go ahead, Dr. Zhang, I won't walk you out. I'm going to clean up the room."

"There's no need to walk me out. Go ahead and do what you would like to."

Mother Lin stood at the doorway. Her gaze followed Zhang Tian Hua down the hallway until he turned and disappeared from sight. Then, she rushed back to her daughter's side. She lightly lifted her daughter's clothing and examined her in detail to make sure that no one had done anything to her, before exhaling in relief.

Seeing that the bracelet was really gone, and she couldn't find it

in the room at all, Mother Lin furrowed her brows and couldn't relax them. Her heart thumped incessantly, and she had a bad premonition. She felt ill at ease.

Mother Lin sat at the edge of the bed for awhile, then pulled out her phone and quickly made a call.

.....

Qin Feng was extremely angry!

It hadn't been easy for him to realize Rao Shi Man was the little girl from eight years ago, put on an elaborate show, trick Rao Shi Man, and hear her confession.

Qin Feng was about to reveal his identity and tell Rao Shi Man he was that little boy by the lotus pond. Then, the two of them would hug, Rao Shi Man might be moved to tears, he would comfort her, convince her to drink in celebration, get her drunk, and things would go smoothly...

However, why did a bunch of hooligans have to appear now?

These hooligans interrupted Qin Feng, so Qin Feng decided to break their dog legs.

Since it was October, it was still kind of hot at night.

Five youths with bare arms walked up with smiles on their faces. The one leading the pack was a man with dyed brown hair; a clear, fair, and handsome face; and a tall and slender figure. He looked a bit like a Korean idol.

"Beautiful, it's so boring drinking alone. Let Big Brother drink with you!" The man walked up to the table without sparing Qin Feng a glance. He sat casually beside Rao Shi Man, stuck his face up to her, and sniffed fiercely twice.

"Mm! How fragrant! Look at us, a handsome man and beautiful woman; we're truly a match made in heaven!"

"Haha, Big Brother Xu, it's not often that we find such a high-

quality beauty in Acropolis. Will we younger brothers have a share tonight?”

The four lackeys behind Big Brother Xu came and surrounded them. Their lascivious gazes fell on Rao Shi Man, and they looked like they wanted to pull out their eyeballs and place them on Rao Shi Man’s chest.

“Are you guys looking to get hit? You want to play with a woman Big Brother Xu has taken a liking to? Big Brother Xu, I’ll help you beat them up.”

“Big Brother Xu, I suddenly realized that this lass looks a lot like a celebrity... That’s right, Rao Shi Man. The country’s goddess Rao Shi Man.”

“Baldy, now that you mention it, it really does look a bit like her.”

Big Brother Xu’s four lackeys chattered among themselves as though Rao Shi Man was going to be taken by Big Brother Xu tonight.

“Leave!” Rao Shi Man’s expression turned cold. She didn’t look at them as she spoke through gritted teeth.

She trembled, and the cup of beer in her slender, lily-white hand shook as well. She was very angry.

“F*ck, stinking woman, you don’t know how to appreciate favors. It’s your fortune for Big Brother Xu to have taken a liking to you.”

“Stinking whore, aren’t you eating so late at night to get laid after? Why are you acting pure? I think our Big Brother Xu is much more handsome than this stinking brat. In Acropolis, Big Brother Xu’s friends are everywhere. You should be happy that you get to attend to Big Brother Xu tonight.”

The “stinking brat” Big Brother Xu’s lackey referred to was Qin Feng. The five hooligans hadn’t looked at Qin Feng the whole time.

Now that they did, they still looked down on him.

“Leave!” Rao Shi Man’s expression became even colder. A wintry air shot out of her, and she only said that one simple word once again.

“Hmph! You really are unappreciative. Your elder wants to see how unyielding you are.” This time, Big Brother Xu was angry. He suddenly stood and was about to embrace Rao Shi Man.

This food street was Feng Group territory. Big Brother Xu was extremely familiar with the area and wasn’t afraid to cause a scene. Even if he took Rao Shi Man right there, he could settle the situation.

Splash!

Rao Shi Man lifted her hand and threw her cup of iced beer into Big Brother Xu’s face.

Big Brother Xu froze, instinctively closing his eyes.

His hair was styled with pomade, but now it was ruined by the beer. Most of his hair stuck to his head, but two or three locks stayed up stubbornly. The beer also had foam, and it streamed down Big Brother Xu’s forehead.

Big Brother Xu was a pretty boy, but now he looked as pitiful as a drowned dog.

Chapter 305 - I Don't Know Him

“Fudge! You b*tch, how dare you splash beer on your elder?! I’m so going to f*ck you up. You all, what’re you useless wimps waiting for? Go get her now!”

Big Brother Xu was furious; he roared and his four underlings finally regained their senses. With a hideous expression, each of them grabbed a beer bottle on the table and hurled it at Rao Shi Man.

They were a group of unlawful people who didn’t know how to respect the old and cherish the young. They’d forgotten the Chinese traditional moral values that had been passed down from their ancestors for more than 5,000 years. They didn’t care whether Rao Shi Man was a girl or a boy; once they started to fight, they’d just hit her until they drew blood.

Bang!

Suddenly, the table was flipped by somebody before those beer bottles could reach their target.

The beers on table fell to the ground; the wooden table was flung at Big Brother Xu and his companions, and sent them flying directly.

“Shi Man, come over here!” Qin Feng, who’d kicked the table, cast a smile at Rao Shi Man.

Like a frightened deer, Rao Shi Man hastily and obediently ran to Qin Feng’s side and rested quietly in Qin Feng’s arms. She didn’t struggle at all but bashfully enjoyed Qin Feng’s embrace.

“F*ck, you little brat, you have a death wish?!”

“How dare you fling a table at your elder? Do you think you’re playing Young and Dangerous?” [TN: Young and Dangerous is a well-known Hong Kong movie about the lives of a group of hooligans.]

“Release that girl now and get out of my sight! If not, your elder’s going to punish you until your mother can’t recognize you!”

Big Brother Xu and his four underlings glared at Qin Feng like tigers looking at their prey and scolded him nonstop. However, none of them dared to step forward to attack Qin Feng. [TN: “Like a tiger looking at its prey” - Glared furiously and fixedly at someone.]

These people had a lot of fighting experience, so they could tell that Qin Feng had some skills from the kick he delivered just now. This was because no ordinary person could send a heavy, solid, wooden table flying with just a kick; they were even pushed several meters away by it.

If possible, they would rather not to provoke a valiant person like Qin Feng.

“Sissy, come over here!” Qin Feng ignored their relentless words; he hugged Rao Shi Man with one arm and crooked his free hand, beckoning at Big Brother Xu with a finger.

Big Brother Xu’s face flushed. There was no one who dared to call him “sissy” to his face.

“F*ck! Are you blind, little brat? Your elder is a man, a fierce, vigorous man! Do you believe your elder will f*ck that lass later and have her to tell you how vigorous I am?”

Bang!

As soon as Big Brother Xu finished his words, a beer bottle flew directly at him.

Nobody knew where the beer bottle came from; it moved at lightning speed... Big Brother Xu didn’t even have a chance to counter and the beer bottle had already hit his head. Scarlet blood streamed down from his cranium; paired with his wretched look, he could pass for a ghost in a horror movie.

“Sissy, come over here!”

Qin Feng hadn't gotten angry. He called Big Brother Xu with the same gesture, the same expression, and the same words; even his voice volume and tone were the same.

However, Big Brother Xu was creeped out by Qin Feng's current smiles and movements. He felt Qin Feng was a demon who'd crawled out from hell; he felt like he'd been clawed by an large invisible hand, preventing him from escaping or screaming.

“Y-You better not f*cking call me sissy again...”

Bang!

Before Big Brother Xu could finish his words, another bottle flew at him with the same force and the same speed, and landed on the same spot.

The beer-blood mixture was splashed all around; glass shards were stuck in his head wound. Big Brother Xu was in so much pain that his face distorted.

The five arrogant and despotic hooligans now fell silent. They acted like a group of errant kindergarteners now accepting the fury of their teacher.

Before, they'd looked down at Qin Feng and paid him no heed. Now, they feared him and didn't dare look him in the eye.

This was because they hadn't been able to see Qin Feng's movements at all!

“Sissy, come over here!” Qin Feng crooked his finger again.

He'd remained in his original position, his body exuding a frosty and domineering aura.

He held Rao Shi Man lightly in one arm. The feeling was similar to the time when the stage collapsed, when Qin Feng held her in his arms without any regard for his own life; Rao Shi Man felt the same warmth and sense of security.

At this very moment, Rao Shi Man gazed senselessly at Qin

Feng's handsome and fortitudinous profile. This man was so domineering and arrogant, yet Rao Shi Man liked it!

Thud thud thud!

This time, Big Brother Xu walked up to Qin Feng, step by step without any hesitation.

They attracted a crowd of onlookers, all of whom felt such pressure from Qin Feng's strong and domineering aura that they had difficulty breathing. The audience just kept quiet and watched from the sidelines.

“Kneel!”

Big Brother Xu stopped at a spot five meters away from Qin Feng and looked warily at him. Qin Feng retained his smile and widened it a bit. However, in everybody's eyes, his smile at this moment was even scarier than a malevolent look.

“I-I'm wrong. Can Big Brother...”

Frightened by Qin Feng's strong aura, Big Brother Xu took the initiative to acknowledge his mistake and sue for peace.

Qin Feng refused to make peace. “You need to bear the consequences for what you did,” he said. When he heard Big Brother Xu called Rao Shi Man “b*tch,” Qin Feng felt the impulse to kill this man on the spot; however, he endured it.

I can't kill him, but he has to pay dearly for what he has committed!

Bang!

A beer bottle was again picked up and precisely smashed on Big Brother Xu's wound.

Qin Feng was too fast; not even Rao Shi Man, who was in his arms, could see it clearly.

“Kneel!”

Plop!

Big Brother Xu could no longer defy him; he was now kicking himself. He realized he'd gotten off on the wrong foot today—he'd just arrived at the food street, wanting to hit on some girls, and then met a crazy Qin Feng.

“Apologize to this beautiful and kind maiden beside me until she's satisfied!” Qin Feng ordered him with a beaming face. His voice was soft, as if he was whispering to his lover.

This voice was sweet talk in Rao Shi Man's perspective; however, this voice creeped Big Brother Xu out and made his scalp prickle with pins and needles.

Slap!

Big Brother Xu started to slap himself.

Slap slap slap!

He couldn't stop himself and slapped even harder and faster.

“Lady, you're a great-hearted person; please forgive me. I shouldn't have spied on your beauty. I deserve to die. I should be punished...”

Slap slap slap slap!

The surroundings were as silent as the grave; only the sound of Big Brother Xu slapping his own face could be heard.

The people who had been drinking and talking stopped. Even those BBQ stand owners stopped working, dazed at this scene. Most of them knew Big Brother Xu

always brought his underlings to eat and hit on some girls on this food street.

Everyone knew Big Brother Xu was a little infamous in this area. Normally it was he who'd get wildly drunk and punish people. Today was the first time they saw him getting beaten so badly by someone!

“Beautiful, I sincerely apologize to you. Please forget what I said earlier and please don’t take it to heart! I have a bad mouth, I’m a bad person... Trash like me doesn’t even have the finesse to hold your shoe!”

“Yes, you’re right; you don’t even have the finesse to hold my shoe... so, get lost!”

Big Brother Xu’s previously handsome face had gotten really beaten up that even his mother wouldn’t be able to recognize him.

Rao Shi Man opened her mouth at this moment. Although she was a kind-hearted and humble person, she’d never sympathize with a vulgar person like Big Brother Xu. Her air as a superstar surged all of a sudden; she stood in the crowd like a prideful white swan.

Her body glittered with golden light, she was so beautiful it was heartbreaking.

She was China’s most famous top-tier celebrity and the national goddess in the heart of every Chinese man.

She had the asset to be prideful. Rao Shi Man was disgusted by just looking at Big Brother Xu, let alone having her shoe held by him.

Although Rao Shi Man commanded him to leave, Big Brother Xu didn’t run away directly. Instead, he looked at Qin Feng and asked earnestly, “Big Brother?”

“Get lost now!” Qin Feng waved his hand.

Big Brother Xu was relieved. He hastily crawled up and wanted to run away. He’d never been so embarrassed as he was today—kneeling before a woman in front of hundred of people and begging for her forgiveness. He wanted to dig a hole and hide in it.

“Big Brother Xu, Big Brother Xu!”

He was called by one of his underlings after he’d taken only a few

steps. “Baldy just went to Fei Tian Bar and asked for Big Brother Long-hair’s assistance. Big Brother Long-hair is on his way now... You don’t have to leave now; let’s get rid of these b*tches!”

One of his underlings went to seek help while Big Brother Xu was begging for Rao Shi Man’s forgiveness.

Opposite of this food street was a pedestrian walkway, which was a few hundred meters away from the Fei Tian Bar. The reason Qin Feng brought Rao Shi Man to the food street was because he wanted to bring her to the Fei Tian Bar after they’d finished their snack.

The onlookers were attracted by that loud underling.

They saw a group of black-suited men suddenly surge forward at the entrance of the food street. One could tell from a glance that there were at least 30 people; the battalion was huge and posed an extraordinary grandeur.

They were like the mafia from The Bund; they’d stolen the show once they made their entrance and a golden road appeared before them wherever they went. Those people who came for food had hidden away, afraid they might draw unnecessary trouble to themselves, while those food stand owners who had put their tables and chairs on the road also hurriedly cleared the road with their assistants.

Thud thud thud!

The grandeur of 30 people was overwhelming, even their steps sounded like a marching army.

Big Brother Xu and his four underlings had already gotten to their feet. They were so excited they almost screamed when they saw the long-haired man at the head of that group of black-suited men.

“It’s Big Brother Long-hair. He has come!”

“Qin Feng, let’s leave now!” Rao Shi Man’s countenance sank

slightly. As a superstar, Rao Shi Man had experienced this kind of occasion before, so she wasn't afraid at all. In fact, she was a little bit angry.

“No, we shouldn't leave.” Qin Feng halted Rao Shi Man and looked at her gently, “It's an honor for Acropolis City's citizens to have the beautiful Shi Man here. While I, as a local, should host you well. If somebody bullied the beautiful Shi Man and I didn't care about it, then how could I continue to be your friend?”

“But they have so many men with them. A wise man knows better than to fight when the odds are against him... Let's just go!” Rao Shi Man furrowed her eyebrows deeply and looked worriedly at Qin Feng.

“Why should we leave just because they have the advantage?” Qin Feng countered Rao Shi Man with a solemn expression. He then shook his head and said, “I have nothing to say if we're on the wrong, but they're the ones who did wrong, and it's natural for me to teach them a lesson. Now they've got help and have more men than us, so we should just flee with our tails between our legs?”

“Then how about the great spirit of our China? Where's our justice? Where should I put my face and my morality?”

“How should I face Shi Man in the future? How can I stand tall and be a man in front of Shi Man again?”

“I'm not alone at the moment, I'm not Qin Feng now, I'm the representative of the 3,000,000 people in Acropolis City. I also represent the spirit of the 13 billion population of China...”

Qin Feng felt he was f*cking awesome right now. He was grateful he learned his Mandarin well when he was young. Right now, he felt moved to tears by his own words.

It was right at this breathtaking and emotional moment, before he could finish his speech from the bottom of his heart, that Qin Feng was interrupted by Rao Shi Man!

“Qin Feng, are you an acquaintance of that long-haired guy?” With a lovely mirthful smile, Rao Shi Man eyed Qin Feng.

Qin Feng was instantly deflated; he blanked out and forgot all the classic lines in his head.

Of course he knew him; Long-hair was Qin Feng’s underling.

His acquaintance with Long-hair was the ace he had up his sleeve. That was why he refused to retreat and was still in the mood to flirt with her!

Qin Feng wasn’t dumb, stupid, or an idiot. If he knew his opponent was stronger than him, he’d have already run away with Rao Shi Man without her needing to speak.

“I don’t know him!” With a solemn expression, Qin Feng looked at Rao Shi Man and shook his head.

Chapter 306 - I Detest Liars

“You really don’t know him?” Rao Shi Man’s smile widened, and her gaze didn’t leave Qin Feng’s eyes.

“Maybe... he knows me, but I really don’t know him!” said Qin Feng through clenched teeth.

As Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man discussed whether or not Qin Feng knew Long-hair, the man in question swaggered over with his entourage in a flashy manner. He’d been called over by Big Brother Xu’s lackey, Baldy, but he didn’t come to help Big Brother Xu.

Since the Northern District of Acropolis was Feng Group territory, and the Feng Group base was Fei Tian Bar, as the Feng Group’s figurehead, Long-hair naturally had to preserve order and safety in his territory. Now that Long-hair and his two brothers followed Young Master Qin, their horizons broadened. They were no longer the men of before who only knew how to fight and kill, licking the blood off their blades. The three brothers began to learn to clean up their act and allow the Feng Group to venture into business.

Thus, Long-hair was in the middle of taking care of fights in his territory because peace bred wealth!

“Big Brother Long-hair, I didn’t know you would come. This little brother is truly overwhelmed by this unexpected favor!” Big Brother Xu already greeted Long-hair with a smile.

Brother Xu and his four lackeys clearly misunderstood why Long-hair had come. Long-hair came to stop the harmful fights, not to help Brother Xu.

Long-hair rushed over energetically with over 30 lackeys to show off the Feng Group’s power. He wanted all the people in the Northern District to see that the Northern District now belonged to the Feng Group, and if you wanted to maintain your businesses

and livelihoods in this area, you had to do things honestly. Long-hair was very satisfied with acting pretentious, but this was suddenly spoiled by Brother Xu's appearance. Long-hair wasn't very happy.

His eyes merely glanced over Brother Xu, but he just continued to walk past him. Brother Xu thought this look was Big Brother Long-hair's greeting, so he bloomed with happiness.

"Big Brother Long-hair, it's the damn man and woman over there. They're too f*cking cocky!" Brother Xu immediately fell into step with Long-hair.

It was originally Long-hair leading 30 men alone to show off, but now Brother Xu took away half of that limelight. Long-hair was so angry that he almost sent the guy flying with a kick.

"That man is especially cocky. I've brought up your name and said this was your territory and warned him not to cause trouble... But that man didn't listen and even started beating people.

"That brat really thought I, A-Xu, couldn't take care of him? I merely refrained from making a move out of respect for you, Big Brother Long-hair. I know that you told us not to cause a ruckus in the Northern District, and I engraved your words in my heart. This is my motto!

"That's right, Big Brother Long-hair, the little girl with the brat is really hot. She'd be a perfect match for you. If you played with that kind of girl for a night, you'd practically fly to the heavens!"

.....

It wasn't every day that Big Brother Xu had the opportunity to see Big Brother Long-hair in person, much less stand so close to him. In his excitement, Big Brother Xu looked like he'd eaten Stride chewing gum—once he opened his mouth, he couldn't stop talking.

Long-hair stopped a long time ago. He didn't listen closely to

Brother Xu's words. Instead, he looked at the handsome man and beautiful woman across the way with an expression of horror.

As Big Brother Xu said, the woman was a beauty of the highest quality!

But even if Long-hair was given a hundred guts, he still wouldn't have enough to entertain the slightest thought about Rao Shi Man because he saw Young Master Qin hugging this exquisite beauty!

Ah... We're both men, but why is there such a huge difference between us?

Long-hair sighed to himself. He already forgot what number this high-quality Sister-in-Law was. However, he completely believed the rumors: the women by Young Master Qin were all as beautiful as fairies and could topple cities and countries with their looks!

"Big Brother Long-hair, Big Brother Long-hair... A-Are you listening to me? When are we going to get rid of that man?"

Long-hair was shaken out of his stupor by Brother Xu. Once he came to his senses, Long-hair's expression sank and he threw a large slap, sending Brother Xu to the ground. Brother Xu rolled a fair number of times and saw stars.

"Big Brother Long-hair, d-did you hit the wrong person? That brat is across the street!"

This wasn't only Brother Xu's thought, it was the same question going through Brother Xu's four lackeys and the hundreds of spectators around them.

"If you keep f*cking yelling, your elder will find someone to cut your tongue off!"

Slap!

Long-hair was so angry that his solid muscles began to tremble. He wasn't there to help Brother Xu, but this guy kept jabbering nonstop. Now the guy wants me to deal with Young Master Qin? If

the guy wants to die, he shouldn't drag me along.

“You idiot, if you're looking to f*cking die, then die farther away... Don't pretend you're close to this elder. Have I ever spoken to you? Do I know you? Who the f*ck are you?”

Long-hair was really angry. Long-hair swung his arm that was as strong and thick as a leg and slapped Brother Xu back and forth continuously. Brother Xu was like a little chick, and his neck jerked so much that it almost broke.

Brother Xu's four lackeys were so shocked that they wanted to eat their fists. The audience was even more confused. Wasn't this man with the long hair who looks like the Golden-Haired Lion King called over by Brother Xu to provide reinforcement? Why is he hitting his own man? [TN: The “Golden-Haired Lion King” is a character with long blond hair in Jin Yong's wuxia novel The Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber.]

“Big Brother Long-hair, don't dirty your hands. Let me take care of this small fry for you!” The lackeys Long-hair brought stepped forward and surrounded them, prepared to hit Brother Xu.

Long-hair kicked Brother Xu and yelled, “All of you f*ck off. None of you have the right to make a move today, and your elder will personally teach anyone who acts recklessly!”

The fight was intense, and Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man looked on calmly, as though Brother Xu had nothing to do with them.

“And you still insist that you don't know the long-haired guy?” Rao Shi Man escaped Qin Feng's embrace and stood shoulder-to-shoulder with him.

“He was standing too far away earlier, so I couldn't see clearly. Now that we're closer, I can see him clearly. ...Nope, I don't know him!” Qin Feng couldn't admit that he knew Long-hair. If he did, the emotional confession, that unyielding drive he just established would come crashing down.

“Young Master Qin, I didn’t know you were here. My apologies for this sorry sight!” Qin Feng had just spoken, and Long-hair already came running to greet him.

Qin Feng gritted his teeth and suppressed the urge to send Long-hair flying with a kick. Rao Shi Man, on the other hand, laughed like a little girl whose plan succeeded.

“Ahem! Who are you, you long-haired guy? You’ve made yourself look like the Golden-Haired Lion King. I don’t even know you. Are you a wild man who ran out of the depths of the mountains?” As Qin Feng spoke, he gave Long-hair a meaningful look.

Long-hair was initially puzzled, but then he later understood Qin Feng’s looks. Though he didn’t know why Young Master Qin had to pretend not to know him, as his inferior, he just had to do what he was instructed to.

“Huh? It seems that I’m mistaken. You’re taller and handsomer than the person I know, and your girlfriend is more beautiful and remarkable... My apologies for disturbing you two!” Long-hair cupped one fist in the other hand, bowed, turned, and left with Brother Xu and Brother Xu’s four lackeys.

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man sat at a new table, and the crowd of spectators slowly dispersed. Soon, the food street went back to normal, appearing as though nothing had happened at all.

“Brother Qin, I’m really sorry. Those were the hooligans in this area, and they’re not to be messed with... I’ll take care of your expenses for today. I hope it didn’t ruin you and your girlfriend’s mood.”

Uncle Wang was a kind person. He made a fresh portion of BBQ and brought a beer over.

Qin Feng smiled and waved his hand. “There’s no need for that, I’ll pay for today, and put the broken tables and chairs on my bill as well. Since I’m taking my girlfriend out tonight, let me show off

a bit in front of her since I don't have many opportunities to do so!"

Qin Feng, Rao Shi Man, and Uncle Wang were all grown-ups; they all understood Qin Feng's words. Uncle Wang didn't continue to argue with Qin Feng. He smiled and went back to barbecuing.

"Qin Feng, you still maintain that you don't know that long-haired guy?" Rao Shi Man squinted at Qin Feng.

Under Qin Feng's tutelage, this lass occasionally lifted her bottle of beer and took two swigs of it. If her fans saw this unaffected air of hers, who knew how many eyes would be clawed out and blinded?

"Didn't that long-haired man say he mistook me for someone else? How would I know him?" asked Qin Feng with a smile.

"I don't like people who lie to me. It seems that I'll be heading back first!" Rao Shi Man stood and looked like she was about to leave.

"Shi Man, that person is my lackey." Qin Feng suddenly said, "To be precise, he's Young Master Qin's lackey."

Rao Shi Man sat back down and stared quietly at Qin Feng with eyes as bright as stars.

She wasn't a gossipy woman, and she really wasn't a woman that insisted on getting to the bottom of things.

She only cared so much about this because she heard the way Long-hair greeted Qin Feng—that person called Qin Feng "Young Master Qin."

"He also knows my identity in Qin Manor is merely that of Young Master Qin's body double. Chairman Qin's business is too large, so he's gained a lot of enemies. These people all have their eyes on Young Master Qin. Young Master Qin was also kidnapped a good number of times. In the end, Chairman Qin used me as Young Master Qin's decoy... This fooled a lot of people, and that strong,

long-haired man is one of them. He's always thought I was Young Master Qin, so I was a little tongue-tied."

"I didn't lie to you. He knows me, but I'm really not all that familiar with him!" Qin Feng looked at Rao Shi Man with seriousness.

"You should've just told me earlier." Rao Shi Man was quiet for a while, and then a radiant smile graced her lovely features.

"That's right, before those hooligans showed up, you seemed to have something important to say to me?"

Qin Feng immediately took Rao Shi Man's slender, lily-white hands, thought for a bit, and looked deep into her eyes. He didn't get the chance to open his mouth before his phone rang in his pocket.

Qin Feng pulled out his phone with a huff and was about to smash it. However, once he saw the caller ID, his expression changed drastically and he looked like a whole different person.

It was a call from Mother Lin!

Chapter 307 - The Bad Guy Should Be Punished

Qin Feng's eyebrows frowned slightly, a bad premonition suddenly stirred within him. This was the first time Mother Lin called him because Mother Lin never took the initiative to call him, although she had his cell phone number.

Qin Feng took the call and said, "Auntie, it's quite late now. Haven't you gone to bed yet?"

"Qin Feng... W-Where are you now? Can you come over to have a look at Bei Bei?" Mother Lin's voice was shaking.

"What happened to Bei Bei?" Qin Feng suddenly stood up; his countenance was freezing cold.

"Bei Bei is fine; j-just the bracelet you gifted her is gone. I can't find it even though I searched the whole room up and down... I never took it off Bei Bei like you told me, not even when I bathed her. How could it go missing all of a sudden?"

Qin Feng sensed a crisis. This was because the Blood Flow Bracelet was an instrument he bought from the Sovereign System. Usually it had the effect of refreshing the wearer and promoting blood regulation; it would only passively counter an incoming attack if the wearer was in danger, and after that, the bracelet would vanish entirely.

That means Bei Bei was attacked?

"Okay, I'm on my way!" Qin Feng ended the call.

Rao Shi Man got to her feet as well. She'd never seen him so panicked, not even when he bore the metal frame for her.

"What's wrong?" Rao Shi Man asked softly.

"Shi Man, my friend might be in trouble, I have to check on her at First Hospital right now. I'll ask Long-hair to bring you back to

Qin Manor; please rest assured, that guy can be trusted.” Qin Feng pulled Rao Shi Man’s hand and rushed to Fei Tian Bar.

Qin Manor and First Hospital lay in opposite directions, and Qin Feng was burning with anxiety right now, so he couldn’t see Rao Shi Man home.

“That’s not necessary. You’d better go see your friend now.” Rao Shi Man flung away Qin Feng’s large hand. A hint of disappointment flashed in her eyes; however, she soon reverted to her charming smile. “I’m going to hang around some more. I’ll be very busy with a press conference and a movie shoot after I get back to the provincial capital, so I won’t have free time like tonight to stroll the street anymore. Don’t worry. I’ll go back after I’m done!”

“That’s fine. Call me if you need anything!” Qin Feng bid adieu to Rao Shi Man and rushed to First Hospital using the Mercedes Benz.

He’d got a racing skill from the lottery and his driving ability was divine. He drifted and sped along the way and reached First Hospital after 20 minutes.

“Auntie, how’s Bei Bei?” Qin Feng breezed in and arrived at Bei Bei’s special care ward. When Mother Lin saw Qin Feng, she got up hastily from her daughter’s bedside and welcomed him.

“Qin Feng, you’re here!

“Bei Bei’s fine. It’s just that the bracelet on her hand is gone, and I couldn’t find it no matter how hard I try. It’s so weird!” Mother Lin explained, her eyebrows furrowed.

Qin Feng trotted to Lin Bei Bei’s bedside and saw her left wrist was bare; the Blood Flow Bracelet really had disappeared. “Auntie, did anyone come into this ward earlier?”

“Yes, that Doctor Zhang, Bei Bei’s attending physician, was here just now. Do you still remember him? You’ve met him before,” replied Mother Lin after she thought for a while.

Qin Feng's countenance became chilly. When he met Zhang Tian Hua last time, he had already noticed that the other man's gaze at Lin Bei Bei was amiss. However, Qin Feng hadn't thought too much since they were at the hospital and Mother Lin was always by Lin Bei Bei's side. But now it seemed that fellow was the most obvious suspect.

"Auntie, tell me what happened after Zhang Tian Hua came in tonight; the more details the better."

It was rare to see a solemn and cold Qin Feng; Mother Lin seemed to realize this was a serious matter. She hastily pulled Qin Feng to sit at the bedside and told him everything that had happened tonight.

"What time do you usually go to bed, Auntie?" queried Qin Feng, frowning deeply after he heard Mother Lin's recount.

"Actually my daily task is just taking care of Bei Bei; it's not that tough and I go to bed every night around midnight. This was because normally I clean Bei Bei's body at 10 o'clock. I'm not sure why I suddenly fell asleep at 8 o'clock tonight."

A flame of fury ignited in Qin Feng's heart. He already had a grasp of the situation: Zhang Tian Hua harbored dirty thoughts of Bei Bei, so he deliberately drugged Mother Lin—making her fall unconscious—and then tried to do something bad to Bei Bei.

Except that Zhang Tian Hua didn't know Lin Bei Bei had an instrument, so he was blown away by the Blood Flow Bracelet when he attempted to harm her.

"Zhang Tian Hua, you're playing with fire!" Qin Feng dissed Zhang Tian Hua in his heart, gritting his teeth.

Qin Feng, w-what happened?" Mother Lin was frightened by Qin Feng's grim look; this was the first time she saw an extremely enraged Qin Feng!

Mother Lin knew Qin Feng's identity—he was the First Prince of

Acropolis City, the consequence of angering him would be disastrous!

“Auntie, let me bathe Bei Bei tonight. Nothing has happened. Please don’t think too much and have a good night sleep.” Qin Feng’s countenance softened as he looked at Mother Lin.

He lifted Lin Bei Bei lightly and went to the bathroom. Mother Lin hesitated for a minute when she saw Qin Feng’s movement; however, she ultimately didn’t stop him.

Lin Bei Bei’s special care ward was specially chosen by Qin Feng. The amenities were very good, just like a presidential suite, and the bathroom was big—it had a couch, a shower, and a bathtub.

Qin Feng swiveled the faucet and let the water fill the bathtub. He then placed Lin Bei Bei on the couch, squatted beside her, and stroked her delicate face with his palm.

“Bei Bei, is Zhang Tian Hua the one who wanted to harm you?” Qin Feng stroked Lin Bei Bei’s face like he was touching a precious treasure.

He knew Bei Bei could hear his voice as he saw Lin Bei Bei’s tears suddenly stream down her face. These seemingly endless teardrops were like needles in Qin Feng’s heart, and he knew this was Lin Bei Bei’s answer. That Zhang Tian Hua is indeed a beast dressed in a human coat. He won’t even pass up a human vegetable.

Qin Feng hated himself for not protecting Lin Bei Bei properly. He hadn’t taken a good care of her when she was healthy, and he almost got her harmed when she was in a coma. Qin Feng couldn’t imagine what would have happened if he hadn’t bought the Blood Flow Bracelet for Bei Bei.

He didn’t dare to think; his heart would shatter by just thinking of it!

“Please don’t cry, Bei Bei. I’ll help you bathe now and I’ll settle accounts with Zhang Tian Hua afterward... The Blood Flow

Bracelet protected you from his harm, and I know he didn't even lay a finger on you. But I'm still very sorry for what has happened, and I know you don't feel good, either. Let me take your clothes off and help you bathe. After this, we'll just forget about this matter, okay?"

Qin Feng wiped off her tears; Lin Bei Bei, who had sobbed with her tears falling like rain, stopped crying and lay quietly and obediently on the couch.

Qin Feng placed his hand on Lin Bei Bei's top and unbuttoned it. His movement was light. He kept looking at Lin Bei Bei's eyes; should this lass shed a tear, Qin Feng would stop and give up on the idea of giving her a bath tonight. However, Lin Bei Bei didn't shed a single tear even with her top removed, and Qin Feng had an illusion that Lin Bei Bei was actually smiling at him.

She'd widen her attractive large eyes and curl the corners of her mouth high; she was so graceful that people would care and love her unceasingly.

Qin Feng carried a naked Lin Bei Bei to the bathtub's side.

Lin Bei Bei's skin was warm and delicate, she was soft when Qin Feng held her in his arms, and he felt she might slip out of his embrace at any moment.

The lukewarm water nourished Lin Bei Bei's body. This bathtub was a Jacuzzi, so Qin Feng had to put Lin Bei Bei against the bathtub and clean her body thoroughly with a white towel. This was a simple yet challenging task for Qin Feng; he had to close his eyes and breathe with his mouth opened wide several times. Lin Bei Bei was a beauty. She was gorgeous and had a slender body figure. Qin Feng admired himself for being undisturbed when a beauty lay quietly in front of him, naked.

No one knew how much time had passed when Mother Lin's voice drifted in from outside the door, "Qin Feng, are you guys done?"

“Please don’t get me wrong. Take more time bathing Bei Bei if you aren’t done yet; Auntie believes in you... Because I washed the bathrobe this morning and dried it outside, please call me once you’re done; I’ll send you the bathrobe.”

“Then bring the bathrobe inside now, Auntie. I’m done bathing Bei Bei already!”

Qin Feng went to the door and took the bathrobe Mother Lin brought over. Mother Lin was a little bit shy. Qin Feng smiled and returned to Lin Bei Bei’s side. He held her in his arms and carefully wiped the water droplets off her body.

“Qin Feng, thanks for your hard work!” Qin Feng walked outside with Lin Bei Bei in his arms.

Qin Feng’s shirt was damp and stuck to his body while Lin Bei Bei was sheathed in a snow-white bathrobe and lay quietly in Qin Feng’s embrace. She was glamorous, beautiful, and delicate.

“Ah! Didn’t you bathe with Bei Bei? How did you get your shirt all wet?” Mother Lin just realized Qin Feng was wet; she’d expected Qin Feng to get into the bathtub with her daughter.

It wasn’t that Mother Lin had a perverted mind. It was because Lin Bei Bei was in coma now, so she couldn’t move or speak and it was troublesome to bathe her. The task was smoother only if both of the people got into the bathtub together.

“Auntie, I’m fine. Bei Bei just had a bath. Please dry her hair, or else she’ll catch a cold. I’ve something to do now, so I’ll excuse myself first. I’ll come visit Bei Bei after a while.” Qin Feng placed Lin Bei Bei on her bed and prepared to find Zhang Tian Hua.

“Qin Feng, w-will you be fine alone?” Mother Lin suddenly grabbed Qin Feng’s arm. She knew something beyond her imagination had happened, and she knew Qin Feng was now going to resolve the problem.

“Auntie, don’t forget that I’m Young Master Qin of Acropolis

City. What can he do to me?” Qin Feng smiled gently at Mother Lin as he didn’t want her to worry about him.

“Okay, Bei Bei and I will wait for your return here... You must come back. Bei Bei can’t live without you!” Mother Lin said with tears in her eyes.

Qin Feng’s countenance sank. He turned around and left the room.

Bad guys should be punished; he wanted Zhang Tian Hua to suffer a fate worse than death!

Chapter 308 - “The Mantis Stalks the Cicada, Unaware of the Oriole Behind”

Once Qin Feng left, Rao Shi Man’s high spirits fell. She’d heard Qin Feng answer the phone with the name “Bei Bei,” and this was clearly a woman’s name.

Rao Shi Man hadn’t expected Qin Feng to rush off and leave her alone after answering a call from another woman!

“I have to leave Acropolis tomorrow, and I don’t even know if there’ll be any opportunity to meet in the future!” A bit downcast, Rao Shi Man walked along the small, cold green river and looked at the round moon in the sky.

Screech!

The screeching of brakes resounded beside Rao Shi Man. She hadn’t even gotten the opportunity to turn and see what happened when someone covered her head and carried her into a van.

Other than Rao Shi Man, there were three people in the vehicle: two of them were in charge of abducting her, and the last sat in the front and drove.

“Wah wah! Who are you people? Release me this instant!” Rao Shi Man screamed for her life in the back, but the three people ignored her.

One of the two men in the back pulled out his phone and made a call.

“Prince Zhou, we got her and we’re heading back right now!”

“Good, good, get back quickly and drive safely!”

In Royal Hotel’s presidential suite, Zhou Kai hung up, then said excitedly to the man in a white robe beside him, “Prince Sima, they’re heading back!”

“My congratulations, Prince Zhou. You’ll enjoy tonight!” Sima Tu smiled as he looked at Zhou Kai.

“Prince Sima, why don’t you stay? I’ll get an inexperienced model and we’ll go at it together tonight!”

“No, no. I’ve just come out of seclusion and my inner qi is unstable. It’s not that I don’t want to, but I’m afraid that if I play around, I won’t be able to control my qi, and I might get blown to pieces!” Sima Tu smiled and waved his hand.

Since Sima Tu made it sound so severe, Zhou Kai didn’t continue to try convincing him.

Also, if Zhou Kai was completely honest, he didn’t want to play with Sima Tu. After all, this woman tonight was the goddess of tens of millions of Chinese men’s hearts. He thought it wouldn’t be enough even if he played with her for a whole night!

“Alright, then I’ll head back. I hope Prince Zhou will be freely drenched in sweat tonight!” Sima Tu stood to leave.

Zhou Kai smiled and walked Sima Tu to the door. When Zhou Kai returned to the room, Sima Tu stood at a corner of the stairs, pulled out a new SIM card, and replaced the one in his phone with it. Then, he sent a text message:

“Rao Shi Man is in trouble in Royal Hotel’s Presidential suite, Room 1888!”

After completing the text, Sima Tu pulled out the SIM card and with a bit of force from his palm, the SIM card spontaneously combusted.

Then, he switched his original SIM card back in and made a call!

“Prince Sima, is it done?” A man’s clear laugh came from the phone.

“As expected, Prince Wen is truly intelligent; it’s done!” Sima Yu laughed as well.

“Happy cooperating!”

The call ended, and Sima Tu’s eerie smile widened. He’d allied with Prince Wen, and now he initiated their attack on the Qin family.

A couple of days ago, he’d purposely looked for Zhou Kai and enticed him into abducting Rao Shi Man. Then, he texted Qin Feng to tell him Rao Shi Man was in trouble. That way, he’d successfully cause strife between the Qin and Zhou families. Sima Tu knew Qin Feng too well. Hadn’t he already annihilated entire family clans over a woman?

Sima Tu didn’t care whether the Qin or the Zhou family won the feud because no matter who won or lost, the Sima family would be the biggest beneficiary.

Of Acropolis’s four prominent family clans, only three currently remained. After the Qin and Zhou families were eradicated, the entire Acropolis would belong to his Sima family clan.

While Sima Tu was immensely pleased with himself, Prince Wen sat on a sofa with a smile in a lavish villa.

He was also a participant in the plan. In fact, he was the mastermind. Sima Tu didn’t know about the relationship between Rao Shi Man and Dongfang Qing Xue or the relationship between the Dongfang family and the Qin family—but Prince Wen did.

This plan seemed flawless. It would point to the Qin and Zhou families as the initiators of the conflict, and when Rao Shi Man was disgraced, the Dongfang family would be pulled in. However, if Rao Shi Man and the Qin family were acquainted, and the Dongfang and Qin families were also connected by an engagement, this situation then became immensely different.

If Zhou Kai forced himself on Rao Shi Man, and Qin Feng ran over and beat Zhou Kai up, initiating a feud between the two families, then Rao Shi Man wouldn’t get the Dongfang family to

deal with the Qin family but the Zhou family. If they found out that the Sima family was also related, then the Qin family and the Sima family would be at war.

Previously, Prince Wen's identity was almost revealed, so he now didn't deal with Qin Feng personally. He began to help Qin Feng continuously provoke enemies and caused trouble for the Qin family. When the opposing powers were large enough in scale and size, it would be hard for the Qin family not to fall!

“The mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind!”
[TN: This is an idiom meaning to pursue small gains while neglecting a greater danger.]

Only time would tell who was the unfortunate cicada, who was the short-sighted mantis, and who was the strategic oriole.

.....

Acropolis City First Hospital, Third Floor On-call Room.

Two people stood in the room. Zhang Tian Hua had a large square of gauze on his head, and his injuries had been treated. Beside him stood an old man: this was First Hospital's Director Fang Wen Tian.

“Little Zhang, are you alright? Be more careful when you walk!” Fang Wen Tian had coincidentally bumped into Zhang Tian Hua and seen that he looked like he had just gotten into a fight. Thus, Fang Wen Tian went into the on-call room with him.

“Thank you for your concern, Director Fang. It's no big deal, I'll definitely be careful next time!” said Zhang Tian Hua with a smile.

“Alright, as long as you're okay.” Fang Wen Tian waved his hand and prepared to leave. “Then I'm going home.”

“Okay! I'll walk you out, Director Fang.”

Zhang Tian Hua got to the door first to open it for Fang Wen Tian. Once he'd done so, his entire body froze. A large, tall, and

straight body stood at the door. That person had a frigid expression, and icy air emanated from him. Also, Zhang Tian Hua had seen this person before—it was Lin Bei Bei's boyfriend!

“W-What are you doing standing by the door at night like a ghost? You scared me!” Zhang Tian Hua was almost scared to death by Qin Feng.

He had just escaped from Lin Bei Bei's room, and now he saw Lin Bei Bei's boyfriend. Since he had a guilty conscience, there was no way Zhang Tian Hua couldn't be afraid. However, he thought back—no one discovered his attempt to make a move on Lin Bei Bei—so he suppressed his fear and glared at Qin Feng with feigned anger.

“If a body is straight, there's no need to fear that its shadow would be crooked or that a ghost would come knocking at their door!” Qin Feng gave Zhang Tian Hua a cold look. “Dr. Zhang, don't tell me you have a guilty conscience because you did something shameful?”

“Me? A guilty conscience? You're crazy! Don't block the on-call room doorway. Move. ‘A good dog doesn't block the road,’ do you get it?” Zhang Tian Hua's heart thumped. He was slightly frightened by Qin Feng.

“Are you calling me a dog?” A demonic smile appeared on Qin Feng's face.

“Whoever blocks the door is the dog; think about whether or not that's you.” Director Fang was still there, so Zhang Tian Hua didn't get into an argument with Qin Feng in an open and fearless manner.

Qin Feng's smile widened even more, and his gaze was pinned on Zhang Tian Hua.

Suddenly, he lifted his leg and kicked Zhang Tian Hua in the chest. This kick was fierce, and Zhang Tian Hua's body stopped on the floor for a second, flew toward the wall, and slammed into it.

Clang!

The plaques hanging on the wall all shook and fell down, and the table below them toppled over with a loud bang as well. Zhang Tian Hua was pressed beneath the wooden table, coughing incessantly. He couldn't even utter a word.

Director Fang was stunned, and Zhang Tian Hua was almost frightened to death.

He hadn't expected that just mocking Qin Feng and alluding that Qin Feng was a dog would cause this guy to attack him in front of the director—and with so much strength. With one kick, Zhang Tian Hua felt as though his insides had shifted.

Qin Feng took three large strides, then arrived before Zhang Tian Hua and stomped on the wooden table on Zhang Tian Hua's back. The wooden table was already heavy, and now that Qin Feng stood on it, Zhang Tian Hua felt as though a mountain was pressing down on him. His stomach boiled, and he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Pu!

The fresh blood sprayed all over the floor in a striking red. Director Fang was frightened into regaining his senses. He ran up to Qin Feng and tugged on his arm.

“Don't beat him anymore! If you keep at it, he'll die!”

Director Fang was so scared that sweat covered his forehead. He had a death grip on Qin Feng's arm and refused to let go.

He knew Qin Feng, and was even more clear of his title as Young Master Qin. Previously, Fang Wen Tian personally helped Qin Feng take care of the matter of Mother Lin staying in the hospital, and he also got Lin Bei Bei into the special care ward this time as well.

Qin Feng retracted his leg. Director Fang was an old man who had a pretty good relationship with his father, so Qin Feng had to give him face.

Once Zhang Tian Hua felt Mount Five Finger come off his back, he used all his strength to move the wooden table off himself and crawl to his feet. Once he got up, he hid behind Director Fang.

“Director Fang, you saw. This person is out of control. I have nothing against him. Once he came in, he attacked me for no reason.

“I’m going to call the police right now. When the police comes, you have to vouch for me, Director Fang!”

Zhang Tian Hua didn’t know Qin Feng’s identity and knew even less about his friendship with Director Fang. He wanted to use Director Fang’s power and prestige to suppress Qin Feng, and Qin Feng thought this was hilarious.

“Little Zhang, put away your phone; this is a misunderstanding!” Director Fang was deeply dissatisfied with Zhang Tian Hua’s behavior, and he glared at him.

Though Zhang Tian Hua was confused, he put his phone away.

“Director Fang, let him call the police. When the police come, let’s see if they arrest me or this pervert... Attempted rape isn’t a small matter!” Qin Feng glared coldly at Zhang Tian Hua.

Zhang Tian Hua trembled, and a bad premonition arose within him.

Earlier, the instant he opened the door and saw Qin Feng, he’d become nervous. He knew that no one had seen his behavior tonight, but he was still terrified of Qin Feng. He couldn’t understand how Qin Feng found out.

Why did Qin Feng call him a pervert and say he attempted rape?

“Director Fang, please move to the side. Otherwise, I won’t care if I hurt you by accident when I make my move later!” Qin Feng stood upright like a pine, his voice clear and resonant!

Chapter 309 - Beaten into a Eunuch

Zhang Tian Hua didn't know the relationship between Director Fang and Qin Feng; he was so happy that he laughed in his heart when he heard Qin Feng talk with attitude.

After all, who was Fang Wen Tian? He was the director of First Hospital, a greatly renowned physician who healed the wounded and the dying.

Even though he wasn't a magnate nor did he possess a solid family background, he'd saved the lives of so many people—tyrants, hedonistic young masters, even a gang leader had owed him a big favor.

A person like him wouldn't look for trouble, and trouble would never dare to find him.

“Hmph! What an ignorant fool. How could a little brat like you talk that way to Director Fang?” Zhang Tian Hua quickly warded Director Fang and yelled with righteous indignation, “How dare you play tough in our First Hospital; you're even threatening our beloved Director Fang? Do you think this place is a market, little brat? You're not going to get out of this on-call room unscathed today!”

Since Fang Wen Tian was behind Zhang Tian Hua, Zhang Tian Hua didn't realize his director's countenance had become chilly. He turned his head and smiled at Director Fang. “Please don't be afraid, Director Fang; today, Little Zhang is here. I won't allow this little brat to lay a finger on you. Please call the police now; we must arrest this little brat and teach him a good lesson!”

Zhang Tian Hua felt it was useless for him to make the call. However, if it was Director Fang who called the police, he might be able to ask some of his acquaintances to come over, and then this Qin Feng would be a dead meat!

“Little Zhang, move away!” Fang Wen Tian commanded with a frosty countenance.

He didn't want to meddle in Young Master Qin's matters. Director Fang was prepared to leave this battlefield in Young Master Qin's hands.

“Don't you worry about me, Director Fang! I won't move an inch even if I'll be beaten to death by this barbarian. I won't let him harm you...” Zhang Tian Hua talked with his chest puffed out; as he was taking pride in his ass-kissing skill, before he could finish his sentence, he felt somebody smack the back of his head.

“Move!” Director Fang was an oldster; he was now choked with anger and gave a huge smack to Zhang Tian Hua's head.

Dazed, Zhang Tian Hua turned his head to look at Director Fang. “Is this geezer crazy? How could he casually hit someone?” Zhang Tian Hua wondered in his mind.

Slap!

Director Fang gave another slap on Zhang Tian Hua's face and yelled coldly, “Move!”

Zhang Tian Hua was totally flabbergasted. This was the first time he'd seen an angry expression on the face of that friendly and kind Director Fang.

Zhang Tian Hua didn't dare defy Director Fang anymore; he instinctively turned aside and gave way. Fang Wen Tian ignored him entirely; he walked up to Qin Feng and smiled, “Young Master Qin, give this old man face: just don't kill him!”

“Thank you, Director Fang. I'll personally pay you a visit for a cup of tea afterward.” Qin Feng nodded.

Director Fang left the on-call room directly; he even shut the door for them.

He was wise enough to see through the situation: if Young Master

Qin accused Zhang Tian Hua of attempted rape, then Zhang Tian Hua must have really perpetrated such a filthy affair. Otherwise, why would Young Master Qin proactively look for trouble with a nobody like Zhang Tian Hua?

This was because Qin Feng needed no reason to get rid of Zhang Tian Hua; he'd just end this whole story by giving him a few punches. So Director Fang chose not to meddle in this matter as he still remembered the incident where Young Master Qin had eliminated the entire Hao family because of a woman!

Only Qin Feng and Zhang Tian Hua were in the on-call room after Director Fang left.

Zhang Tian Hua was scared and he felt weak in the legs. He seemed to have realized the seriousness of this matter: apparently, this Qin Feng was a bigwig!

"D-Don't you come over... What're you trying to do, you little brat? We don't know each other and there's no enmity between us; you can't simply hit me for no reason." Seeing Qin Feng closing in on him, Zhang Tian Hua was so frightened he couldn't speak fluently.

Slap!

Zhang Tian Hua was slapped by Qin Feng and stars danced before his eyes!

"What did you do in Bei Bei's ward tonight?" Qin Feng asked him with an icy look; his voice was reminiscent of a demon.

"N-Nothing!"

Slap!

Qin Feng slapped him again using the back of his hand and turned Zhang Tian Hua into a pig head after two slaps. Zhang Tian Hua was groaning with pain.

"You didn't do anything?" Qin Feng asked again.

“Really, I really haven’t done anything,” answered Zhang Tian Hua with his teeth clenched tightly. He would rather be beaten to death than admit to this kind of deed.

Bang!

Qin Feng had run out of patience, so he delivered a kick to Zhang Tian Hua’s belly out of frustration. Zhang Tian Hua was sent flying directly and crashed on the wall; the impact even caused a layer of dust to fall from the wall.

“What have you actually done?” Qin Feng rushed forward and single-handedly picked Zhang Tian Hua up like a chick.

Blood was gushing from Zhang Tian Hua’s mouth; he was in so much pain that everything before his eyes turned dark. He felt like a tempestuous storm was raging in his belly, making him want to spit out his organs.

“I-I really haven’t...”

Shroom!

Before Zhang Tian Hua could finish his sentence, Qin Feng tossed him, and this person flew into the air again. He then fell hard on a glass fish tank, shattering it; glass shards splashed all over his body, leaving numerous wounds on his body and a pool of blood on the floor.

“Still don’t want to admit your sin?” Qin Feng would never be lenient to a bad guy who defiled his woman.

He refused to give Zhang Tian Hua a chance to take a breather; he even ignored Zhang Tian Hua’s dying look. He single-handedly picked Zhang Tian Hua up, ready to perform another trapeze act!

“Brother, Big Brother... I’ll talk, I’ll lay it out. I harbored dirty thoughts about Lin Bei Bei and almost violated her tonight. But I really didn’t touch her, a-a strange stream of air pushed me at the very last second. And then Auntie woke up, so I had to rush back here and tend my wounds.”

The last defense line within Zhang Tian Hua had crumbled; he was really scared of Qin Feng!

Qin Feng wasn't human; he was a demon who'd crawled out from hell as all his attacks were aimed at taking Zhang Tian Hua's life. Before, Zhang Tian Hua hadn't wanted to admit it because he'd thought Qin Feng wouldn't dare make a big deal out of it and would only thrash him. Only now did he realize: Qin Feng was actually willing to kill him!

Click!

As soon as Zhang Tian Hua finished speaking, Qin Feng tapped the sound recorder on his phone.

Once again, he waved his large hand and Zhang Tian Hua was sent into the air. Qin Feng quickly sent a kick between Zhang Tian Hua's legs and a "thump" echoed, as if something had exploded. Zhang Tian Hua was in so much pain that all his veins bulged, and he shrieked nonstop as if he was dying.

When Zhang Tian Hua landed on the floor again, he had already fainted. He'd been incapacitated by Qin Feng; he would be a eunuch if this was in ancient times.

The commotion in the on-call room was too obvious, so a few nurses and doctors rushed over to check what had happened. When they saw the mess in the on-call room through the glass, all of them thought a war had taken place here.

Qin Feng pulled out his handkerchief, wiped off the blood stains on his hands, and walked out the on-call room to wash his hands in the restroom. His expression was bland and his steps were light, as if Zhang Tian Hua inside the room hadn't been beaten by him.

After he cleaned off all the blood stains on his body, Qin Feng then returned to Lin Bei Bei's special care ward. He chit-chatted with Mother Lin for a moment, and a group of police officers arrived at the hospital.

The leader of these cops was the fatty police officer that wanted to arrest Qin Feng at Lotus Lake last time. He already knew Qin Feng's identity, so he acted politely in front of Qin Feng. After Qin Feng transferred the voice recording on his cell phone to that police officer, the fatty police officer then brought Zhang Tian Hua back to the bureau.

Qin Feng's mood was slightly eased after he'd settled with Zhang Tian Hua. He sat at Lin Bei Bei's bedside, stroked Lin Bei Bei's face lightly, and shared some anecdotes of his recent activities.

However, Qin Feng received a text from an unknown number before he could finish his story.

"Rao Shi Man is in trouble in Royal Hotel's Presidential suite, Room 1888!"

The text only had one sentence. Qin Feng's eyebrows furrowed deeply after he read the text and he became nervous.

He hastily called Rao Shi Man's cell phone, to no avail; her phone was shut down. Qin Feng then made another call to Xu Ruo Rou, and she told him Rao Shi Man hadn't returned to Qin Manor yet.

Qin Feng's mood became grimmer. Rao Shi Man attended the Royal Group event as their VIP. If she encountered any mishap during her stay in Acropolis City, needless to say how severe the consequences would be, Qin Feng knew he would forever blame himself.

"Auntie, I have other things to do now; I'll visit Bei Bei next time when I'm free!" Qin Feng got up and headed outside. Mother Lin saw him out partway until the door.

Qin Feng drove the Mercedes Benz to Royal Hotel after he got out from the hospital. While driving, he considered who was after Rao Shi Man.

Why'd they choose Royal Hotel as their base? Don't they know Royal Hotel is my territory? The Golden Assassin Crew? But they

shouldn't have launched an attack so soon...

Mentally sorting through his enemies, Qin Feng realized there were so many possibilities and he couldn't pinpoint the culprit. Besides, the opponent might actually have been aiming for Rao Shi Man and just happened to choose Royal Hotel as their base.

Anyway, Qin Feng wouldn't allow anything bad happen to Rao Shi Man. Qin Feng cared for her, especially after learning Rao Shi Man was the little girl from eight years ago!

The Mercedes Benz breezed down the roads at lightning speed, the sight even more thrilling than *The Fast and the Furious*. Qin Feng darted along the way and soon arrived at the entrance of Royal Hotel.

"Chairman Qin... Oh! It's Young Master Qin!"

"It's been a long time since you've been to Royal Hotel!"

Qin Feng drove his dad's car, so the hotel security guard had mistaken him for Chairman Qin after seeing the car's plate number.

Qin Feng followed hotel security guard to the front of Royal Hotel. He suddenly halted his movement, raised his head, and looked up the towering skyscraper, countless of emotions flashing through his heart!

Before he gained the Hedonist Sovereign System, Qin Feng practically spent more than 10 days a month in this Royal Hotel, indulging in carnal activities every day. And then, he'd spent another 10 more days at Royal Clubhouse with the same dissolute and unruly demeanor!

Now that he stood once again at the foot of this hotel, he felt the life he previously led was far away from him. Indeed, it'd been a long time since he came to Royal Hotel. The last time he came here was to look for Bai Qing.

Bai Qing left without saying goodbye, after she'd come back from

the mountain resort. Qin Feng gazed at the gloomy moon in the sky and murmured in his heart, “Qing Qing, I’ll look for you after I’ve settled my matters here. I wonder how you are these days?”

Chapter 310 - The Tragic Pawn

After Rao Shi Man was kidnapped, she fought incessantly, but she couldn't struggle free even when they arrived at the hotel doors. In the end, the abductors knocked her unconscious and took her to Royal Hotel's Presidential suite, Room 1888!

There were two people in the room. One was Rao Shi Man who was out cold on the floor!

The other was a man who squatted before her, admiring her beautiful and charming face in detail!

"China's number one 'Pure Jade Girl,' you really live up to your title as the country's goddess. I like it! Haha!"

Zhou Kai couldn't stop beaming as he looked at Rao Shi Man's charming face and her perfect, curvy body.

As one of Acropolis City's Four Princes, he usually spent a lot of money playing with celebrities and inexperienced models. Some celebrities were beautiful on screen but scared Zhou Kai half to death when he met them in real life. Besides the ones that looked completely different without makeup, some had faces full of pimples and scars. Without makeup, they could be the female leads of horror movies!

However, Rao Shi Man clearly didn't let Zhou Kai down. Not only was Zhou Kai not disappointed, he was elated because Rao Shi Man was even more beautiful in person than on TV!

She was 20 this year, in the height of her youth. Even without makeup, she was radiant: her skin was fair and clear like snow, like water would drip off it!

Pu!

Zhou Kai stared at Rao Shi Man for a good while. Then, he couldn't take it anymore and splashed the red wine from the glass in his hand on Rao Shi Man's face. This humiliating action alone

delighted Zhou Kai.

This woman was the perfect goddess of numerous Chinese men's hearts, and she was now being treated like a servant. The mere thought of it thrilled him.

Cough cough!

Rao Shi Man was awakened by the red wine, and some of it got into her nose, causing her to cough. She quickly opened her eyes and gauged her surroundings. She remembered that she'd been abducted, so she was certain that she was currently in trouble!

"Who are you?" Rao Shi Man saw Zhou Kai squatting before her once she opened her eyes.

"Haha! I'm the man who is going to do you tonight, of course. Say, if I record our activities and post it on the internet, would you be 100 times more popular than you are now?"

"You don't need to thank me, I've admired you for a long time, so I'd be happy to help my goddess gain attention and send your career soaring even higher!"

Zhou Kai burst into laughter. He looked at Rao Shi Man's collar as the wine slowly spread through it, and was so excited that he wanted to shout out loud several times.

"You pervert!" Rao Shi Man yelled angrily at Zhou Kai, "You'd better release me now. Otherwise, you'll regret being born."

"Haha! You have personality, you really have personality. But this big brother likes women with a temper and class like you. If you're smart, you'll cooperate and have fun with this big brother tonight. That way, I guarantee that the footage won't be leaked.

"The ball's in your court; you decide. This is a very important decision, so I hope you'll consider it thoroughly, Miss Shi Man!"

Rao Shi Man's hands and legs were tied, and she struggled for her life. She didn't know Zhou Kai, so she quickly guessed that this

person must've had his eye on her for a long time. Otherwise, he wouldn't have chosen to make a move the night before she was about to leave!

Rao Shi Man was in despair. She was unfamiliar with the people, life, and land in Acropolis. She knew Qin Feng, but he'd gone to do his own thing. She predicted that she'd be unable to escape tonight. Did she really have to get dominated by this disgusting man?

Just thinking about it disgusted Rao Shi Man extremely. A strange thought suddenly came to mind: she would rather be taken by Qin Feng tonight than give her first time to a stinking man like Zhou Kai.

Swish!

Zhou Kai poured another glass of wine on Rao Shi Man's body.

Rao Shi Man wore a white short-sleeved shirt and blue jean shorts. The red wine quickly dripped from her charming face to her white T-shirt, dyeing the chest area of her shirt red.

This red looked like fresh blood, sexy and bloody. It slowly seeped through Rao Shi Man's clothes and stuck to her chest, revealing the black bra beneath her shirt!

"Haha! Fun, it's really too fun!" Zhou Kai was thrilled by and immersed in this wine-pouring game, and he kept pouring wine on Rao Shi Man's face over and over again without getting fed up with the activity.

He wanted to get Rao Shi Man's entire body wet; he loved seeing the allure of a wet body!

"Pervert, beast! Human trash like you should hurry up and die!" Rao Shi Man was so angry that her chest undulated. She was originally a strong woman, but a couple of tears now formed in her lovely eyes. If Rao Shi Man hadn't raised her head, the tears would have fallen out of her eyes!

“You think this big brother is a beast now?” Zhou Kai saw that he’d poured enough wine, so he smiled and squatted in front of Rao Shi Man and extended a hand to slowly caress her. “Then this big brother will let you experience what a beast is like!”

“Ah ah... Ah ah ah! Get away, get your grubby paws off me. Qin Feng, Qin Feng, hurry and save me!”

In her time of need, Rao Shi Man yelled Qin Feng’s name. This startled her a bit. Why did she suddenly think of Qin Feng?

Bang!

As Rao Shi Man yelled, two large sounds came from the room!

Rao Shi Man found that an enormous rush of qi flowed out of her. This qi pushed down on her and made it hard to breathe. The force felt like a sharp drop on a rollercoaster.

She didn’t react when she saw Zhou Kai go flying. His entire body soared to the ceiling, and his head crashed into the large chandelier in the room. The chandelier was smashed into bits, littering the room. Zhou Kai’s head was bloody and filled with gashes, and a dozen pillars of blood shot out like a fountain!

At the same time, the room door was suddenly kicked open by someone!

The Royal Hotel’s Presidential suite had a state-of-the-art door, yet it could be kicked open by someone with one kick? One could imagine what terrifying leg strength the person kicking the door open possessed!

A man suddenly stood tall and straight with an imposing appearance in the doorway!

“Qin Feng!” shouted Rao Shi Man emotionally when she saw the man standing at the door.

Qin Feng shot toward Rao Shi Man. He jumped in shock upon seeing that her entire upper body was dyed red and wet. He

thought it was her blood, but after lifting her into his arms, he smelled the scent of red wine.

“Are you alright?” Qin Feng carried Rao Shi Man onto the bed and untied her.

“Qin Feng... I-I killed someone!” Once Rao Shi Man’s limbs were freed, she hugged Qin Feng tightly.

She was worried to death because she thought Zhou Kai, who lay in a pool of blood, was surely going to die. She still hadn’t figured out what that sudden qi flow that came out of her was.

She finally cried, and she cried loudly and freely.

When Zhou Kai’s three lackeys abducted her and when Zhou Kai poured red wine on her face, Rao Shi Man suppressed her tears and didn’t cry. Now that she saw Qin Feng, she suddenly couldn’t control the fear and helplessness she felt. She was like an abandoned child and cried tears like rain on pear blossoms.

Qin Feng hugged Rao Shi Man tightly because her shirt was soaked. He could feel that his chest was currently pressed to Rao Shi Man’s, but he didn’t think much of it. Instead, his gaze fell on Zhou Kai in the pool of blood.

There were a couple of gashes on his head, but he wasn’t dead yet. He was on the floor twitching, and he even lifted his head to give Qin Feng a death glare.

“H-How dare you make a move on me, b*tch?”

“Qin Feng, haha! You’re here. You came late, ahem... I-I’ve waited a long time for you. Tonight, ahem... I called over the famous celebrity Rao Shi Man. W-Want to play as well?”

Zhou Kai was already in a manic state. He knew that he was about to die, but if he was going to die, he wasn’t going to let Qin Feng live freely.

“Young Master Qin, y-you probably don’t know yet, ahem, t-this

is a trap. The instant you entered, you entered this clan war. Ahem... you can force yourself on Rao Shi Man with me, Zhou Kai, tonight, but i-if I die, how do you think the Zhou family members will deal with you?

“Right, I’ll tell you something else... Prince Sima allied with me. T-The Sima family will join hands with the Zhou family and... k-kill you!”

Qin Feng listened quietly to Zhou Kai’s words. Who would have thought that this guy was already scheming to deal with the Qin family? Seems that what his father told him wasn’t wrong, and his worries were well-founded as well. The criminal behind the scenes was beginning to become threatening. It seemed that not long later, Acropolis City’s power structure would change drastically.

“Zhou Kai, I really feel bad for you!” Qin Feng suddenly opened his mouth, his expression as calm as water. He didn’t have any of the worries or concerns of someone who had just fallen into a trap.

“Qin Feng, quit pretending. Ahem... Y-You aren’t scared?” Zhou Kai’s expression became incomparably sinister.

“Scared? Scared that the Zhou family will take revenge on me? Or scared that the Zhou and Sima families will take revenge on me jointly?”

Qin Feng smiled at Zhou Kai and said, “You’re just one of Sima Tu’s pawns. He must not have told you that I have a very good relationship with Rao Shi Man. And I’m here to save her. Didn’t you think it was strange I found out that Rao Shi Man was in the Royal Hotel’s Presidential suite, Room 1888? It’s because someone texted me, and I’m certain that that person was Sima Tu.

“Sima Tu used you as bait to lure our families into battle. He won’t step in to help your Zhou family immediately. He’s going to wait until our families both suffer, then reap the benefits.

“You were someone else’s pawn, and you threw away your life.

You really are a loyal pawn: you're still in the dark, yet you're proud of yourself. You're worse than Hao Yun!"

Zhou Kai's expression became fierce and hideous due to a sharp pain. Rao Shi Man couldn't look at his devil-like face, and buried her face in Qin Feng's embrace.

Zhou Kai died, and he died with unfinished business!

He only came to his senses at the moment of his death. Before that, he'd been dissatisfied with being ranked fourth among the four princes by the people of Acropolis. He'd wanted to defeat Qin Feng, who was ranked first. He'd thought he was much better than Qin Feng and couldn't see how he was lacking in any way compared to the hedonistic young master.

It was a matter of "bite off only what you can chew." One wrong move led to Zhou Kai's demise!

Chapter 311 - Fight over the Charge—I'm the One Who Killed Him

“Qin Feng, he... Is he really dead?” Rao Shi Man’s heart skipped a beat when Zhou Kai stopped talking.

On the other hand, Qin Feng was much calmer. “The crime he committed deserves more than death!” He didn’t bother to look at Zhou Kai and focused on comforting Rao Shi Man.

“I’m sorry for the incident tonight, Shi Man. I’m the one who brought you out but I left halfway and allowed this kind of thing to happen to you... Zhou Kai, he hadn’t really done anything to you, right?”

“No, I’m fine.” As Rao Shi Man shook her head, she suddenly thought of something and said nervously, “Qin Feng, just now I felt a sudden spurt of qi burst from my body. It was that stream of qi that sent Zhou Kai to the ceiling and crashed his head on the large chandelier, so he died.”

Qin Feng looked at Rao Shi Man’s neck; her smooth and fair neck was now stained with a little bit of red wine, and the Soul-Cleansing Necklace that he had personally put on her this evening was nowhere in sight.

“Shi Man, did you remove the necklace that I helped you put on?”

“No, I didn’t. Since you gave it to me, I prepared to wear...” Instinctively, Rao Shi Man touched her neck; when she couldn’t feel the necklace there, her body suddenly froze. “Hey? Where is my necklace? Quick, help me look around, Qin Feng. Maybe I lost it when I was struggling just now.”

Qin Feng pulled Rao Shi Man into his arms and said gently, “Shi Man, you don’t need to look for it anymore; the necklace has vanished... That qi you felt a little while ago was released by the

necklace. It's an instrument and it can guard you from an attack once. After that, the spiritual essence in the instrument will vanish and the necklace will turn into dust."

"Instrument?" Speechless with astonishment, Rao Shi Man stared at Qin Feng in a daze.

Rao Shi Man was dumbstruck as this news was even more stunning than Zhou Kai's death. Due to her current status and position, she'd come into contact with a number of upper-class and even some clandestine family clans, so she was familiar with the term "instrument."

She knew that an instrument was a priceless treasure, even more valuable than those precious stones such as agate, jade, and diamond. An object would need to absorb the essence of the sun and moon for decades or centuries to become an instrument.

An instrument had some spiritual essence, and that spiritual essence could regulate a person's bodily functions, refresh and nourish their mind, or even extend their lifespan. Every emergence of an instrument would stir up the upper class; the rich and powerful would pull out all the stops to claim the instrument as their own. Even Elder Dongfang, who came from a large clan like the Dongfang family, had only collected a few instruments. One of his collectibles—the Protective Necklace—was the family heirloom Dongfang Ming Wang had specially reserved for Big Sister Qing Xue, and she always wore it on her neck.

An instrument could only be met by chance, not by force!

This was a saying of those elders in aristocratic families. From this, we can see how precious an instrument is. Rao Shi Man never imagined that Qin Feng would casually gift her an instrument.

Moreover, she was helpless after realizing she hadn't worn the instrument for even a night and it was gone already!

"You gave me an instrument, Qin Feng?" asked Rao Shi Man as

she couldn't accept the truth.

“So you knew about instruments... The instrument I gifted to you was a Soul-Cleansing Necklace. It could revitalize a person's fatigue and calm a person's mind. I gifted it to you because I realize you're worn out as a celebrity, and you always work too much, so I thought it'd be a perfect present for you!” Qin Feng answered Rao Shi Man's question with an indifferent manner, as if an instrument was insignificant to him.

Indeed, in Qin Feng's perspective, an instrument was nothing, though it would be a little bit of an exaggeration to say it was insignificant. After all, the cheapest instrument in the system required 500 Hedonist Points, and it was hard for him to earn 500 Hedonist Points.

However, those instruments were negligible when compared to the four Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment Qin Feng had. If he knew how precious an instrument was for those aristocratic families, he would definitely buy a few more to sell to them.

“Qin Feng, you just gifted an instrument to me so easily?” Rao Shi Man was very excited after she ascertained that the Soul-Cleansing Necklace really was an instrument.

“You're very important to me, so it's normal to gift you an instrument!” Qin Feng replied confidently.

Rao Shi Man was almost moved to tears. Suddenly, she said frustratedly, “But I lost the instrument that you just gave me... I'm so useless. You must be very angry with me, right, Qin Feng?”

“Why should I be?” Qin Feng noticed that Rao Shi Man was acting weird tonight.

“The purpose I gave you the instrument is for your protection. Not only am I not angry, I'm grateful for the stream of qi the instrument released before it vanished. Otherwise, you'd have been violated by that Zhou Kai already.”

Rao Shi Man's heart melted; she'd never known she was so important to Qin Feng. Before, she'd thought Qin Feng got close to her and treated her nicely because of her beauty, her epithet as the country's goddess. Only now did she see through Qin Feng clearly: he was a great man; he'd gifted a treasured instrument to her without saying anything beforehand.

If she hadn't been abducted tonight and the instrument hadn't vanished after protecting her from Zhou Kai's assault, it'd have been donkey's years before Rao Shi Man realized the necklace she wore was actually an instrument.

"Qin Feng, thank you so much. Thank you for everything you've done for me in obscurity!" Rao Shi Man muttered in Qin Feng's ear as she hugged him tightly.

Qin Feng was slightly stunned as he thought back on what he had done for Rao Shi Man. "Why can't I remember anything?" he wondered in his heart.

But he didn't have the time to think all of this, because he realized Rao Shi Man wouldn't resist if he laid his dirty paws on her now. Seizing his opportunity, Qin Feng quickly put his hands on Rao Shi Man's fair back, rubbing back and forth.

Chump!

Qin Feng kissed Rao Shi Man's neck and it tasted faintly of red wine.

Rao Shi Man was shocked; she jerked and pushed Qin Feng away. "No, not right now!"

Pfft!

Rao Shi Man suddenly burst into laughter. This was the first time she laughed from the bottom of her heart after her abduction.

"Qin Feng, if this fellow's soul could see us still in the mood to flirt with each other, do you think he'd be so angry that he'd come back to life?"

Rao Shi Man really wanted him to come back to life; she'd never wanted to kill him. Although he was heinous, but it would have been better for the police to handle him via legal procedures.

"Please go, Qin Feng. I'm the one who killed him and I'll bear the responsibility... Tonight it was Zhou Kai who abducted me first. He even attempted rape. I believe Big Sister Qing Xue will try her best to bail me out of jail if she learns about this incident." Rao Shi Man suddenly pushed Qin Feng back, and tried to shoo him away.

Not wanting to leave, Qin Feng grabbed Rao Shi Man's arms and pulled her into his embrace again.

"Shi Man, I've called the long-haired fellow; he's on the way now. I'll ask him to bring you back to Qin Manor later... I'll take care of this. Neither of us needs to go to jail."

"No, I don't want that!" Rao Shi Man began to struggle in Qin Feng's embrace. "Leave now. I don't want to see your face! Who gave you the permission to take the rap for me; I'm your nobody, and you don't even have the finesse to be my scapegoat!"

Rao Shi Man didn't want Qin Feng to stay. She knew Qin Feng was only Young Master Qin's double; if he took the blame, nobody would stand up for him.

"Shi Man, stop this sh*t right now. Just listen to me for once!" Qin Feng's countenance became grim.

"I don't want to, I don't want to listen to you. Go away. Get out of my face!" Rao Shi Man covered her ears with her hands. She stomped her feet in fury, and used all her might to push Qin Feng away. However, her efforts were futile as Qin Feng was stronger than her—she couldn't push him even an inch.

"Young Master Qin! Sister-in-Law!" Long-hair had rushed over. He was dumbfounded as soon as he entered the room.

"Long-hair, send Miss Shi Man back to Qin Manor now!" Qin Feng ordered.

Rao Shi Man became even more anxious; she stuck her butt on the floor, refusing to leave. Now, she didn't have the aura of a superstar nor the prideful and dignified ethos; she was like a spoiled little girl who started to throw a tantrum because she couldn't get herself a candy.

Choked with tears, she then begged Qin Feng, "Wah wah! Qin Feng... I, I beg you. Please leave, just go."

"Long-hair, can't you hear me?" Qin Feng yelled at Long-hair. He was enraged.

Long-hair hastily ran to Rao Shi Man. He suddenly halted and looked at Qin Feng. "Young Master Qin, please leave with Sister-in-Law. I'm the culprit, I'm the one who killed this fellow!"

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man were stunned by Long-hair's statement, especially Qin Feng. A gush of warmth welled up in his heart.

He felt he hadn't lived in vain—he now had so many women whom he loved and who loved him back, and a few brothers who were willing to risk life and limb for him. Qin Feng still remembered that when he killed Uncle Feng at the underground fighting arena in the Amethyst Dragon Palace, Zhang Biao had proactively shouldered the murder rap and was now still hiding somewhere.

Today, Zhou Kai was dead, and Rao Shi Man and Long-hair were fighting to claim the charge for themselves. Even though both of them knew this was a capital offense, neither of them had hesitated or stepped down. Qin Feng was touched by them. This is f*cking life.

He suddenly felt that the former dissolute, hedonist Young Master Qin was dead, and that he'd been reborn into a real sovereign hedonist young master!

"Don't argue with me anymore. Long Hair, bring her away now!"

Qin Feng's voice had softened. "The death of Zhou Kai isn't as simple as it seems. Somebody manipulated this whole incident from the shadows and he has only one objective—to pull the Qin family down. My staying behind is not to accept the guilt. I'm staying because I want to negotiate with the Zhou family, and both of you have no use here."

Long-hair hesitated for a while but finally obeyed Qin Feng's order. He quickly covered Rao Shi Man with a blanket and brought her away.

Once Long-hair left, Qin Feng sat on the couch calmly. He reviewed the whole incident and linked it to recent events. After he reflected for a while, he then pulled out his phone and proactively made a call to an elder of the Zhou family.

"Hello, who am I talking to?" Very soon, a hoarse voice drifted over from the phone.

"It's me, Qin Feng!" Qin Feng replied with a bland voice.

The other side fell silent, then began to talk after a period of time, "Why'd you call this elder?"

"It's late and I think Elder Zhou has sleep already, so in order for the elder to sleep better, I purposely made this call to tell you some good news."

Qin Feng then said with a faint smile, "Elder Zhou, your grandson, Zhou Kai, is dead!"

Chapter 312 - Negotiation

After receiving Qin Feng's call, how could Elder Zhou continue sleeping? He was afraid that if he fell asleep, his grandson, Zhou Kai, would appear in his dreams and haunt him!

Half an hour later, Royal Hotel's Presidential suite, Room 1888, was unusually lively. Other than Qin Feng, a large group of Zhou family members appeared!

Elder Zhou rushed over urgently with his four sons.

His four sons were called Zhou Shun Feng, Zhou Shun Tiao, Zhou Shun Yu, and Zhou Shun.

The four of them had the word "shun" in their names, and together, their names meant "Feng Tiao Yu Shun." [TN: "Feng tiao yu shun" is an idiom meaning "good weather for crops," or "favorable conditions."] Elder Zhou gave his sons these names due to the message these words formed, but the Zhou family hadn't experienced favorable conditions these couple of years.

In particular, Zhou Kai, the son of the eldest, Zhou Shun Feng, stirred up trouble all day and gave the Zhou family a considerable amount of problems. Unfortunately, Zhou Kai was the eldest grandson of the Zhou family, and in the direct line of inheritance. When he did bad things, the family clan indulged him, and this was what created the current trouble-making and skirt-chasing human trash that was Zhou Kai.

"Son, w-what's wrong with you? Who did this to you? Son, wake up. Don't scare me." Zhou Shun Feng bent over Zhou Kai.

Elder Zhou and the three remaining sons watched from the sidelines. The four of them had extremely cold expressions—especially Elder Zhou. His poisonous and sinister gaze fell on Qin Feng like he wanted to turn Qin Feng into mincemeat.

"You arrogant child, how dare you kill our Kai'er? You're dead,

brat. Our Zhou family will get you if that's the last thing we do!"

"Right, Dad, let's have this brat arrested and have him pay for this with his life!"

"Oh, Qin Feng, Qin Feng, you commit crimes all day with the Qin family's power, but our Zhou family isn't afraid. Since you killed our eldest brother's son, our Zhou family will fight with your Qin family to the bitter end."

After finding out that their eldest grandson and nephew was dead, it would be weird if the Zhou family didn't get mad. They had the urge to kill Qin Feng.

"Are you done?" Qin Feng's expression remained unchanged even after getting yelled at, and he suddenly stood up from the sofa.

"Let's first talk about you three uncles. Don't think that we all don't understand your intentions. I'm also a member of a rich family, so I'm familiar with the fights over the inheritance and position as the head of the family. You always put on a smile in front of one another, but when your backs are turned, you're irreconcilable adversaries.

"And you three dare vow to your eldest brother that you aren't happy?"

"Seeing that your eldest brother's son, Zhou Kai, is dead, your sons will have a chance to vie for the inheritance. Without Zhou Kai, this nuisance, this pebble in the road, you should be laughing out loud. Why are you all pretending to be sad? Who are you all acting for?"

Qin Feng had thought of his replies before the Zhou family members arrived. His words stunned his audience, and they temporarily forgot to breathe!

Who the hell let you say such a dishonorable thing so openly?

"Shameless brat, you shameless brat!"

“How dare you tarnish our names? I’ll kill you!”

“Brat, even if you try to drive a wedge between us, it’s useless. We are linked with our eldest brother through blood; how would he be affected by your childish bullsh*t?”

Zhou Shun Feng’s three younger brothers were fuming. They clenched their teeth and glared at Qin Feng. They weren’t even this angry when they saw that Zhou Kai was dead. The youngest, Fourth Brother, couldn’t take it anymore. He brandished his fists and flung himself at Qin Feng.

“Old Four, stop!”

Elder Zhou stopped Fourth Brother. He found it very strange that they were called over by Qin Feng and that Qin Feng didn’t run away after killing Zhou Kai, instead. Elder Zhou was an intelligent man; he wouldn’t act blindly without knowing what Qin Feng was up to first.

After all, the Qin family was powerful. They had even eliminated the Hao family!

“Dad!” Fourth Brother looked at Elder Zhou with dissatisfaction.

“Shut up!” Elder Zhou glared at his fourth son, and everyone fell quiet. The only audible sounds were those of the five Zhou family members’ heavy breathing.

Qin Feng could tell that Elder Zhou wouldn’t make any rash decisions. The older people got, the more apprehensive they were. But sometimes, you lost a prime opportunity when you exercised undue caution.

Qin Feng opened his mouth to speak again. “Then let’s talk about the beast Zhou Kai.”

Once he opened his mouth, he incited angry shouts from the four sons of the Zhou family. In the end, they were stopped by a look from Elder Zhou.

“Zhou Kai is dead, this is already a reality! Now, let’s discuss the crimes this beast committed when he was alive, and then we’ll talk about who would bear the weight of these crimes now that he is dead!”

Qin Feng spoke with nonchalance and neither too loudly or too softly. However, they struck the Zhou family members’ heads like lightning. They all looked at Qin Feng with amazement, and even wondered if their ears had gone bad or if Qin Feng had some problems in the head!

You killed someone, yet not only are you not apologizing, offering to make amends, or kowtowing in guilt, but you’re f*cking coming out with arrogant bullsh*t and telling the Zhou family members to bear the weight of the crimes Zhou Kai committed during his life?

Not only were the four brothers feeling this way, Elder Zhou couldn’t take it anymore, either. He burst out yelling, “Qin Feng, don’t go too far, you shameless brat... You have no say in this situation. Call that damn Qin Huang over right now. He sired a child, but didn’t raise him properly, so this elder is going to help teach his child properly!”

Bloodlust flashed in Qin Feng’s gaze, and he was almost enraged by Elder Zhou’s words. However, Qin Feng stabilized his emotions quickly. After all, he knew that the thornier and more dangerous the situation was, the more calm he would have to be to resolve the issue.

“The Zhou family is one of the four most powerful families in Acropolis, but it’s ranked last among them, and my Qin family is ranked first. Why would my old man casually come see an insignificant person? Don’t be deluded. I’m already giving you a lot of face by being here to speak with you about this matter.”

Qin Feng’s expression remained unchanged even in the face of the Zhou family’s five most important people. This powerful qi

field he produced couldn't be easily feigned. This was a natural, formless power that Qin Feng emanated after cultivating internal techniques and developing strong inner qi.

This qi field would become larger and stronger with the rise in internal technique stages. If a Stage Nine Inner Qi expert were to stand there and casually release some of the qi on his body, it would make everyone present unable to breathe or speak!

“Arrogant brat, since you don't have the guts to call that insignificant Qin Huang, then I'll hunt him down personally!” Elder Zhou was thoroughly angered by Qin Feng, and he pulled out his phone to call Qin Huang.

Before he could make the call, Qin Feng said nonchalantly, “Zhou Kai abducted China's A-list celebrity Rao Shi Man tonight and tried to rape her. Luckily, I arrived in time to prevent this tragedy from occurring.

“You might not pay attention to the entertainment industry, but I'm sure your four sons definitely know Rao Shi Man. Look at their distracted gazes and heavy breathing; they probably fantasize while looking at the goddess Rao Shi Man's pictures... Since you all pay so much attention to her, then I don't need to remind you that she has the Capital's Dongfang family backing her!

“Zhou Kai's behavior was extremely vile, and Miss Rao Shi Man is extremely angry. I've already sent people to take her to Qin Manor, so she's probably talking to my father about how to take care of the Zhou family. I'm sure that with the Qin family and the Capital's Dongfang family joining hands, your little Zhou family will suffer!”

Elder Zhou's expression changed continuously, and his four sons couldn't conceal the malice in their expressions. They all glared at Qin Feng and looked like they would pounce on Qin Feng and kill him in the next second!

However, Qin Feng didn't care about their expressions. He

continued to speak as if he were talking to himself:

“That’s right, I’m afraid you don’t know something else!

“Based on what I know about Zhou Kai, this brat is trash that likes to bully the weak but fears the strong. He didn’t have the guts to abduct Rao Shi Man on his own, so there’s sure to be someone behind the scenes who egged him on and got him to do this. I helped you all find this person as well, so you all should thank me!”

Qin Feng waved his hand and smiled before allowing the Zhou family members to get mad. “Never mind, never mind, we’re all members of the four most powerful families in Acropolis, so we’re all good friends. It’s only natural that I do something like this. There’s be no need for you to thank me or give me any presents.

“The person behind the foolish Zhou Kai was Sima Tu. He’s also a lecher, so why didn’t he kidnap Rao Shi Man? Why did he hand this assignment to Zhou Kai?

“Zhou Kai didn’t even see such an obvious answer: Sima Tu used Zhou Kai as a tool, and purposely chose Royal Hotel as the place to commit his crime to drag our Qin family down as well. Then, the Qin and Zhou families would fight; the Sima family wouldn’t contribute but would sit back and reap the rewards of the fight.”

After saying all this, Qin Feng paused, then smiled and continued, “Ah! This situation really is a bit complicated; it’s not limited to what I just mentioned. There are also hidden powers at work that I can’t guess at easily.

“Simply put, Zhou Kai deserved to be played like a pawn this time. If your Zhou family wants to fight our Qin family, we would be happy to oblige. We have the Dongfang family backing us, so we’re not afraid of you... I hope you guys can also find such support. Otherwise, if we really do fight, it’d be such a bore!

“In the end, the Zhou family will follow in the footsteps of the Hao family and will be completely eliminated from Acropolis, and

China in its vast entirety!”

Qin Feng analyzed it all very logically and clearly!

The four Zhou brothers were so angry that they almost swallowed their teeth. They clenched their fists hard enough to make popping noises!

They were agitated by Qin Feng’s words, and forgot about their prior plans and reflections. This was what Qin Feng needed. If they didn’t act upon their plans, then after tonight, they could only pretend nothing happened!

“Qin Feng, I’ll admit that I underestimated you in the past! Someone who schemes so strategically and is so imposing and calm as you is quite rare among people your age. Too bad that brat Hao Yun died in your hands, and too bad the Hao family was eliminated by your Qin family!”

An strange smile appeared on Elder Zhou’s sinister face. He looked at Qin Feng like he was looking at a dead man. “But you didn’t think of everything!

“This elder now commands my four sons to kill you!”

Chapter 313 - Tough Decision

“I now command my four sons to kill you today!”

Ginger get spicier as it get older; indeed, Elder Zhou was wise as he had lived long enough. [TN: Ginger get spicier as it gets older - The older the person, the wiser he is.]

Though the four brothers were blinded with rage, Elder Zhou had already found a way to shatter Qin Feng’s plot and to avenge Zhou Kai: that was by killing Qin Feng now.

Otherwise, it’d be too late after tonight!

“Haha! Dad’s right. A murderer must repay with his life. This little brat should die now!”

“Let’s do it now, Dad. I can crush this feeble dandy with just one hand!”

“Hehe! I have waited too long for this moment!”

As soon as Elder Zhou finished his sentence, the four brothers couldn’t wait any longer and had already formed a circle, trapping Qin Feng inside. With anxious faces, four people and eight eyes stared fixedly at Qin Feng; they were afraid he’d escape from their clutches.

Qin Feng was delighted and smiled even brighter than Elder Zhou!

Killing him in this dark, gusty night without any witnesses was indeed a way to avenge Zhou Kai and to solve the problem. However, how could Qin Feng not have considered his own safety? Not only had he thought over this matter, he even considered his own safety first.

The four sons of Zhou family? Even if all the personnel in the Zhou family came at him together, the outcome of this battle wouldn’t change even the slightest.

With Qin Feng's current Stage Four External strength plus Stage Three Inner Qi strength, not many in Acropolis City could dominate him in a fight. Moreover, among the four major families of Acropolis City, only the descendants of the Sima family and the Qin family had cultivated the martial arts. The Zhou and Hao families were aristocratic clans that had risen locally; both families had utilized relationships and money to attain their current position and none of them knew martial arts. If the title of Four Major Families were taken away, they were just a bunch of ordinary people.

So, how was there any possibility Qin Feng would fear them?

“Haha! Don't play tough, kid. If you can laugh now, this elder will chop my head off and let you kick it like a ball. You youngsters are too arrogant; you act like a maverick after you get your hands on some secret, and consider yourself unrivalled in the world once you have some petty tricks up your sleeve. There's nothing to regret about your death today. In this elder's eyes, 10 of your petty lives are nothing compared to the one life of my Kai'er, you little brat!”

The countenance of Elder Zhou suddenly became gloomy and cold. When he smiled, he was an amiable old geezer; however, once he tore off his mask, he was a vicious, twisted old man.

“Kill! Kill him now!”

“This elder is going to use his unworthy blood to mourn the soul of my dead grandson!”

Elder Zhou suddenly gave out a loud roar, and those four restless sons now pounced on Qin Feng.

Big Brother and Second Brother held wooden sticks as their weapon of choice. Since Third Brother and Fourth Brother were still in the prime of their youth, they took Qin Feng on unarmed.

With a faint smile, Qin Feng suddenly waved his fist and thrust

it at Fourth Brother lunging at him.

Bang!

Two fists collided. Qin Feng didn't even need to use his Thunder Tiger Fist. Just by releasing a strength six times stronger than an ordinary person's, he had already destroyed Fourth Brother's arm. His bones shattered with a sharp crack. Fourth Brother was in so much pain that he rolled on the floor with his wasted arm!

Bang!

After he delivered a punch, Qin Feng rotated his body and performed a kick.

This kick was directed at Third Brother's belly. Third Brother's countenance suddenly changed; he never expected that a tall and flimsy brat could deliver such a powerful kick. He was sent flying directly and slammed into a wall; the impact even caused the painting on the wall to fall to the floor.

Third Brother had fallen down as well; his body felt like it was falling apart from the impact. He covered his roiling belly with his hand, afraid he would spit his organs out. His condition was more miserable than Fourth Brother's. He was in so much pain he couldn't speak. However, from his hideous expression, the agony he was suffering was obviously beyond imagination.

Four of them had just launched their attacks and Third Brother and Fourth Brother had already retired; all of these happened within a mere two seconds.

Big Brother and Second Brother halted their assault and stared at Qin Feng as if seeing a monster. Before, all of them had acted arrogant, vowing to avenge Zhou Kai's death, but now, they only wanted to retreat.

Especially Elder Zhou, a bad notion suddenly surged up his mind...

It seemed this Qin Feng had deliberately provoked them all, and

waited for him to order his sons to kill him. After that, Qin Feng had a good excuse to fight back, and bashed four of his sons without the slightest scruple!

Elder Zhou's sunken eyes were filled with astonishment and his body involuntarily backed three steps. If that's the case, then this youngster is such a terrible demon. He deceived even me, an old wise man, with his ingenuity!

“Watch my stick, Qin Feng. This elder doesn't believe your body is harder than a copper wall and stronger than an iron fort!”

Recovering from the short moment of amazement, Second Brother suddenly brandished his wooden stick at Qin Feng's head. Qin Feng, on the other hand, didn't evade his attack, allowing that wooden stick to fall on his skull!

Bang!

Second Brother used all his strength on this attack and a muffled thud sounded as soon as that wooden stick hit Qin Feng's head.

That wooden stick broke into two—half of it was still in Second Brother's hand, while the other half went flying. However, Qin Feng's head remained unscathed; the imagined scene of a bloody Qin Feng failed to appear, and there was not a single bloodstain or wound on his head, either. It was like nothing had happened!

“Freak, you're a f*cking monster!” Second Brother let out a ghastly yell.

Big Brother's eyes turned red. He darted forward like a beast and pointed the wooden stick in his hand directly at Qin Feng's back, then attempted to stab him.

“This elder doesn't believe I can't defeat you!”

At this moment, Qin Feng turned around, facing Zhou Shun Feng directly with his belly. The wooden stick mercilessly stabbed at his abdomen. However, with his improved Flying Dragon Armour, Qin Feng didn't feel anything.

Qin Feng laughed and grabbed the center of the wooden stick. He then utilized a bit of strength and cracked the spot where he grabbed. The wooden stick broke into two and the other half fell to the floor with a crisp sound.

“You guys want to kill me? Too bad, your strength disappoints me!”

Slowly, Qin Feng opened his hand, and a fistful of sawdust spilled out. Not only had he cracked the wooden stick, he even reduced it to sawdust.

All of them were stunned!

The room suddenly fell into a deathly silence; only the heartbeats of five people could be heard!

Bang bang!

Qin Feng leaped forward at the heads of Big Brother and Second Brother. He delivered two kicks at the same time and sent both of them flying. When they landed hard on the floor, the two felt some of their bones had broken!

Before, five people from the Zhou family had stood in this room; now, only Elder Zhou remained standing.

However, he couldn't remain calm anymore. Although he was standing, his legs trembled in fear as he'd already acknowledged Qin Feng's unparalleled strength in his heart.

He was clear in his mind now: this Qin Feng had pretended to be a dandy all these years! Rumors had said Qin Feng was an idle fellow, a troublemaker, and a womanizer. They even said he was an ignorant fool versed in neither the literary nor martial arts, and had a feeble, frail body...

Elder Zhou really wanted to shout out loud now, “Bullsh*t! Which foolish runt gave out that misinformation? Come out now. I swear I won't kill you!”

“Elder, you wanted to kill me just now?” Qin Feng had already arrived in front of Elder Zhou. He enjoyed the feeling very much: everything was nothing but a floating cloud when you had the strength!

Before, the above-the-masses and dignified Elder Zhou, whom even his own dad needed to address with an honorific, was now powerless in front of him. Elder Zhou didn’t even have the right to choose his own destiny!

This was the sensation of an emperor: majestic, supreme, and overwhelming!

Only now did Qin Feng profoundly realize the changes the Hedonist Sovereign System had wrought in him. The system had raised his mindset and horizons to a higher level. The person and power that he hadn’t dare to assault was now beneath contempt before his eyes!

Acropolis City’s Four Major Families were already nothing in his perspective. The enemy he was facing nowadays was as powerful as the top assassin organization in China—the Golden Assassin Crew. Even a legendary assassin organization like the Golden Assassin Crew had failed a couple of times in Qin Feng’s hands; what could a mere Elder Zhou do to him?

“Y-You are a martial artist? Y-You cultivated in secret and your strength is unmatched!” Elder Zhou still couldn’t accept the fact that Qin Feng was a martial artist.

Although none of the Zhou family could cultivate the martial arts, he knew there were a bunch of hidden masters in this world: they didn’t meddle in the world of mortals, but immersed themselves entirely in pursuing the realm of truth. Each and every one of them were armed with otherworldly martial arts and any one of them could single-handedly eliminate a small family clan.

Luckily, Acropolis City was a mid-sized city and Elder Zhou only knew of one family that cultivated martial arts from generation to

generation. However, only now did Elder Zhou realize how narrow his vision was. He hadn't even noticed Qin Feng was a martial artist although he'd known him for decades!

Elder Zhou knew the Sima family was this kind of clandestine family. He also knew Sima Tu was tasked by the elder of the Sima family to concentrate on cultivation. Sima Tu had just recently come out from his seclusion, and it was said that he'd already broken through the first bottleneck of a martial artist and stepped into the realm of Stage Four Inner Qi. Originally, he'd thought Sima Tu was the number one martial artist among his peers in Acropolis City; he never expected that Qin Feng, who'd suddenly popped out, was quite formidable as well.

Elder Zhou's gloomy, cold, and struggling expression suddenly lightened; he broke out into a riot of laughter.

"Haha! Seems like Acropolis City is going to change!

"It is no shame to be defeated by a family like yours. Hah! This war is too chaotic and intense for a small family clan like my Zhou family to meddle in. Therefore, I'll make my announcement now: starting from tonight, the Zhou family will step down as one of Acropolis City's Four Major Families. From now on, the Zhou family won't involve itself in any of your affairs... It's the age of your youth now; just do whatever you all like to do!"

"Thank you, Elder Zhou. For your kind consideration!" replied Qin Feng with a beaming face.

Elder Zhou had made himself clear!

He'd made the best decision. Zhou Kai had abducted Rao Shi Man and attempted to rape her; he deserved more than death! In order to atone for the sin Zhou Kai committed, the Zhou family took the initiative to withdraw from the Four Major Families, excluding themselves henceforth from the fights of the outside world, and keeping a stable and self-sustaining lifestyle!

It was such a tough decision; but it was the only choice Elder Zhou could make tonight!

Chapter 314 - Qin Family Mobilized

“Dad! What are you saying?”

“Dad! Are you getting senile? Have you gone crazy?”

“I don’t agree! Under us four brothers, it wasn’t easy for our Zhou family to become one of the four major families in Acropolis. And now that the Hao family has been eliminated, our Zhou family has swiftly climbed to third place. How can we back down just like that?”

“Dad! Why don’t you think about it some more? Isn’t it just a fight? Are we really afraid of the Qin family?”

Once Elder Zhou made his decision, his four sons immediately opposed it. They were enjoying the wealth and glory of being a powerful family; how could they just leave this bright and beautiful lifestyle?

“Unfilial sons! I’ve raised a bunch of unfilial sons!” Elder Zhou stared at his four sons in disappointment. “No wonder the Zhou family has come to this. Not only was that brat Zhou Kai no good, you four are no good as well!

“You’re all shortsighted and happy to leave things as they are; you’re caught up in the pleasures of life. Do you guys think I want to make this kind of decision? This was all caused by you disappointing brats!”

Elder Zhou shook his head and sighed. He was already an old and gray-haired 70-year-old, but he seemed to age ten years in an instant, and he didn’t even have the strength to speak.

“Let’s go. Help me back!”

Though the four Zhou sons were extremely dissatisfied with their father’s decision, it had already come to this, so they could only support Elder Zhou and leave. Otherwise, would they remain to be oppressed by Qin Feng?

After the Zhou family left, Qin Feng sat on the sofa, somewhat fatigued. These talks were extremely successful, but this solution had been within Qin Feng's expectations, so he didn't express any excitement over it.

After all, Qin Feng knew that his true enemy was still concealed in the dark. They were always there, continuously causing him and the Qin family trouble—an established enemy!

“Young Master Qin!” Not long after the Zhou family left, Long-hair hurried over like there was a fire!

A large group of people followed him. They were Qin Huang, Uncle Fu, and the three beauties from home.

“Qin Feng, are you alright? Little Sister Shi Man said you were in a lot of trouble; I was scared to death!” Xu Ruo Rou was the first to rush forward and hug Qin Feng. Among the three women, she had the most trouble controlling her emotions.

Rao Shi Man was the second to enter the room. She had already washed and changed into clean clothes, and her hair wasn't completely dry. She stood to the side and looked at Qin Feng with worry.

“Qin Feng, what in the world happened?” Han Ying Ying was shrewder than the other two women. Rather than worrying about Qin Feng, she asked about the crux of the matter.

Qin Feng glanced at Rao Shi Man. He knew that everyone rushed over because Rao Shi Man had said something. Rao Shi Man looked at Qin Feng with a tender heart and shook her head. She'd been afraid of ruining Qin Feng's original plan, so she only said that Qin Feng was in a lot of trouble, and didn't mention the cause of the situation.

“Chairman Qin, the Zhou family's Zhou Kai is dead!” None of the people present were outsiders, so Qin Feng felt no need to hide anything.

He had just spoken when Qin Huang's and Han Ying Ying's expressions changed drastically. They were very clear on what the Zhou family represented in Acropolis. They didn't know what to say to Qin Feng. He had just eliminated the Hao family, and single-handedly annihilated Jincheng City's Yu family. Now, he killed Zhou Kai, who was from one of the four major families in Acropolis?

"How did he die?" Qin Huang stepped forward and stared intently at Qin Feng with his sharp eyes.

"I killed him!" replied Qin Feng calmly.

This time, Xu Ruo Rou gave a delicate gasp. Though she wasn't clear on what the Zhou family represented, she knew that murder was huge, resulting in the death penalty; he would lose his head!

"Wah, wah! Qin Feng, w-why did you kill someone? What happened to you? Nothing is going to happen to you, right?" Xu Ruo Rou was originally soft and weak, so now that she heard this news, she was so frightened that she burrowed into Qin Feng's embrace and wailed.

Qin Huang's expression turned cold as well. He knitted his brows and seemed not to hear Xu Ruo Rou's crying. He continued to stare fixedly at Qin Feng. "Why did you kill him?"

This time, Qin Feng didn't reply. He pushed Xu Ruo Rou away lightly, then gave Han Ying Ying a look. Han Ying Ying immediately understood. She walked up to Xu Ruo Rou and brought her outside.

Long-hair and Xiao Bai walked out, and Uncle Fu brought the bodyguards outside to stand watch by the door. Only Qin Feng, Qin Huang, and Rao Shi Man remained in the room.

Qin Feng sat Rao Shi Man on the sofa, looked tenderly at her, and asked, "Shi Man, are you alright?"

Rao Shi Man was so moved that she wanted to cry. Even in this

situation, Qin Feng took the first opportunity to fuss over her. She immediately shook her head. “Qin Feng, I’m fine!”

Only after confirming that Rao Shi Man was fine did Qin Feng look at his father. “Chairman Qin, you sit down too.”

The three of them sat on the sofa, and Qin Feng spoke again, “I originally took Shi Man out for a nighttime snack, but I had to leave in the middle of it, and Shi Man was abducted by Zhou Kai...”

Qin Feng summarized the night’s events, and Rao Shi Man occasionally chimed in to confirm his account.

After hearing everything, Qin Huang was deep in thought. A while later, he suddenly looked at the large puddle of blood on the floor. Then, his expression changed drastically. “The Zhou family was here?”

“They came and left!” said Qin Feng casually.

“Did you hide when they came?” Qin Huang’s gaze was filled with alarm.

Qin Feng’s lips quirked slightly. “Chairman Qin, why would I hide? I’m not a rat!”

With one line, Qin Feng shattered the cold and stifling atmosphere. Rao Shi Man couldn’t help but burst into laughter. Her slender, lily-white hands covered her red lips. She’d been sad the whole time, and her sudden laughter was as beautiful as a blooming epiphyllum.

Qin Huang had a slight urge to laugh as well, but he suppressed the it, his lips twitching slightly several times.

“Is this any time for that? Be serious, brat!” Qin Huang glowered at Qin Feng. “You’ve seen the Zhou family? And they took Zhou Kai’s body away?”

“I saw them. The family elder and his four sons came!”

Qin Huang’s expression continued to fall. Zhou Kai was the eldest

grandson of the Zhou family and in the direct line of inheritance. He died so suddenly—and in Royal Hotel at that—and even the Zhou elder came to personally punish the criminal. It was clear that Zhou Kai's death was a very important matter to them.

But the Zhou family came and left, yet Qin Feng sat there safe and sound? This was beyond reason!

Qin Huang's brain whirled, and he guessed at several possibilities. Then, he suddenly slapped his thigh violently and jumped up from the sofa. "Oh no, oh no. The Zhous probably couldn't accept what happened, so they've gone crazy. They're likely to mobilize their entire family to attack our Qin family tonight. You two, get back to Qin Manor right now. I'm going to summon all the Qin family bodyguards to Qin Manor. This is going to be a violent and bloody battle!"

After hearing what his old man said, Qin Feng was speechless.

On the other hand, Rao Shi Man was frightened; she also stood up, clutching Qin Feng's arm with a guilty expression. "Qin Feng, I'm sorry, I'm really sorry! I really didn't think things would come to this. Why don't you confess the truth to Chairman Qin? ...Never mind, I'll ask for forgiveness myself!"

Rao Shi Man was going to tell Qin Huang the truth: she killed Zhou Kai. How could she let Qin Feng take the blame for her? And this blame was too large, so large that it will cause the Qin and Zhou families to engage in a bloody battle!

Rao Shi Man hadn't yet gone up to Qin Huang when Qin Feng held her back. He didn't control his strength, and the tug sent Rao Shi Man diving into his arms.

Rao Shi Man had just finished showering, so her body was enchantingly fragrant. Her skin was smooth and exquisite. Qin Feng didn't want to let go.

"Qin Feng, y-you want to anger me to death?!"

Qin Huang was going to die of anger because of this son of his. They were in such a dire situation and he was still thinking about picking up girls? Qin Huang had the urge to call in Xu Ruo Rou and reveal Qin Feng's identity as Young Master Qin to both women.

“Chairman Qin, when Elder Zhou left, he said one thing!” Qin Feng still didn't want to release Rao Shi Man. He hugged her lightly. After all of tonight's experiences, Rao Shi Man was still afraid. She didn't struggle, and she suddenly felt that Qin Feng's embrace was very warm and safe!

“What?” asked Qin Huang immediately.

“Elder Zhou said that starting tonight, the Zhou family would completely step down from its position as one of the four major families in Acropolis!” Qin Feng continued, “He also said that Zhou Kai was unworthy. He abducted Miss Rao Shi Man yet accidentally fell to his demise, and death cannot wipe out his crimes. After all this, he will personally come to thank the Qin family and apologize to Rao Shi Man.”

Qin Huang's eyes became extremely wide.

Rao Shi Man lifted herself slightly off Qin Feng's chest and goggled at him.

The two of them wondered if their ears had gone bad. Otherwise, how could the Zhou elder possibly say such things? Did he get Alzheimer's?

“Shi Man, go out and look for your big sisters Ruo Rou and Ying Ying. I'll speak with Chairman Qin in private!” Qin Feng looked at his father's incredulous expression and lightly pushed Rao Shi Man away.

After she left, Qin Feng let out a deep sigh. He sat casually on the sofa and beckoned to the stunned Qin Huang.

“Dad, Royal Hotel is your territory. Treat it like home and sit down. Don't be polite.

“Earlier, Shi Man was here, and I had to continue pretending I was Young Master Qin’s personal attendant. It was so difficult to be unable to acknowledge my own father!”

Once Rao Shi Man left, Qin Feng relaxed completely. He was still his original self, the free and unconstrained Young Master Qin.

“What nerve, brat. Every time you pick up a girl, tens of people in the Qin Manor have to act with you, and you’re saying you’re tired? I’m the one who’s tired to death!” Qin Huang sat down and glared at Qin Feng repeatedly.

“Hurry and tell me what happened tonight? The Zhou family isn’t that easy to talk to!”

“Of course they weren’t. When they came over, they wanted to capture me, then kill me right then and there...”

A slight smile appeared on Qin Feng’s face, and he even poured two glasses of wine, talking with his father while sipping wine. The two of them looked to be chatting about some trifling and ordinary matter. Where had the tension caused by death gone?

Chapter 315 - Rao Shi Man was Leaving!

Qin Feng narrated the whole story while Qin Huang just kept silent and listened.

When Qin Huang heard Elder Zhou had come on a punitive expedition against Qin Feng, who'd faced all five VIPs from the Zhou family alone, Qin Huang tensed up, furrowing his brows deeply and gritting his teeth tightly.

When he heard that Qin Feng exposed the powers behind this incident to suppress Elder Zhou, Qin Huang felt proud in his heart and nodded his head in satisfaction.

On learning that the Zhou family wanted to kill Qin Feng on the spot, Qin Huang clenched his fist tightly with a crackling sound. When he heard that his son bested the four sons of the Zhou family, Qin Huang was so happy that he almost whistled and applauded!

Qin Feng's story was too exciting, and the negotiation had been tumultuous and crisis-ridden!

In the end, the news that stunned Qin Huang the most was the Zhou family's decision to step down as one of the Four Major Families. Qin Huang then gazed fixedly at Qin Feng, unable to accept the truth. He was trying to gauge the veracity of his son's words via Qin Feng's smiles and dodging eyes.

But Qin Feng didn't change his expression even the slightest. He retained his solemn look, and talked stoutly without a hint of jocularly!

"Feng'er, about those things you said just now... were they all true?" Qin Huang asked again.

"None of those were lies!"

Phew!

Qin Huang took a deep breath, his eyes flashing with brightness, and he was so excited that he wanted to shout. He realized that his son had changed—his son had become more and more outstanding, calm, and unflustered.

He was no longer an ignorant and incompetent hedonist young master who'd only flirt with girls. He was now an indomitable man who could handle any crisis on his own!

Qin Feng even had the thought: if Elder Zhou came to capture him with his four sons, would he be able to handle the tense situation as calmly as Qin Feng had?

Could he himself think of a way to suppress the foe with sheer strength, and not only shatter the psychological defenses of the Zhou family, but also make them apologize to himself?

Qin Huang shook his head. He realized he wouldn't have been able to handle the situation perfectly and achieve a favorable outcome on his own. Suddenly, he realized his son had surpassed him before he knew it. Qin Huang was pleased by Qin Feng's changes and he was almost moved to tears—not tears of sadness but of delight and pride!

“Chairman Qin!” Uncle Fu suddenly appeared at the door and interrupted the father and son's conversation.

“Come in, Uncle Fu!” Qin Huang waved his hand. He knew something big must have happened; if not, Uncle Fu wouldn't disturb them so casually!

With a few large strides, Uncle Fu arrived in front of Qin Huang. He had a grimly puzzled expression on his face as he said, “The Zhou family's elder has announced the withdrawal of the Zhou family from Acropolis City's Four Major Families. He even added that the Zhou family will never interfere in our affairs and will concentrate on taking care of their own family.”

Although Qin Huang had already learned the news from Qin

Feng, this news became even more convincing after its authenticity was confirmed by Uncle Fu. Once again, Qin Huang was astounded!

“Okay, I got it. Thank you for your hard work, Uncle Fu!” Qin Huang nodded his head and Uncle Fu immediately left the room.

After a short while, Qin Huang finally calmed down. His eyes gleamed and stared fixedly at Qin Feng.

He was thrilled and felt proud of his son!

Who says my son is a dandy, a spendthrift, and a good-for-nothing punk? I dare you to come out now! This elder must kill you all!

One hoped his son would become a dragon and his daughter would become a phoenix! [TN: In Chinese tradition, a dragon is considered powerful and the king of all animals, while a phoenix represents beauty and is the queen of all birds. This phrase means all parents hoped their children would be successful, regardless of son or daughter.]

Whose parents wouldn't care for their own offspring? Their child was the hope of their endeavors, the pillar of their spirit. Now that his son had grown up into an eagle who soared high in the sky, Qin Huang was very gratified!

“Dad! Please don't look at me like that... I, I'm not interested in men. Especially an old man!”

Slap!

Qin Huang swatted Qin Feng's head. After that, both father and son burst into laughter; only through laughter, they could mask their tears!

.....

Acropolis City International Airport!

Qin Feng remembered he'd come here not that long ago to send

beautiful Teacher Yun Xiao off to the provincial capital. Now he was standing in the waiting lounge again, sending the same alluring and youthful Rao Shi Man off to the provincial capital.

Among the group seeing Rao Shi Man off were Xu Ruo Rou, Han Ying Ying, and Li Yu Chen. Since Rao Shi Man was boarding soon, those three women stood aside and gave Qin Feng the last chance to bid her goodbye.

Somewhere near the checkpoint

a man and a woman stood face to face, looking at each other. They were both handsome and pretty, and the sight of them drew the attention of all the passersby; Rao Shi Man in particular caught most of their eyes.

She dressed fashionably trendy today—she had a big straw hat on her head and a pair of sunglasses on her face. For her outfit, she wore a pale blue dress with an exotic flower pattern and a pair of sexy and elegant black high heels on her feet.

“I’m leaving, Qin Feng!” said Rao Shi Man as she took off her big sunglasses. A subtle hint of dismay could be seen in her eyes.

“Remember to call me when you arrive at the provincial capital.” Qin Feng smiled. “I didn’t take a good care of you when you were in Acropolis City, and allowed you to be distressed twice. I think Shi Man won’t set foot here again after you return to the provincial capital.”

Rao Shi Man lowered her head slightly, not knowing what to say. She was afraid she might cry if she continued to speak!

“Maybe this is our farewell!” Qin Feng’s voice was gloomy. “Shi Man, can I hug you one more time?”

Rao Shi Man didn’t talk. Instead, she inclined her body toward Qin Feng. Qin Feng then opened his arms and embraced Rao Shi Man. The familiar scent, the soft and frail skin...

“Goodbye, Qin Feng!” Rao Shi Man voluntarily withdrew herself

from Qin Feng's arms and put on her sunglasses. As Qin Feng couldn't see her expression under the dark lenses, Rao Shi Man with sunglasses suddenly felt like a stranger.

Rao Shi Man took her luggage, turned and walk away, farther and farther!

Unable restrain himself anymore, Qin Feng shouted the words hidden deep inside his heart, "Shi Man, eight years ago, that blazing hot day on September, beside Lotus Lake... that little boy gave a cash card to you!"

Rao Shi Man was gone, not even her back could be seen. Qin Feng couldn't tell whether his words reached Rao Shi Man. At this moment, Xu Ruo Rou and the other two beauties had walked up to Qin Feng's side. All of them gazed at Qin Feng with disdainful looks, baffling him!

"Group Leader Qin, what kind of story did you make up to swindle Lil' Sis Shi Man?" Li Yu Chen stood with her arms crossed in front of her chest. She couldn't help but complain, "Blazing hot day in September, beside Lotus Lake! Tsk tsk tsk! I never knew our Group Leader Qin was so well-versed in poetry. By the way, were you bathing in Lotus Lake at that time, or were you peeking on a beauty bathing in Lotus Lake?"

Xu Ruo Rou and Han Ying Ying were tickled by Li Yu Chen's words. They couldn't help themselves, either, and smiled charmingly behind their hands. Qin Feng realized Li Yu Chen had started bickering with him again. Just as he was going to fight back, he noticed this lass was sexy today.

Before, she'd promised Qin Feng she would wear white stockings, and she really did sport a pair of white stockings today.

Today, she wore a uniform that exposed her curvaceous body shape. Her pair of slender, long legs were straight like light poles, and the white stockings she had on were sexy and seductive to one's eyes. The sight of her just standing there quietly was enough

to make people hearts pumping fast.

“Manager Li, I wasn’t making up a story. That was a real event that happened between Shi Man and me, a secret that belongs to only the both of us!”

With a beaming smile, Qin Feng gazed at Li Yu Chen’s beautiful legs and said, “I think Manager Li has never shared a secret with a guy in your entire life before, right? Haha! Pathetic! You’re so pathetic!”

“Qin Feng, you’re a filthy, stinking man!”

Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen bickered noisily in the airport, while Xu Ruo Rou held Han Ying Ying’s arm and giggled behind. All of them went back to Royal Group by car after they came out of the airport.

Since Han Ying Ying took a few days’ leave to visit to her hometown, she was occupied with work as soon as she returned. Xu Ruo Rou, on the other hand, had her sales performance improve under Qin Feng’s tutelage; in just half a month, she had already closed a few big sales. Qin Feng, as usual, played games in his office and occasionally teased Xu Ruo Rou. Li Yu Chen summoned Qin Feng into her office from time to time, proactively bickering with him.

“Qin Feng, you haven’t closed any sales for this month yet. Do you want the company to sack you?” As soon as they came back from the airport, Li Yu Chen called Qin Feng into her office.

Qin Feng stared fixedly, admiring her long legs sheathed in white stockings, seemingly ignoring her question. Li Yu Chen’s face flushed when she noticed the focus of his attention; she hastily lowered her head, afraid Qin Feng would see her awkward condition.

“Manager Li, has the cut on your thigh healed completely?” As soon as Li Yu Chen lowered her head, she noticed that Qin Feng had already arrived by her side. This person came and went like a

ghost and it freaked Li Yu Chen out.

“If it’s still not completely healed, how about I apply some powder to your wound?” Qin Feng had lifted Li Yu Chen’s leg without her permission.

It was such a waste for Li Yu Chen not to be a leg model. Her legs were slender and long with not even the slightest extra fat to be seen. Her skin was as fair as snow, smooth, and tender. Qin Feng could still felt the magnificence of her legs even though they were sheathed in white stockings.

“Qin Feng, let go of your mother’s leg!” Li Yu Chen realized Qin Feng had once again taken advantage of her. So, she yelled to halt his movements and hastily withdrew her thigh from Qin Feng’s hands.

“Hey, let me tell you something: my mom called me a few days ago. She asked me about you... she asked when we’re going to get married and have a baby. She’s waiting for her grandson!” Li Yu Chen suddenly switched topics, stunning Qin Feng.

“Manager Li, why don’t we make a baby now?”

Li Yu Chen’s countenance changed drastically. Her face was blushing red. She suddenly said, “T-Then if you want me, you have to marry me!”

“Hehe! I was just joking with Manager Li.” Qin Feng’s grave expression faded, replaced by frivolity. “Manager Li, last time I disguised as Young Master Qin and went home with you only to help you escape Auntie’s desire to see you get married. What’s after that is none of my business anymore!

“You know, I’m a very loyal and dedicated good man. I’ve got Ruo Rou, so I can’t develop another relationship with Manager Li anymore.”

With a frosty glare, Li Yu Chen stared at Qin Feng and pouted. “Is that so? Then what about Assistant Han? Lil’ Sis Shi Man? And

those women who rolled in bed with you? You've forgotten them all?"

"Ahem ahem! Manager Li, I suddenly realized I still have a lot that needs to be done, so I'll excuse myself now!" Qin Feng hastily ran out of Li Yu Chen's office.

Li Yu Chen leaned back in her chair. Her breasts rose. She then let out a long helpless sigh in sadness and frustration...

As soon as Qin Feng arrived in his own office, his cell phone rang. Looking at the phone number, Qin Feng almost jumped with joy!

"Hey! Beauty Su Qiu Yue, finally you're willing to call me!"

Chapter 316 - So They're Beautiful Sisters!

Sky City's Number One Noble Beauty, Su Qiu Yue!

She was gentle and cultured, dignified and virtuous, and an outstanding beauty!

When Qin Feng saw from the caller ID that it was Su Qiu Yue calling, her exquisite features came to mind.

The two of them had first met on Coiled Snake Mountain. At the time, Wei Xiao Lei set up an illegal car race to harm Qin Feng, but not only had Qin Feng won the race, he also got rid of Wei Xiao Lei and Williams!

Before leaving, Su Qiu Yue had taken the initiative to hug Qin Feng. In reality, she shoved a sprig of Hundred Year Blood Lotus into his arms. This was the main ingredient in cultivating Blood Qi Pills. Qin Feng was in a rush to break through Stage Four Inner Qi so he could cultivate a Blood Qi Pill and awaken Lin Bei Bei!

"Is this Qin Feng?" A woman's gentle voice came from the phone; it was neither pleasantly surprised nor cold.

"It's me. Is Beauty Su Qiu Yue looking for me for something?" Nervousness flashed in Qin Feng's eyes. He was worried that Su Qiu Yue was calling about the Hundred Year Blood Lotus. If this was the case, should he give it to her or not?

"Young Master Qin, would you happen to have time to come visit the Su household in Sky City?"

"Visit Sky City? Ah! I've had a lot of things on my hands recently, I'm kind of—"

"I'm afraid I'll have to invite Young Master Qin to stay a couple of nights. I've prepared a room for you. If you aren't used to it, I can chat with you all through the night!" Qin Feng hadn't finished speaking when Su Qiu Yue's pleasant voice was heard!

“Hey! Though I’ve had a lot of things on my plate and work is busy, since Miss Su Qiu Yue is so sincere, I couldn’t possibly refuse!

“Give me a sec, Miss Su, I’ll drive over right now!”

“Thank you for giving this humble girl face, Young Master Qin. Then I’ll wait for you at the Su family mansion!” Su Qiu Yue hung up, and a hint of anxiety appeared in her lovely features.

On Coiled Snake Mountain, Su Qiu Yue had seen Qin Feng’s skill and ability, so she took the risk of giving Qin Feng the Su family’s most valuable treasure, the Hundred Year Blood Lotus. However, after the fact, Su Qiu Yue researched Qin Feng. It turned out that he was Acropolis City’s super hedonistic young master.

Once she thought of Qin Feng’s vulgar behavior over the phone, Su Qiu Yue shook her head and sighed. “I really don’t know if I’ve chosen the right person, or if I’ve made a mistake!”

Qin Feng now rode his 28” bicycle and set off for Sky City.

Acropolis and Sky City were over 200 kilometers apart. If a normal person were to bike from one place to the other, they probably wouldn’t get there until the middle of the night. However, Qin Feng rode at a speed even faster than cars, and he entered Sky City limits in a little less than two hours.

Yun Province had four big cities: Acropolis City, Jincheng City, and Sky City were surrounded on three sides by mountains, while Yunhai City faced the ocean.

All the denizens of Sky City knew that Sky City had a powerful family clan: the Su family. And even more famous were the beautiful twin sisters: one was “Sky City’s Number One Noble Beauty” Su Qiu Yue; the other was “Sky City’s Number One She-Devil” Su Xia Tian! [TN: “Qiu Yue” means “Autumn Moon” and “Xia Tian” means “Summer Day.”]

The two sisters were twins. If they stood together and said nothing, you wouldn’t be able to tell them apart!

However, the two of them had vastly different personalities. The older sister was dignified and virtuous, gentle and cultured; familiar with the Four Books and Five Classics; and proficient in the four arts of the zither, Go, calligraphy, and painting. She was entirely worthy of her title, Sky City's most talented woman! [TN: The Four Books and Five Classics are the canonical classical Chinese texts of Confucianism.]

The younger sister was an oddball. She was a mischievous troublemaker!

Typically, the younger sister caused trouble in Sky City, and the older sister arrived and resolved the problems.

The two sisters were outstanding beauties with slender figures. All the princes of Sky City had their eyes on the two sisters, but they worried because the Su family was so powerful in Sky City. These princes were well versed in business, so they could only admire the two sisters from afar. They didn't dare do anything excessive to them.

After arriving in Sky City, Qin Feng got the Su mansion address by asking several people on the roadsides. These people all knew its location, but they sneered at Qin Feng when they saw the broken-down 28" bicycle he rode while inquiring about the Su family mansion. In fact, a well-intentioned granny directly told Qin Feng that the Su family wasn't short on servants or guards...

Qin Feng disregarded the ignorance of these lowly people. Not everyone could become a super hedonistic young master. On the path to becoming the Hedonist Sovereign, Qin Feng was different from the masses!

When he got to the Su family mansion, Qin Feng parked his 28" bicycle by the door. He raised his head slightly to look at the enormous red-brick mansion. Four large, gleaming gold characters were engraved into the mansion entrance: "Su Family Old Mansion."

This district was extremely expansive. The mansion grounds spread over such a large tract of land that it was an iconic landmark in Sky City. Quite a few tourists purposely came from far away to see the ancient Su family mansion in Sky City. However, other than the Su family, no one could casually enter the mansion!

Qin Feng had just dismounted from his 28" bike and pushed it toward the mansion's courtyard. When he got to the entrance, someone blocked him! "Hey! You stinking beggar. This is the Su family mansion. If you're looking for food, go elsewhere!"

After seeing the woman who was blocking him, Qin Feng's eyes brightened. He tossed his 28" bicycle aside, excitedly rushed up to the woman, and wrapped her into a tight hug.

"Beauty Su Qiu Yue, long time no see. I've missed you!"

Su Xia Tian never thought she'd ever be hugged by a strange man at her doorstep. Has this person eaten bear heart and leopard gall to be so gutsy, or is he coming to the Su family with a death wish?

How dare he hug her?

This was her "first hug." In the middle of the night, she imagined countless times that she would save her first hug for a handsome and godlike man like Daniel Wu or an imposing muscle man like Jason Statham! How could she have given it to some man pushing a broken-down bicycle?!

Su Xia Tian was infuriated. She was so angry that she wanted to bite the stinking man before her to death.

"Ah ah ah... ah ah ah! F*ck off, f*ck off right now! Get your grubby paws off me. I'm going to kill you!"

Su Xia Tian roared in anger, scaring even Qin Feng!

Qin Feng pushed Su Xia Tian away, then looked at her in confusion. Was this the Goddess Qiu Yue that he'd yearned for day and night? Was this still the cultured and refined Number One Noble Beauty Su Qiu Yue who always spoke with a polite smile and

two little dimples?

“Who are you?” Qin Feng looked at Su Xia Tian with alarm, and appeared as though he’d seen a ghost.

We haven’t seen each other for only a month, so why does this woman seem completely different?

“Ah ah ah! You stinking man. Damn man, you hugged me and you’re asking who I am? You’re in Sky City and and you don’t know me? Do you really want to die?”

Su Xia Tian was even angrier—angrier than when Qin Feng hugged her!

Her nickname, “Sky City’s Number One She-Devil,” was notorious throughout the city. No man between toddler age and 99 didn’t know Su Xia Tian, but this stinking man didn’t? This was an insult to Su Xia Tian!

“I-I might know you, but you don’t have this kind of personality? Aren’t you dignified, virtuous, noble, and refined? Are you Su Qiu Yue or not? You just called me and told me to come find you!” Qin Feng was brimming with questions.

Su Xia Tian finally calmed down a bit. So this stinking man was looking for Big Sister. Before leaving, she had mentioned that a very important guest was coming over and told her to keep her temper in check. She never imagined this important guest would be the vulgar man before her.

“Hmph! Why are you looking for my older sister? You pervert, if you hug my big sister once you see her, I’ll thrash you!” Su Xia Tian glared domineeringly at Qin Feng with the air of a high and mighty heiress!

Qin Feng’s brain went dead. Older sister? This girl had an older sister?

F*ck! Were they beautiful twin sisters?

Qin Feng suddenly was so happy that he wanted to shout out loud. The Hedonist Sovereign System had a quest regarding Su Qiu Yue: to take down the Sky City Su family's business!

The quickest and most direct way to take down the Su family business was to take down the Su family's women. Qin Feng was originally prepared to take the beauty Su Qiu Yue, and now it seemed that incidentally there was a lookalike sister!

When Qin Feng thought about the beautiful twin sisters, one gentle and cultured and one with an explosive temper, Qin Feng was afraid he'd find it hard to manage when they all lived together!

"Haha! So you're Miss Qiu Yue's younger sister. Little sister, what is your name? Tell this big brother!" Qin Feng looked at Su Xia Tian with a smile. He really liked this woman's personality.

"You piece of trash, put your vulgar gaze away. If you keep looking at me like that, I'll gouge your eyeballs out... You haven't even heard my name; I'm Sky City's 'Number One She-devil' Su Xia Tian!"

Su Xia Tian was always particularly proud when she introduced herself because she'd always dreamed of being China's Number One She-Devil!

"So you're Little Sister Xia Tian!" Qin Feng smiled and walked closer to Su Xia Tian. Other men did what they could to hide from this she-devil, but Qin Feng was the opposite; he took the initiative to take Su Xia Tian's soft hand. "You must not know that your older sister and I have a great relationship! She purposely called me over to visit, and insisted I stay several nights. She even said she wanted to chat with me throughout the night. Little Sister Xia Tian, from now on, we're family. My name is Qin Feng. You can call me 'dearest,' 'husband,' or whatever you'd like..."

"Ah ah ah... Ah ah ah! Pervert, beast, human trash. Let go of my hand, bastard. Who wants to call you 'dearest'? And you want me to call you 'husband'? Pooh pooh pooh, hurry up and die!"

Qin Feng made Su Xian Tian so angry that she wanted to spit blood. She had lived for so long, yet no man had ever hugged or touched her like that before. As a result, the person she currently hated the most had hugged her and held her hand. She was so angry that she gnashed her teeth!

However, Su Xia Tian found that this man's hands were quite strong. No matter how much she wanted to escape his grasp, she couldn't. Also, he could react very quickly. She wanted to kick him, but after tens of kicks, none of them touched Qin Feng!

“Little Sister Xia Tian, I know it's our first time meeting, so it must be hard to suppress your excitement at how handsome, distinguished, and elegant I am. But we still have a lot of time to get to know each other during the day, and we'll have lots of time to sleep together at night. Don't collapse from overexcitement!” Qin Feng smiled shamelessly at Su Xia Tian. This girl was too cute when she was mad!

Chapter 317 - Confrontation of the She-Devil and the Hedonist Young Master

Su Xia Tian received 20,000 points damage to her heart. She'd always thought she was the Number One She-Devil in Sky City, the earliest ancestress of unreasonability, ruthless and vandalistic. However, she seemed to have encountered her nemesis today; she was almost enraged to death by Qin Feng as soon as she saw him!

“Scumbag, rascal, release me right away... I'll call the guards to get rid of you if you don't let go now!” Su Xia Tian started to threaten Qin Feng.

Qin Feng was rather unaffected. Instead, his smile grew even broader. “Little Wife Xia Tian, your good hubby came in too much of a hurry and didn't bring any gift for you. Let me give you a sweet kiss first. I think Little Wife would like it very much!”

Qin Feng had brought his face close to Su Xia Tian's exquisite one as he talked. Su Xia Tian was so frightened that she sprang up. She covered her mouth with her tiny hand, and opened her eyes as big as saucers, staring at Qin Feng. Her eyes were emanating a cold, murderous intent as if she was saying “if you dare kiss your mother now, I'll bite your tongue off!”

Chump!

Qin Feng kissed her, ignoring her fiendish look. However, he didn't kiss Su Xia Tian's sexy cherry lips but her tender hand. Su Xia Tian's body had a fruity fragrance. Paired with her lively and cheerful personality, Qin Feng felt this lass was a little girl who hadn't grown up!

“Wah wah! Y-You son of a b*tch, you're so dead today! I'm going to tell my sister now and ask her to kick your ass!”

Su Xia Tian was devastated. This scumbag hugged me, pulled and kissed my hand! Argh! My hand! I want to chop off my hand!

“Little Wife Xia Tian wants to file a complaint? Let me tag along, then. Your big sister, Qiu Yue, is my eldest wife. On second thought, she might stand on my side to give you a lesson!” Qin Feng talked as he dragged Su Xia Tian into the Su family mansion.

Su Xia Tian stopped abruptly!

Qin Feng was right. He was her sister’s most important guest, and her sister knew her personality so well. She certainly wouldn’t blame Qin Feng; perhaps she might even lecture her!

“Hmph! This young miss doesn’t wish to go home right now. I’m going out. Do you want to come with me?” Su Xia Tian gazed carefully at Qin Feng.

“It’s my greatest pleasure to walk the streets with Little Wife!” Qin Feng followed her.

“Scumbag, don’t ever call me Little Wife again. I’ll beat you to death!” Su Xia Tian stormed to a flashy Mercedes Benz SKL red sports car parked outside the mansion.

Qin Feng followed her into the car!

“Okay, fine. I won’t call you Little Wife ever again if you don’t wish to hear that!” Ignoring Su Xia Tian’s cute infuriated expression, Qin Feng touched the car interior and exclaimed, “Little Wife, you’re so rich! This car must be very expensive. I’m so excited when I think you’re going to be my sugar mommy!”

“It’s such a shame for a macho man like you to be willing to be somebody’s kept man!” Su Xia Tian countered Qin Feng as she waved her pink little fist triumphantly at him.

“It’ll be my greatest honor to be kept by a little beauty like Xia Tian!” Qin Feng looked at Su Xia Tian with a smile, totally unaffected by her mockery.

“Hmph! I’m tired of talking to you. Buckle up and hold on tight, and don’t scream like a woman later!” Su Xia Tian stomped on the accelerator with her high heels.

The car suddenly darted off like a roaring beast!

Su Xia Tian's eyes gleamed with subtle mirth. How could she be willing to bring Qin Feng along with her? She was attending a party organized by the Four Talents of Sky City, a party that only those young masters and misses who came from wealthy families could attend. A country bumpkin like Qin Feng would be blocked by guards before he could enter the venue!

Su Xia Tian was itching to see the sight of Qin Feng being ridiculed by the guard and despised by everybody in the club!

As she giggled, Su Xia Tian suddenly felt a warm sensation spreading from her thigh. When she saw a filthy hand on her thigh, she yelled, "Ah ah ah! What're you doing, Qin Feng? Keep your grubby paws off this mother's thigh!"

This Qin Feng was bold. No one had ever dared to act vulgar in front of Su Xia Tian since she was born.

"Please drive nicely, Little Wife. You almost rammed the car into a tree just now... Do you know how to drive a car? Please don't tell me that you don't have a driving license... I'll have you know, your little hubby's life is very precious. Please don't ever kill me in a car crash!" Qin Feng looked at Su Xia Tian nervously, but he didn't even move his hand an inch from her thigh!

"Scumbag! I got my license when I was 18 years old, and I've driven for five years! My driving skill is number one among women in Sky City. If it weren't for you, how could I possibly drive the car off the road... Ah ah ah! Get your filthy hand off me right now, you rascal!"

Su Xia Tian deliberately drove at top speed because she thought Qin Feng had never been in a sports car before. So, she wanted to see Qin Feng scream and whimper like a little girl.

However, Qin Feng wasn't afraid at all. In fact, he even got fresh with Su Xia Tian. She was so infuriated that she screamed nonstop

along the trip!

Screech!

The car arrived at First Clubhouse at last. In order to vent her feelings, Su Xia Tian performed a cool tail-flicked parking trick.

Indeed, her driving skill was excellent—she drifted 360 degrees and parked perfectly in the middle of two parking spaces.

“Get off my car now, scumbag. Later, you go into the club on your own. Starting from now, we’re strangers... No, what it should be is—I’ve never known you, asshole!”

Su Xia Tian furiously pushed Qin Feng out the car. After she shut the door, she started to change her clothes.

Before, she wore a conservative black tracksuit. Now, she tore off the tracksuit, revealing the alluring braces skirt inside. The braces skirt was a miniskirt, exposing her white-as-snow, slender legs to the air after she removed her sports pants. Paired with crystal high heels on her feet, Su Xia Tian really didn’t fail her title as the “Number One She-Devil” in Sky City—she was sexy and energetic!

Qin Feng arrived at the First Clubhouse’s entrance after he alighted from the car. He was halted by the guard before he could enter the building!

“Please show us your member card, mister!”

As a hedonist young master himself, of course Qin Feng knew entering a private high-end club like this required a member card. He also knew Su Xia Tian intentionally brought him here to get her revenge.

“Please wait for a moment, brother. My lady is on her way. I’m her personal bodyguard, tasked with protecting the lady. I’ll go in with Miss Su later on!”

After Qin Feng replied to the guard with a smile, he then stood aside with a calm expression, waiting for Su Xia Tian!

Very soon, a sexy and stylish little beauty walked over on happy feet. Sunlight fell on her body, forming a layer of golden light around her, making the stunning Su Xia Tian even more dazzling and brilliant. All the passersby couldn't restrain themselves and fixed their sights on her.

However, Xu Xia Tian ignored these people. She was looking gleefully at Qin Feng who stood outside the club and couldn't get in!

Su Xia Tian was so excited she wanted to shout, "Karma, this is karma! Who asked you to have the guts to infuriate this young miss, you little brat! Do you think the title of 'Number One She-Devil' was just all hype? Just see how I'm going to punish you today!"

"Miss Su, you've come! Please get inside now!" Qin Feng walked forward as soon as Su Xia Tian arrived.

Su Xia Tian had to mask her happy-as-lark feeling with a cold and indifferent demeanor. She didn't even give Qin Feng a glance; she just walked directly into the building.

She'd said she'd pretend not to know Qin Feng after they alighted from the car. She didn't want to walk together with a rascal like him. It'd be shameful if her friends and those suitors knew she was acquainted with Qin Feng!

"Welcome, Miss Su!" All the guards knew Su Xia Tian. She wasn't required to show her member card as her face was practically a diamond card!

Qin Feng trailed her leisurely after he saw Su Xia Qian walk inside!

"You guys have worked hard, brothers! Since we are all on the same boat, I understand you two!" With a beaming smile, Qin Feng patted the shoulders of those two guards.

Neither of them stopped Qin Feng this time. They even hailed

him with a smile, “Our job is nothing compared to Big Brother’s. You’re tasked with taking care of the young miss from the Su family; you’re our senior, our role model!”

“It’s our fault for not recognizing you earlier. Please don’t be angry.”

“It’s ok, it’s ok. I should get going to protect my lady. Bye!”

“Be at ease!”

Su Xia Tian wanted to see a ridiculed Qin Feng. So she didn’t walk farther into the building; instead, she deliberately sat on a couch in the parlor. However, she only saw Qin Feng chit-chatting happily with the two guards, and they were polite to him. The degree of their enthusiasm was like they were seeing her!

This enraged Su Xia Tian greatly. She was so angry that she almost asked this club’s manager to fire both guards!

“Why didn’t you wait for me, Little Wife?” Qin Feng had already reached her side and was looking at her with a grin.

Su Xia Tian was so startled she almost jumped. She was okay when Qin Feng addressed her as Little Wife if there was no one around. But now, they were inside the Cardinal Club, a place where the people from Sky City’s upper crust gathered. Who there didn’t know who she was?

She’d rather die than let others hear this appellation!

She was just 23 years old, as beautiful as a flower, and her suitors could be lined up from the south gate to the north gate of the city. How could she suddenly become somebody’s wife? Moreover, she was a second wife!

“S-Stop this nonsense, Qin Feng. I’ll tell you now: we’re strangers from hereon. If not, I’ll ask the manager of this club to kick you out!” Su Xia Tian glared at Qin Feng. She wanted to slice his tongue off!

“Okay, fine. Since Little Sister Xia Tian doesn’t know how to admire my handsomeness, I should go to flirt with other beauties, then... Don’t you be jealous later!” Qin Feng countered with a grin.

Who was he? He was the Number One Seducer in Acropolis City. Since he was in Sky City now, Qin Feng felt he might as well become the Number One Seducer in Sky City.

“Hmph! In your dreams! Get lost now. Just looking at you makes me want to puke!

“You’re penniless and you want to hook up with a beauty in this club? Hah! You’re such a fool! You tickled your mother so much that my canines almost fell out!”

Su Xia Tian sneered at Qin Feng, as if she heard a big joke. After that, she stood up and walked into the club, too lazy to say even one more word to Qin Feng!

Chapter 318 - Sky City's Four Talents

In the First Clubhouse's men's restroom, four men with unordinary auras dressed brightly and neatly were gathered with their heads and voices lowered as if in discussion!

The tall and strong Li Yang wearing a purple suit suddenly spoke, "Su Xia Tian is here!"

The expressions of the remaining three men shifted slightly. Wen Xu, a man with dyed blonde hair and a sky-blue suit, said, "The girl really is here! We can implement our plans for today!"

As for the other two men, one was Jiang Man Hong, who wore a white suit and looked tall, fair, and handsome like a prince. The other was Zhao Yue Sheng, who had the air of a scholar. He wore a gray robe and held a wooden folding fan.

These four were Sky City's famous Four Talents!

"Li Yang, did you see whether or not Su Xia Tian came alone?" asked Jiang Man Hong.

Li Yang nodded. "Yup, alone. She's talking to some women in the clubhouse!"

Once the four men heard that Su Xia Tian had come alone, knowing smiles filled their faces!

"Then according to the plan, let Talent Jiang play Su Xia Tian a song first and bring her into our circle. Then, Li Yang, use your perfect body to attract her. At the same time, I'll write her something in calligraphy. Lastly, Wen Xu will give her a good cocktail, and our plan will be mostly complete!"

Zhao Yue Sheng reconfirmed everyone's tasks. Each of the four talents had their own skills, and they were going to use their specialties to entice Su Xia Tian and lure her into their clutches!

"Wen Xu, put more of the drug in the drink. We four brothers

have to take her tonight. Don't make it so that the drug wears off after the first person is done!"

"Don't worry, I specifically got this strong medicine from Africa, so this girl will be in a drunken stupor tonight!" The blonde Wen Xu revealed a vulgar smile.

"The drug shouldn't be too strong, though. If the woman is messed up, then we won't be able to take her and we'll face the consequences!" Zhao Yue Sheng's face darkened slightly. "Our plan is already dangerous to begin with. The Su family is Sky City's most powerful family, and the Su elder loves the pair of beautiful sisters the most. Otherwise, with such quality good looks and figure, who knows how many rich young masters would have played with Su Xia Tian already?"

"This pair of sisters are still virgins because no one dares to provoke the Su family. We'll record footage of tonight as backup to threaten Su Xia Tian with exposure of what happens. With the video, I think this girl won't reveal the situation to preserve face. But if this girl dies halfway when we're playing with her, then it'll be trouble!"

The four men present were all sons of major families in Sky City, so they were clear on the seriousness of Zhao Yue Sheng's warning. Three sets of eyes fell on Wen Xu.

"Don't worry, though the drug is potent, it's made from natural plants. It won't harm the body or leave any residual effects. Otherwise, I would've just bought a box of drugs in Sky City and there wouldn't have been a need to purposely find someone in Africa to send the goods over!"

Wen Xu made a solemn vow, and the other three men's nervous expressions were eased.

The four of them exchanged glances, and vulgar smiles reappeared on their faces. Once they thought of how they could do Sky City's Number One She-Devil, Su Xia Tian, they were so

excited that they wanted to shout aloud!

“Happy collaborating!”

The four of them fist-bumped one another with excitement!

“Happy collaborating!”

Then, an unfamiliar voice was heard, scaring the Four Talents and turning their legs to jelly. They immediately looked toward the restroom doorway to see a tall, strong, and handsome man standing there. None of the four men recognized him.

“Brothers, what are you chatting about in the restroom? If you’re collaborating, count me in!” Qin Feng smiled and walked up to the four men. At the same time, he stopped recording on his phone and slipped it into his pants pocket.

“W-Who the f*ck are you? How did you get in here? Where are the guards? Where are the guards that I stationed at the door?!”

The Four Talents stared at Qin Feng in alarm. They had placed two bodyguards at the entrance to prevent anyone else from entering the restroom because they had very important things to discuss. However, Qin Feng now walked in nonchalantly. This defied the Four Talents’ understanding.

Their hearts were in turmoil, and they were so pale that they were about to break into a cold sweat!

They were all very worried. This guy wouldn’t have happened to have heard their plan, would he?

“Guards? You mean those two guys lying asleep by the entrance?” Qin Feng walked in, pulled down his zipper, and began to urinate. “So those two are your guards. You guys are dressed so lavishly, how could you have found guys like that to be guards? They fell asleep at the doorway to the restroom. Say, how did they fall asleep?”

Qin Feng appeared as though he cared nothing of the Four

Talents, and he urinated while whistling. The Four Talents watched Qin Feng's back with a fierce frigidity. Then, they all nodded in unison and stalked toward Qin Feng.

Regardless of whether or not this brat heard their plan, the Four Talents were going to knock him unconscious, strip him bare, and toss him into the clubhouse.

“Stinking brat, drink piss...”

The muscular Li Yang was the first to rush up, while the remaining three Talents followed.

Li Yang had just uttered half of his insult when he suddenly stopped. Qin Feng had turned and shot a stream of warm yellow liquid at Li Yang, wetting his entire head. Li Yang went from being a handsome, high-spirited guy to a drowned dog stuck in a sticky situation.

“You called me?” Qin Feng turned and looked at Yang Xu in astonishment.

He even intentionally shook his ass to spray the other three as well!

“F*ck, turn back around. No one called you, just keep pissing!”

“F*ck, don't move around. You've gotten it all over me!”

.....

The restroom was instantly filled with the cries and complaints of the Four Talents.

The Four Talents had rushed over violently to beat up Qin Feng, and they were all covered in urine. They wanted to die. They shouted stupidly for a good while before running over to the sinks, where they began to rinse their clothes and heads!

Qin Feng finished urinating, pulled up his pants, and left while whistling. When he passed the sinks, he looked at the four men. “Huh? Did you come into the restroom to shower? This isn't a

public bath. Did you guys walk into the wrong place?”

The expressions of the four men darkened, so angered by Qin Feng that they almost spat blood!

.....

After washing his hands, Qin Feng used water to style his hair handsomely. He then went to the ballroom of the clubhouse, where lots of men and women were gathered.

The men were all clad in tuxedos, ties, and black dress shoes. They put on gentlemanly fronts and flirted with the pretty ladies. The women were all dressed splendidly. They either wore long dresses or qipao of the see-through style. They held glasses of red wine, wore heavy makeup, and chatted about bags and brand name watches worth tens or hundreds of thousands.

This was a social gathering for the upper class. Qin Feng remembered the last time he participated in a similar gathering for the rich and powerful; that was when Han Ying Ying first came to Acropolis. It felt like a lifetime ago now that he stood in a ballroom again.

“Handsome, could I have a drink with you?”

Qin Feng was tall and handsome with an impressive appearance. Once he stepped into the ballroom, a very beautiful woman walked over!

Qin Feng took a glass of red wine from the tray a passing waiter held and replied, “That would be my pleasure!”

Clink!

The two of them clinked their glasses. Qin Feng drank the whole glass of wine in one gulp, while the beauty took a small sip. She saw that Qin Feng was a new face, and she wanted to check his background. Who knew if this was the only son of a hidden rich family? Then she’d be in luck!

However, when she saw Qin Feng's lowly and rough manner in drinking wine, disappointment and disdain flashed in the beauty's eyes.

"Beauty, why are you bored after one sip? You should drink the wine in one shot if we're to have a good relationship. Are you not giving this big brother any face?" Qin Feng shouted, then wiped his mouth with the back of his hand while looking at the beauty.

"You're crazy!" The beauty glared at Qin Feng, swayed her hips, and walked slowly away.

Qin Feng watched the back of the retreating beauty and smiled slightly. He naturally knew the woman's motive. However, Qin Feng now felt nothing for women like her, so it was wasteful to spend another word on her.

Qin Feng looked around and quickly found Su Xia Tian surrounded by a group of people. In a gathering for the rich such as this one, a person's social standing could be determined by the number of people surrounding them. In the entire ballroom, Su Xia Tian was surrounded by the most people. The first circle was composed of beautiful women, and men only dared to stand in the second circle. This clearly showed that this she-devil was a dominant and powerful young heiress!

When Qin Feng looked over, Su Xia Tian happened to look in his direction as well, and their eyes met!

Qin Feng smiled vulgarly while Su Xia Tian bit her lip and glared at Qin Feng. She was afraid Qin Feng would suddenly rush up and greet her—that would be so embarrassing!

Su Xia Tian soon found that her worries were for naught. Though this Qin Feng was shameless and perverted, he kept his word. They previously agreed that they would pretend not to know each other in the clubhouse, so the guy really only glanced at her, then turned and walked in the opposite direction!

However, Su Xia Tian's lips had just curved up into a smile when they completely froze!

A man's robust voice echoed in the ballroom, instantly attracting everyone's attention.

“Good afternoon ladies and gentlemen! Right now, I'm going to dedicate a piano piece to the most beautiful and youthful Miss Su Xia Tian. I hope you'll like it!”

Qin Feng sat at the piano in the center of the clubhouse. The soft lighting fell on his body. He wore a well-ironed black suit. Today, he wasn't a prince on a white horse, but a dark knight that saves the princess!

Qin Feng's hands came down before Su Xia Tian could refuse.

His hands were fair and long. Many women saw them and were ashamed.

His ten fingers came to life. They nimbly and elegantly danced across the black and white keys!

Qin Feng had Elementary Piano Skills. His playing was so good that he'd surprised Zhao Ling Xian, who was an arts student majoring in music. It had also won over the famous celebrity Rao Shi Man...

Once the elegant piano piece was played, it lingered in the audience's heads and hearts. The noisy and bustling scene immediately quieted, leaving only expressions of content and avid listening.

This was the first time Qin Feng played and heard this piano piece, but it seemed as though he had practiced it hundreds or thousands of times. This was the mysteriousness of the Elementary Piano Skills. Qin Feng felt that the Hedonist Sovereign System could be renamed to the “Acting-Pretentious System”!

“Sky City's Four Talents are here!” A startled gasp suddenly came from the audience!

The handsome men and beautiful women who were immersed in Qin Feng's piano playing regained their senses and looked toward the entrance of the ballroom!

Chapter 319 - Courting Envy!

Qin Feng looked over in curiosity!

He was one of the Four Princes in Acropolis City, and the top-ranked playboy.

He never expected Sky City had a F4 group as well; they even called themselves the Four Talents of Sky City. The corner of Qin Feng's mouth quirked vigorously when he heard their title. These people are even more shameless than I am! [TN: F4 is a Taiwanese boy band consisting of Jerry Yan Cheng Xu, Vic Zhou Yu Ming, Ken Chu Xiao Tian, and Vanness Wu Jian Hao, who acted in the famous Taiwanese TV drama Meteor Garden, a live-action adaptation of the manga Hana Yori Dango.]

“So they are the so-called Four Talents? Tsk tsk tsk, that really disappoints me!”

Qin Feng's gaze fell on the Four Talents. When he saw their appearance, Qin Feng's smile grew even broader!

Sky City's Four Talents were those four bad guys whom Qin Feng had met in the restroom. They were plotting to do something to Su Xia Tian.

These four fellows got splashed from top to bottom by Qin Feng not long ago. But now, they showed up in tuxedos and leather shoes. Li Yang, in particular, who had been the first to rush up and get his head drenched by Qin Feng in the restroom, had washed and restyled his hair already.

The Four Talents walked in formation with a 50 cm spacing between each of them. All of them strided with their heads high and chests puffed out. Their expressions were either cold and prideful or smiling gentlemanly... They were nothing like that bunch of pitiful people in restroom before!

“Wow! The Four Talents are here! They're so handsome!”

“This person likes the fitness prince the most! He’s so hot in a tuxedo. Only his strong physical build could do justice to a tuxedo!”

“I like Jiang Man Hong. His piano playing is outstanding!”

“I like Wen Xu, then. His appearance when making a cocktail is so cool!”

“Zhao Yue Sheng’s great as well! His proficiency in calligraphy is almost as great as those masters!”

Sky City’s Four Talents represented the younger generation of four big families in Sky City!

Their family backgrounds might not be top notch when the foursome was considered individually. It was only because the four of them had formed a group, and at the same time the families backing them collaborated each other, that they could become well-known in Sky City, almost as famous as the Number One Noble Beauty Su Qiu Yue and the Number One She-Devil Su Xia Tian!

These four guys were tall and handsome. Moreover, each of them had their own specialties and different personalities!

Their entrance had caused the beauties to scream with joy. Several beauties had already encircled them and welcomed their arrival before they could enter the ballroom!

Four Talents had looked at Su Xia Tian as soon as they entered the ballroom. The four of them then approached her after they ascertained that there were no bodyguards near her.

“It has been a long time, Miss Su Xia Tian! You’re getting more and more beautiful!”

Four Talents hailed Su Xia Tian casually and sat beside her. On the other hand, Su Xia Tian wasn’t that enthusiastic; she just glanced at the four indifferently in reply!

“Allow me to play you a wonderful piano piece to show my admiration and respect for you, Miss Su.” Jiang Man Hong got to his feet and gazed fondly at Su Xia Tian!

He was renowned as the Prince of Piano. He was the most handsome among the four, cultured and refined, and good at the piano!

Wow!

His request caused a commotion among the beauties. It was such a wonderful experience for a woman to have Jiang Man Hong personally perform a piano piece! These women eagerly wished he would perform something just for themselves!

Su Xia Tian suddenly looked at Jiang Man Hong. “You want to play the piano for me?”

As she talked, she cast a faint smile at Jiang Man Hong, startling him!

This was the first time this woman smile at him since he’d known her!

However, those who knew Su Xia Tian knew that you had to watch out when this she-devil smiled at you. This was because she was planning to prank you!

“Of course. It’s my greatest honor to play a piano piece for Miss Su!” Jiang Man Hong agreed after he pondered for a while.

This was the first step of their plan: to acquire Su Xia Tian’s favor through his piano performance. How could the plan fail at his hands?

“However, a man performed a piece for me earlier on, and he did well!” Su Xia Tian’s smile became more intense. She then added, “I advise you not to make a fool of yourself if your piano skills aren’t as great as his!”

Jiang Man Hong’s countenance sank. He was reputed for his

piano skills among the four. How could he tolerate another man stealing his thunder?

“Where is the man Miss Su mentioned just now? This talent would like meet him in person and see where that little brat comes from!”

Su Xia Tian was happy when she saw the infuriated Jiang Man Hong.

She would normally give the Four Talents the cold shoulder. This was because she thought these four fellows were too childish and pretentious. She deliberately agreed to Jiang Man Hong’s suggestion to play her a piano piece today because she wanted to put Qin Feng in a sticky situation!

Su Xia Tian’s mind was occupied by Qin Feng today; she was almost enraged to death by Qin Feng and she intended to vent her fury by punishing him!

“There! That guy sitting at the piano... I felt he was so handsome when he was playing it!” Su Xia Tian gazed at Qin Feng like an infatuated girl.

Jiang Man Hong sent Qin Feng a fiendish look!

“Hmph! There is no one in this Sky City who could play piano better than...”

Jiang Man Hong was dumbstruck before he could finish his words. He almost ran away instinctively the moment he saw Qin Feng!

Isn’t this the bastard who urinated on everyone in the restroom?!

However, he calmed down right away. First, this place was Sky City, his territory. Second, he was the most successful man among the younger generation in Sky City, and one of the members of Sky City’s Four Talents, how could he be afraid of some nameless little brat?

“You just sit here and watch, Princess Xia Tian! I’ll certainly play a masterpiece, and crush his ego!” Jiang Man Hong vowed solemnly to Su Xia Tian.

“I’m looking forward to your show, Talent Jiang!” Su Xia Tian winked mischievously at Jiang Man Hong!

Jiang Man Hong staggered when Su Xia Tian smiled at him. Su Xia Tian smiled at me? She even winked at me! Does this mean she’s fallen in love with me?

Jiang Man Hong suddenly felt full of energy. Even without Su Xia Tian, he’d already planned to get his revenge on Qin Feng. This fellow dared to pee on the four of them, a feat which no other man in Sky City would dare to do!

Not even Su Qiu Yue or Su Xia Tian! Of course, the Four Talents were willing to be peed on by both of them...

“Move away, brat!” Jiang Man Hong arrived at Qin Feng’s side as everybody looked on.

“Hey! Were you guys done bathing so soon?” Qin Feng refused to stand up. Instead, he smiled at Jiang Man Hong. “People from the city really know how to enjoy life. Bodyguards sleeping outside restrooms and their masters bathing inside it. Don’t tell me you guys even pee and poop in the shower room!”

Qin Feng’s words raised a hubbub among the audience. They were not jeering at Jiang Man Hong but angered by Qin Feng’s vulgar and confusing words. In their perspective, these words were a pain in the ears and one shouldn’t simply speak such indelicate words at a high-class gathering like this. None of them could restrain themselves, casting disdainful looks at Qin Feng!

The awkwardness inside Jiang Man Hong’s heart faded after he noticed the reaction of the crowd. With a scornful look, he yelled, “I can’t fathom why the First Clubhouse allowed a peasant worker like you to enter! A rat’s dropping can spoil a whole pot of soup;

the level of this ballroom has been pulled down by your intolerably vulgar attitude!” [TN: A rat’s dropping can spoil a whole pot of soup - A single bad influence can ruin what would otherwise remain good.]

It was obvious that Jiang Man Hong was targeting Qin Feng, and the onlookers naturally would side with Jiang Man Hong. All of them started gesticulating at Qin Feng and belittling him. Amused by this scene, Su Xia Tian smiled, her big eyes narrowed into two small crescent moons, and tears almost fell from her eyes!

However, Qin Feng retained his composure, seemingly ignoring their discussion. He then looked indifferently at Jiang Man Hong and said, “Are you looking down on peasant workers?”

After that, he glanced at the crowd with a serious demeanor. “All of you, are you looking down on peasant workers?”

Qin Feng’s voice wasn’t loud. But he spoke with Inner Qi, so his words fell clearly and loudly in the ears of everyone in the ballroom. His voice was sonorous and forceful, full of vigor!

“How dare all of you look down on peasant workers?!

“Do you think you’re better than them?

“This club house provided a platform for all of you to play, to act pretentious, to hook up for one-night stands, and to flaunt your wealth! But who built this clubhouse? It was built by those peasant workers, piece by piece, day after day! They earned their pay with their own hands, and worked tirelessly for day and night!

“You guys are human; are you not?

“Did you all ever earn a single penny with your own hands? Never! All of you just get money from your parents! You all are a bunch of spendthrifts, hypocrites. You’re all over twenty yet you’ve achieved nothing! Do you guys still think you’re superior to those peasant workers?

“The way I see it, you’re all the scum of the world, a horde of

gluttonous, blood-sucking maggots. What's good about you if the noble status of yours were taken away?

“Let me tell you guys: this elder hates hedonist young masters the most. Why hasn't lightning struck...”

.....

Qin Feng halted abruptly before he could finish his speech. He suddenly realized he was a hedonist young master himself!

The originally lively clubhouse fell silent!

Only a couple of angry and fiendish expressions could be seen and the sound of panting could be heard!

All of them were a bunch of good-for-nothing young masters and misses who led hedonistic and dissolute lives for more than a decade. They wouldn't felt ashamed and shed tears simply because of Qin Feng's words; they'd only hate him more. What right and position did a bratty little nobody like him have to lecture them?

Su Xia Tian's pupils constricted as she looked fixedly at Qin Feng. He wasn't the usually vulgar and frivolous Qin Feng. He seemed to have a golden halo surrounding his body, and his aura was so intense that people couldn't breathe!

“Hmph! You're such a glib talker, but you're no better than us, either... Also, please don't twist the meaning of what I just said. I definitely don't despise any profession. I just think you shouldn't appear in a place like this. Your very existence at here is a disgrace to everybody and you even insulted yourself!” Jiang Man Hong glared icily at Qin Feng.

“I don't feel any discomfort here! There are so many beauties for me to admire; even the Number One She-Devil of Sky City is here. I like this place very much!” Qin Feng shrugged his shoulders.

Chapter 320 - The Four Talents Are Pitiful

“Hmph! I’m too lazy to talk nonsense with a person with a background like yours. Hurry and f*ck off. I want to play a piano piece for Miss Su!” Jiang Man Hong felt that he couldn’t beat Qin Feng verbally, so he was going to suppress him by playing the piano.

He hadn’t heard Qin Feng’s performance, but seeing how unpresentable Qin Feng looked, Jiang Man Hong didn’t even take Qin Feng into any sort of consideration. He was certain this person just casually learned to play a couple of songs to pick up girls.

Jiang Man Hong achieved level six in the nationally recognized piano standard, how could a noob like Qin Feng compare to him?

“Then play a song, Talent Jiang! Good thing I’m here. I can give you some pointers!” Qin Feng stood.

Jiang Man Hong was about to sit down, but when he heard Qin Feng’s words, he almost stumbled and fell!

This brat was too f*cking savage! No, this brat’s skin was too f*cking thick!

Jiang Man Hong quickly composed himself. He had an important plan to execute today, and it couldn’t be messed up by this lunatic Qin Feng!

He wore a white suit, and even his dress shoes and belt were white. He looked like Prince Charming on a white horse as he sat at the piano with the soft light shining on his handsome face. Before he even began to play, a sea of gasps arose from all around.

Jiang Man Hong revealed a gentlemanly smile and basked in the feeling of being the center of attention. He slowly lifted his arms, quickly set them on the black and white keys, and began to play dexterously.

This was a well-known piece, the piano version of “Castle in the

Sky.” The melody rose and fell, unconstrained. It contained a slightly melancholic rhythm, quickly quieting the audience and made them listen attentively!

After the song was over, many people clapped!

Many of the heiresses present were expert pianists. They could tell that Qin Feng’s world-famous piece was much more difficult than Jiang Man Hong’s “Castle in the Sky.” Also, Qin Feng’s fingers were much more nimble, and his control and understanding of music were levels above Jiang Man Hong’s.

However, since Qin Feng made everyone mad earlier, even if they noticed, they wouldn’t mention it!

“Brat, let’s consider this a lesson your big brother has for you today. Now you know what a real piano performance is!”

Jiang Man Hong basked proudly in all the applause he received, and even provoked Qin Feng. Qin Feng smiled lightly, then sat at the piano once again!

“I, Qin Feng, am a person who stands by my word. Earlier, I said I was going to instruct you, so I’m not going to eat my words. As such, the song you played... was horrible!”

Qin Feng had just finished speaking when his fingers began to dance across the piano keys. If one were to rank Qin Feng’s Elementary Piano Skills, it would be equivalent to a nationally recognized level 10 expert. How could Jiang Man Hong, a level six pianist, compare?

Tinkle tinkle tinkle!

An elegant and beautiful tune was heard once again, and it was “Castle in the Sky,” which Jiang Man Hong had just played. However, when Qin Feng played, the song had a very different feel to it!

It was animated and happy with a distant hint of worried consideration...

It didn't only elicit one emotion, but drew out a complex variety of them, like an unopened can of rainbow candy: every color represented an emotion, and they surged from the depths of everyone's souls.

"H-He's actually playing with one hand!"

Someone shouted in surprise, causing the audience to regain their senses.

Qin Feng had a hand behind his back and was playing the iconic song with just his right hand and his feet, pushing the piece to new heights!

Though many people disliked Qin Feng, they couldn't help but admit that they had to bow down to Qin Feng's superb piano performance!

They had either expressions of contentment or faces of excited immersion in the beautiful music. They had no way of getting themselves out. As long as Qin Feng didn't stop, they seemed to be unable to escape of their trance.

Jiang Man Hong was stunned, and his eyes almost fell out of his skull!

The other three Talents were also stunned. They could all tell that Qin Feng's performance was far superior to Jiang Man Hong's.

Su Xia Tian was also briefly dazed. Listening to the song evoked memories of her colorful childhood, the happy days when she still had her parents with her.

Thump!

The last note fell, and Qin Feng stood.

He wandered up to Jiang Man Hong and smiled lightly at him as he asked, "Talent Jiang, did you learn something?"

At this, Jiang Man Hong regained his senses and stared coldly at

Qin Feng. He knew that his piano skills were indeed inferior to Qin Feng's, and his prior words were like needles stabbing him in the chest. Though he was angry and unwilling to accept the reality, he couldn't utter a word!

"I'd like to gift that song I just played to Miss Su Xia Tian as well. I hope you liked it, Miss Su!" Qin Feng spoke gently, and the audience slowly came back to themselves!

Many people began to look at Qin Feng differently. In particular, some heiresses were sending Qin Feng coquettish glances!

"Haha! They're both expert pianists and they both played equally well!" Since Jiang Man Hong failed, Li Yang immediately stepped forward.

With a flourish, he removed his purple jacket and tossed it aside. He wore a white dress shirt, and the shirt was extremely thin. Under the magnificent lights, one could make out his firm pecs and sexy eight-pack!

"Wow! Li Yang is my favorite among the Four Talents. Look at his muscles. I want to go up and feel them!"

"He truly is a fitness god; his body is such a perfect inverted triangle! How nice it would be if he took off his shirt as well!"

Li Yang had the best body among the Four Talents and was known as the "Fitness God." He purposely flexed his muscles after taking off his jacket, immediately eliciting a wave of cheers!

"Miss Su, you're the top heiress in Sky City. Let me, Li Yang, stay by your side and act as your personal bodyguard!"

Li Yang's words made the other beautiful women jealous. The mere thought of one of the Four Talents, Li Yang, volunteering to be their personal bodyguard made many women blush!

"I don't have much of an opinion regarding your becoming my personal bodyguard, but you have to first prove your abilities!" Su Xia Tian looked nonchalantly at Li Yang; she didn't care much

about his muscles.

“How do you want me to prove myself, Miss Su?” Li Yang’s eyes brightened. Su Xia Tian really was different today; she agreed so easily!

“You saw that piano-playing guy from earlier, he looks really cocky and he embarrassed Jiang Man Hong, one of your Four Talents. Go suppress him. If you can make him lose face once, that’ll prove that you’re capable and I’ll consider making you my personal bodyguard!” said Su Xia Tian indifferently.

Li Yang laughed sneered internally. He hated Qin Feng the most because in the restroom earlier, Qin Feng soaked his entire head!

Now that Su Xia Tian also hated the guy, and even told him to teach the guy a lesson, Li Yang was unspeakably happy!

“Qin Feng, right? Your piano skills aren’t bad. Would you be interested in competing with me as well?” Li Yang smiled and arrived before Qin Feng.

“Oho! You changed your hairstyle quick. Didn’t you have a bowl cut earlier? Now you have an afro!” Qin Feng smiled at Li Yang. “Not bad, not bad. Rich people really are willful. You even change your hairstyle three times a day!”

“You...” Li Yang was so angry at Qin Feng that he almost spat blood!

How could he not tell what Qin Feng was alluding to? The scene in the restroom where Li Yang got his head soaked immediately came to mind, and his stomach churned with anger!

“Do you have the guts to compete with me or not?!”

“Why would I compete with you? If I win, will I gain a lot of face?” Qin Feng looked at Li Yang like he was looking at a fool.

The audience surrounded and watched the two of them converse. When have the Four Talents ever been slapped in the face by

someone? But they seem to be out of luck today!

“You... If you beat me, then I’ll give you a hundred-thousand yuan!” Li Yang was desperate. He had to lure Qin Feng into competing with him. Otherwise, how else could he miss the opportunity to defeat Qin Feng and become Su Xia Tian’s personal bodyguard?

“What poor taste! What childishness!” Qin Feng glanced at Li Yang.

A mouthful of fresh blood almost sprayed out of Li Yang’s mouth. This guy was actually calling him childish?

“Y-You’re afraid of me; that’s why you don’t want to compete. Am I right?!” Li Yang now attempted to use psychological methods to tempt Qin Feng.

“You’re right. I’m afraid of you! There’s something wrong with your brain. I’m really afraid that if you keep talking, I’ll go crazy as well!” Qin Feng spoke while walking up to Su Xia Tian.

Li Yang had an icy expression as he followed Qin Feng, looking like his underling. Wherever Qin Feng went, he went as well!

“Then tell me what you want me to do to get you to compete with me!” Li Yang felt defeated by Qin Feng. In the face of this guy, he was helpless.

“Beg me, and be sincere. If you can move me, then I’ll think about it!” Qin Feng sat at a table and smiled as he cast flirty glances at Su Xia Tian.

Su Xia Tian was so angry that she stamped her foot, turned away, and pretended not to know Qin Feng.

All the rich young masters and heiresses were stunned. They were all wide-eyed, their mouths were agape, and they looked like they wanted to eat their fists.

Were these really Sky City’s distinguished, uninhibited, and

insufferably arrogant Four Talents?

Why were they all so pitiful today?

First, Jiang Man Hong's piano skills were subpar and Qin Feng taught him a lesson; now, Li Yang was like an underling begging Qin Feng to fight him?

Who was this Qin Feng that the Four Talents were so set on him? Did he really have that strong a reputation?

Li Yang's fists were clenched so tightly that they made cracking noises. For a Talent like him, begging Qin Feng to compete with him was worse than death. However, when Li Yang saw the looks the other three Talents cast his way, he could only internally admit his mistake!

Since they still had a plan to complete today, and Li Yang was certain he wouldn't lose this competition, he didn't really mind begging Qin Feng for now. Later, when they competed, he would ruthlessly slap this brat in the face and release the rage within him. He would make sure Qin Feng couldn't even lift his head!

“Okay! I'm begging you to compete with me!”

Once Li Yang said this, a sea of gasps came from all around.

Chapter 321-Please Make Up Your Mind: Do You Want to Take It Out or Not?

Were they still the cold and prideful, pretentious F4 group? Were they still the high and mighty Four Talents of Sky City in everybody's heart?

"I can't feel your sincerity. Your expression is blank and your voice is flat... Just forget about it. You should find another person for a competition!" Qin Feng scoffed, waving his hand.

He'd discovered the conspiracy of the Four Talents at the restroom. He also knew these four fellows would proactively come looking for trouble with him because of Su Xia Tian's provocation. Qin Feng realized the world was too sinister: he just wanted to be a low-profile flower boy at Sky City. Why did everybody have to target him?

However, Qin Feng relaxed soon after! Well, it wasn't his fault that he was a prodigy brimming with talent! He was simply born to be envied by others!

"Brother Qin Feng, it's our destiny to meet each other today. Can you have a friendly match with me to commemorate the beginning of our friendship?" Although Li Yang spoke with a friendly expression, he was actually angered to death in his heart!

Qin Feng was Su Xia Tian's only companion, so he had to protect her. Since somebody was plotting against Su Xia Tian, Qin Feng couldn't remain indifferent anymore. He then answered Li Yang with a smile. "How do you want to compete with me, Talent Li?"

Li Yang jumped with joy when Qin Feng agreed to the duel. "It's just a simple match. Friendship first, competition second. How about arm wrestling?"

Li Yang's words stirred up the crowd!

Although Li Yang looked harmless now, appearances were

deceptive!

His muscle strength and sheer power were the top among the Four Talents. During their debut, many young masters loathed them and challenged them to duels. As a result, countless Herculeans had lost to Li Yang in arm wrestling. Most of the challengers had their arms broken by Li Yang; in the most minor case, someone had his fingers snapped!

Sima Zhao's ill intent is known to all. And now, Li Yang wanted to arm-wrestle with Qin Feng; it was obvious that he wanted to destroy Qin Feng at this point! [TN: Sima Zhao's ill intent is known to all - An ancient Chinese idiom to indicate a person's ill intent is widely known by everybody beside him.]

"Okay! Arm wrestling is good, easy, and straightforward. I like it!"

Qin Feng agreed. He then added, "That ancient clad in a robe is one of the Four Talents, right? Isn't he going to want to have a calligraphy contest with me later? Let's cut to the chase: I'll arm-wrestle with you using one hand and have a calligraphy contest with him using the other. Two contests at a time, it'll be more efficient!"

Everybody's jaw dropped to the floor when they heard Qin Feng's suggestion!

The Four Talents' expressions were malicious when they looked at Qin Feng again. This was because they were certain that Qin Feng had overheard their secret plan. Otherwise, how would he know Zhao Yue Sheng wanted to do calligraphy?

Zhao Yue Sheng got to his feet. He sent a gloomy glare at Qin Feng and said, "Hmph! This elder should fulfill your death wish, then!"

Qin Feng ignored their expressions and sat opposite Li Yang. A tea table on the left side had been cleared and the Four Treasures

of the Study were put on it. As soon as Zhao Yue Sheng sat by that tea table, he'd picked up his writing brush and dipped it in ink already! [TN: The Four Treasures of the Study consists of brush, paper, inkstick, and inkstone. A set of stationeries used by Ancient Chinese to write and draw.]

Qin Feng had acquired an Elementary grade Thunder Tiger Fists, Elementary grade piano skill, and Elementary grade calligraphy skill during his first lottery. After that, he got an Intermediate grade car racing skill and Intermediate grade painting skill from the second lottery.

He had never used the Elementary grade calligraphy skill before, so he thought today was the right time for him to use this skill. Otherwise he might grow rusty if he didn't use it for a long time!

Qin Feng clamped his right hand with Li Yang's while holding a writing brush with his left hand, dipping it in ink. Both contests began at the same time. Li Yang brought to bear all his strength as soon as the battle started, planning to break Qin Feng's arm before Qin Feng could write calligraphy. He also planned to retire Qin Feng from the rest of contests!

However, the situation didn't go as he planned. He'd gone all out but Qin Feng's arm was as steady as a hill and didn't budge even an inch. Besides, he also noticed Qin Feng seemingly hadn't use any of his strength yet. Qin Feng didn't even pay attention to his right hand, concentrating instead on writing on the Xuan paper! [TN: Xuan paper - A traditional paper, which originated in ancient China, that has been used for centuries in China, Japan, Korea, and Vietnam for writing, artwork, and architecture.]

Some voices wafted from the onlookers surrounding them. Su Xia Tian, in particular, was astounded. She'd never imagined a country bumpkin like Qin Feng would be so arrogant and domineering!

Li Yang's right hand bulged with veins; large drops of sweat

started to ooze from his forehead!

He was ashamed and annoyed because he heard somebody talking behind his back. He was the powerhouse of Four Talents, an undefeatable entity. How could he meet a monstrous Qin Feng today? He even began to wonder whether this kid stuck his arm to the tea table.

Bang!

A loud noise came from the crowd!

This noise startled everyone. Some jumped a step back while some covered their mouths and screamed!

The battle between Qin Feng and Li Yang was over. Qin Feng had suddenly exerted immense strength and slammed Li Yang's arm into the tea table, embedding his entire arm in the solid wood tabletop. Li Yang couldn't get it out now!

At the same time, Qin Feng had finished his calligraphy and elegantly thrown down the writing brush in his left hand.

Li Wang was trying hard to pull his arm out of the wooden table. He was in so much pain that he yelped every time he moved his arm. However, nobody noticed his condition as everyone's attention was focused on Qin Feng's and Zhao Yue Sheng's Xuan papers!

Zhao Yue Sheng was renowned as the Master of Calligraphy in Sky City. Last year, a calligraphy master praised his calligraphy skill at a calligraphy exhibition in the provincial capital, and due to the recognition of that calligraphy master, he had been catapulted to fame.

His calligraphy was so popular that some rich and power in Sky City paid large sums for his inscription. Now, Zhao Yue Sheng had finished his calligraphy as well. There were only four characters on his Xuan paper—

Ignorant and illiterate plebeian!

These four characters were written using orthodox regular script; these characters were neat and the strength used were uniform!

These four characters seemed to have grown out from the Xuan paper. The ink marks were substantial, and the strokes were natural and unforced, vivid and lifelike!

Everybody knew these four characters were meant to insult Qin Feng. Zhao Yue Sheng didn't pass up the opportunity to insult Qin Feng even though it was a contest. This showed that he was very confident. In his eyes, this contest was merely a game for him to suppress and ridicule Qin Feng!

"Nice writing! Talent Zhao indeed is a genius calligrapher among the younger generation in Sky City. I'd want to collect this masterpiece if we could change the text!"

"Hey! All of us are young masters, so how come the four of you are so talented while we aren't?"

"So handsome! Talent Zhao's handwriting is as good-looking as his appearance!"

.....

Those who saw Zhao Yue Sheng's calligraphy couldn't restrain themselves and praised him. Without a doubt, Zhao Yue Sheng really had some foundation in calligraphy. Besides, very few people would write with gel-ink pen nowadays, much less a brush. So Zhao Yue Sheng was just required to show a tip of the iceberg of his penmanship and he could stun everybody!

"Wow! What's this? Even though I can't read a single word, but it feel so... domineering and unrestrained!"

An exclamation rose among the crowd when everybody was busy flattering Zhao Yue Sheng!

Everybody was flabbergasted when their gaze fell on Qin Feng's Xuan paper!

Qin Feng had written a long segment of an ancient poem!

There were hundreds of words on Qin Feng's Xuan paper. Each and every word galloped like horses, wanton and uninhibited...

Qin Feng seemed to have granted them life; they were now galloping and soaring freely on Xuan paper. They were like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses, or an army battalion fighting fiercely on a battlefield. Even though the handwriting was hard to understand, it could boost the morale of anyone who saw it!

“Wild scribble! It's cursive script!” [TN: Cursive script or commonly known as the Grass script. It's a style of Chinese calligraphy that is written faster than other styles, but difficult to read for those unfamiliar with it. It functions primarily as a kind of shorthand script or calligraphic style. People who can read standard or printed forms of Chinese may not be able to comprehend this script.]

Finally somebody from the crowd was able to recognize Qin Feng's handwriting—it was cursive script, the hardest to learn and master in Chinese calligraphy. This type of script was loose and sketchy; not only did it take years to master this script, it required the calligraphy to have a wild-minded and bohemian characteristic as well!

How could a person write true wild cursive script without a wide-ranging and carefree life experience?

Zhao Yue Sheng was astounded!

He stared at Qin Feng's Xuan paper with a pale expression, unable to accept the truth!

Zhao Yue Sheng never imagined Qin Feng could write such a beautiful and wild script at the same time as he was arm-wrestling with Li Yang!

Furthermore, it was an ancient poem with 150 words. How could

he accomplish this amazing feat in such a short time? Not even he, Zhao Yue Sheng, could have done it; he could only write at most 50 words in the same amount of time!

“Aiya! Talent Li, what’s wrong with your arm! Who the f*ck did this to you? Didn’t we agree to put our friendship ahead of the contest? We battled wholeheartedly; whose heart is so wicked to do such thing to you?” While everybody was stunned by Qin Feng’s cursive script, he suddenly looked at Li Yang, who had been putting all his effort into extracting his arm from the wooden table.

The corner of Li Yang’s mouth quirked vigorously. He almost ranted in anger!

But he choked it off at last. This was because he knew only Qin Feng could help him remove his arm.

Is this person human or a demon? How come he has such a terrifying strength?!

Li Yang glared at Qin Feng and said, “Qin Feng, help me to extract my arm now!”

With a couple of strides, Qin Feng arrived at Li Yang’s side. He then asked earnestly, “Talent Li, do you really want to take it out? I think it’s good to have a tea table hanging on your arm when you go out next time. You could sit down and have a cup of tea if you’re tired of walking!

“Tsk tsk! Seems like my view is too narrow. People from the city really know how to entertain themselves!”

“You son of a b*tch!” cursed Li Yang in his heart. He then pasted a smile on his face and said to Qin Feng, “That’s a good joke, Brother Qin Feng. Anyway, please help me to take out my arm first!”

“Well, since Talent Li insists, I’m glad to give you a hand!”

As soon as Qin Feng finished his words, he grabbed Li Yang’s arm

with his large hand and pulled it out instantly. It was just that Qin Feng's strength was too powerful; the skin and flesh of Li Yang's arm were scraped by the wood splinters in the tea table. It was so painful that he wailed like a ghost and howled like a wolf!

Seeing Li Yang's anguish expression, Qin Feng slammed Li Yang's arm back into the table again with a bang.

With a puzzled face, he then asked Li Yang, "Talent Li, do you want me to take it out or not? Please make up your mind. You're confusing me!"

Chapter 322 - This is My Personal Bodyguard

Li Yang's arm was pushed and pulled; it hurt so much that he wanted to die!

The skin and flesh of his arm was almost torn by the edges of the wooden table. The fresh blood streaming out was frightening to see!

His expression was malevolent. He breathed heavily, the veins in his forehead bulging, beads of sweat as large as beans dripping from his head. He angrily clenched his teeth as he glared at Qin Feng. However, he was completely helpless against him!

"C-Could you pull my arm out? And don't push it back this time!" Li Yang said through clenched teeth, seething.

Qin Feng shook his head, looking at Li Yang with disdain, and said, "Don't bother me anymore! I know you're toying with me. When I pull your arm out, you'll tell me to hit it back in. And after I hit it back in, you'll tell me to pull it back out again... You city people, why do you like playing such senseless games?"

"Though I, Qin Feng, am poor, I have my pride. I won't be played by you like a pawn; this is my bottom line as a human being!" Qin Feng complained as he shook his head. His serious expression made Li Yang want to kill him!

"Miss Su Xia Tian, I personally made this Seven-colored Rainbow for you. I hope you'll like it!"

While the audience was focused on Qin Feng, Zhao Yue Sheng, and Li Yang, Wen Xu walked over in a light blue suit, bringing a cocktail!

Among the Four Talents, he was an expert drink-mixer. The Seven-colored Rainbow in his hand was his specialty. The wine glass contained different spirits of varying alcohol content, with

each spirit forming one of seven layers. The layers were incomparably vibrant and as beautiful as a rainbow!

This beautiful cocktail whetted the viewer's appetite and made them want to taste it. The heiresses all around were practically drooling, and they were increasingly jealous of Su Xia Tian. On this night, all of the Four Talents were trying to gain her favor. It would be so nice if Wen Xu could make me such a beautiful Seven-colored Rainbow too!

Wen Xu arrived beside Su Xia Tian and extended the wine glass in his hand to her. "Miss Su, because the temperature of the glass will change in a bit, the alcohol content of the spirits will also change, messing up the drink, and the Seven-colored Rainbow won't look good anymore!"

Wen Xu had a polite expression, and there was a slight smile on his handsome face. He and the other three Talents had their gazes pinned to the glass in Su Xia Tian's hand. All of the Four Talents' plans had been spoiled by Qin Feng tonight. Now, all of their hopes depended on this cocktail!

Su Xia Tian raised the glass and stared at the rainbow for a while. Then, she slowly moved her lips toward the drink to take a sip. She'd spent an entire night watching this show before her, and she felt a bit thirsty.

"Wait!"

Su Xia Tian's lips hadn't even touched the rim of the glass when Qin Feng walked up to her with a smile.

Without Su Xia Tian's consent, he grabbed the glass in her hand and lifted it up to examine it in the light.

"Talent Wen, tell me, if you put drugs in your cocktail, would it be visible in the light?"

Qin Feng smiled at Wen Xu and in Wen Xu's eyes, the smile was as frightening as a devil. Wen Xu tried to keep his trembling legs

from shaking and he feigned calmness as he looked at Qin Feng.

“What the hell are you saying, brat? Hurry and give the drink back to Miss Su Xia Tian. I made the drink especially for her. You don’t have the right to taste it!”

Qin Feng wagged his index finger and laughed. “No, no, no! I never said I would drink this. This drink contains a potent drug from Africa. My body is already strong enough. I don’t need a plaything like this to make me stronger!

“Hm? You said that you made this drink for Miss Su specifically. Then that means you drugged Miss Su’s drink on purpose!”

Once Qin Feng said this, a wave of gasps arose from all around!

Everyone present was from Sky City’s elite, and they all knew one another. Who didn’t know the infamous Sky City Number One She-Devil? Who wasn’t afraid of the Su family, the most powerful family in Sky City?

If what Qin Feng said was true, then was Wen Xu crazy or stupid? He actually had the gall to drug Su Xia Tian’s drink? And with some potent drug imported from Africa?

“Y-You brat, don’t slander me!” Wen Xu was a bit frazzled, and alarm flashed through the other three Talents’ faces.

If Su Xia Tian discovered tonight’s plan to drug her, they didn’t dare imagine the consequences!

Jiang Man Hong and Zhao Yue Sheng now arrived beside Wen Xu. The three of them confronted Qin Feng together. Li Yang also wanted to join the fight, but his arm remained embedded in the coffee table and he still couldn’t get it out!

“Qin Feng, where the hell did you come from? Why have we never seen you in Sky City? You didn’t come here to purposely frame Wen Xu, did you?”

“Brother Jiang is right. Your identity is very suspicious. Who are

you exactly?”

Jiang Man Hong and Zhao Yue Sheng changed the topic and pointed the tip of the spear at Qin Feng’s head!

In the First Clubhouse, everyone had money and power. How could an irrelevant person come in so easily? Unless this person was a bad guy and he snuck into the clubhouse to kill someone and cause trouble! Then who would assume the responsibility for this?

Since the Four Talents stepped forward and questioned Qin Feng’s identity, the beautiful manager of the First Clubhouse showed up immediately. If there was something problematic about Qin Feng’s identity, then the First Clubhouse would bear all the responsibility.

“Manager Lin, perfect timing. I’m suspicious of this brat’s identity, I want to see his membership card!” said Zhao Yue Sheng as he looked at Manager Lin.

A membership card was necessary to enter the First Clubhouse. However, Qin Feng was a new face at the clubhouse, so it was the first time everyone had seen him. Zhao Yue Sheng had reason to believe that Qin Feng snuck his way in!

In a difficult situation, Manager Lin looked at Qin Feng. “Sir, may I please trouble you to present your membership card?”

According to the clubhouse’s rules, since everyone that entered had a membership card, she had no right to reinspect it. However, between Qin Feng and Sky City’s Four Talents, of course Manager Lin would choose the Four Talents!

“Membership card? It’s not too late to make one now, right?” Qin Feng laughed.

Surprised cries and discussion arose in the crowd. This person really didn’t have a membership card and he easily admitted it. But how did he get in?

The audience kept guessing at Qin Feng’s identity, and the Four

Talents finally smiled. Zhao Yue Sheng turned to the beautiful manager and said, “Manager Lin, this is your First Clubhouse’s dereliction of duty, and your negligence at work... How could you let someone without a membership card in so easily?”

“Look at what this hoodlum has done after coming in. Look at how Talent Li’s arm is still stuck! The First Clubhouse won’t be able to shirk responsibility for this. What do you have to say about this?”

Manager Lin’s clear forehead was covered with small beads of sweat. She couldn’t understand how Qin Feng had gotten in without a membership card. When she saw how he’d beaten up Talent Li Yang, she thought his methods were quite... funny!

Manager Lin used all her might to suppress her laughter, then looked coldly at the two guards behind her and said, “Take Mr. Qin to the lobby. I’ll call the police right now and have them take care of this!”

“Talent Zhao, are you satisfied with this?”

“It’s not about my satisfaction; this is negligence by the First Clubhouse... Send a couple more guards to watch the brat; he’s really strong. Who knows whether or not he’ll escape!” murmured Zhao Yue Sheng.

“Okay! I’ll take care of it right now!”

Originally, Qin Feng caught Wen Xu red-handed and was going to reveal the Four Talents for what they really were, but now the Four Talents joined forces to control Qin Feng and get him arrested and detained.

And it had to be mentioned that this meeting of the rich was like the Feast at Hongmen; with a bit of carelessness, it became a mess! [TN: The Feast at Hongmen refers an event in 206 BC when Xiang Yu, a warlord in the late Qin Dynasty, set up a banquet to kill his rival Liu Bang, who escapes and comes to be the first emperor of

the Han Dynasty. The Feast at Hongmen represents a situation that seems joyous but is actually a trap.]

“Wait!” When Su Xia Tian, who had kept quiet until now, saw the two guards restraining Qin Feng, she stood up suddenly, looked indifferently at Qin Feng, then said emotionlessly, “This person is my bodyguard. I brought him here secretly to protect me!”

The Four Talents were stunned, and so was everyone else present!

The two guards who were holding Qin Feng’s arms immediately released him in fright. They looked as though they had touched a scalding taro!

Who was Su Xia Tian? Sky City’s Number One She-Devil! The Su elder’s precious granddaughter!

Who the hell would have the guts to oppose her?

If Qin Feng really was Su Xia Tian’s bodyguard, then he was of a higher status than even some of the rich young masters and heiresses present! What right did the two security guards have to detain Qin Feng? Even the First Clubhouse’s Manager Lin was at a loss!

Bodyguard? Su Xia Tian’s undercover bodyguard!

At this time, the Four Talents were dumbstruck, and Su Xia Tian’s words played in their heads in an endless loop!

They were so shocked that their legs turned to jelly. And here they were, carrying out some stupid plan to drug Su Xia Tian? This plan had been discovered by Su Xia Tian’s bodyguard in the restroom right from the beginning! When they thought about how strange Su Xia Tian was acting today and how she intentionally let everyone compete with Qin Feng, the Four Talents suddenly realized the truth: tonight, they had been played by the little she-devil!

And she kept everyone in the dark the whole time. This was blatant humiliation!

But the Four Talents had no time to care about whether or not it was humiliating. Now that Su Xia Tian knew about the drugging plan, they didn't dare continue with it. How would Sky City's Number One She-Devil punish them?

"That's right! Qin Feng is my undercover bodyguard. Do you still want to arrest him?" Su Xia Tian noticed everyone standing there stupidly, so she repeated herself in an even stronger manner!

She hated Qin Feng, and she wanted to see him make a fool of himself. Seeing him get taken away by the First Clubhouse's security guards would be great, but she felt apprehensive due to one problem!

Since Qin Feng was her older sister's guest, if he really was taken away by the First Clubhouse's security guards and sent to the police station, her older sister would have to personally come out and have him released. Then, when her sister speaks to Qin Feng and discovers that she brought Qin Feng to the First Clubhouse and didn't save him, wouldn't she be the one to get punished in the end?

Su Xia Tian wasn't that stupid! Thus, she stepped forward to protect Qin Feng!

Chapter 323 - Is This Guy an International Secret Agent?

Four Talents' brains were spinning fast in puzzlement. With Su Xia Tian's fiery and strong temperament, she would have started a war against everybody if she'd learned their plan!

How come she was so calm?

Manager Lin had regained her senses. "Oh! So Mister Qin is Miss Su's personal bodyguard. I'm very sorry for the misunderstanding!" Manager Lin would rather be dead than be caught in this kind of sticky situation!

"Shall we end it here, Talent Zhao?" Manager Lin sought Zhao Yue Sheng's opinion after she'd apologized to Su Xia Tian.

Zhao Yue Sheng was analyzing Su Xia Tian's mind and predicting her next actions. However, he waited for a long time but this missy didn't make any moves!

"Hehe! Since Mister Qin is Miss Su's personal bodyguard, then we should end it here!" Zhao Yue Sheng bowed slightly to Su Xia Tian. "We didn't know Mister Qin's identity earlier on, so please kindly forgive us for any trouble we may have brought you, Miss Su!"

Su Xia Tian loathed the Four Talents, who'd only speak platitudes. She stood up and arrived at Qin Feng's side as everybody looked on. "See what you have done, rascal. Let's go home now!"

Su Xia Tian glared at Qin Feng and bustled out from the clubhouse. Qin Feng smiled at the Four Talents and followed her out!

Su Xia Tian and Qin Feng were the highlights of the night; many people sighed at their departure. The Four Talents, on the other hand, couldn't maintain their composure anymore!

“What the hell is going on?” The Four Talents went to the restroom again, gathering in a circle with troubled expressions!

“I’m very sure that Qin Feng overheard our secret plan!” Zhao Yue Sheng said with a stern voice. His face was so frosty that everything near him might freeze!

“What a cunning man. He knocked out our bodyguards, hid behind the door, and eavesdropped on our plan. I never expected him to be Su Xia Tian’s personal bodyguard! Does this mean our secret plan has been laid bare?” Jiang Man Hong shed his gentlemanly facade, revealing a demonically fiendish expression!

“I don’t think he’d just listen!” Zhao Yue Sheng sighed, “He must have recorded our conversation and will use it as blackmailing material!”

F*ck!

The other three cursed, frightened by Zhao Yue Sheng’s words!

This secret was lethal to them; the Su family could eliminate their families at any time if that family ever learned of this secret!

“But I wonder why Su Xia Tian didn’t throw a tantrum just now. It’s so totally unlike her!” Wen Xu pondered after the atmosphere fell silent for a moment.

All of them had the same doubt, unable to get it through their heads. Three of them then looked at Zhao Yue Sheng. This person was the brain of Four Talents; he was quick-witted and most of the time it was he who would make the decisions!

“Maybe Su Xia Tian was reluctant to!” Zhao Yue Sheng let out a long sigh. The plan for tonight had failed miserably and this cracked his confidence. This was the first time he’d lost to someone!

“The Su family is the largest and most influential family in Sky City, immensely powerful, with the wealth of a nation!

“They are totally out of our league if our families split up. However, each of us represents our respective families, we’re united as one, and the families backing us are allies... So, even though Su Xia Tian knew our plan, she couldn’t act carelessly. This is because it’d be considered a declaration of war against our four families if she really flipped out at the First Clubhouse!

“There’d be no winner in this war. It’d just be an arduous and thankless task that would only damage the strength of both sides badly.

“So Su Xia Tian decided to step down. She didn’t explode, but will be holding on to the secret of our four families, and she will certainly use this secret to threaten us, or to seek some benefits from our families!”

Zhao Yue Sheng’s countenance became grave as he spoke. “Before, I thought Su Xia Tian was a willful chick that hadn’t grown up, and that she was a lot worse than her mature sister! Now it seems that those two women of the Su family are profound. We might have a rough time after this!”

The three other talents’ faces became ill after they heard Zhao Yue Sheng’s analysis. They’d concocted a secret plan against Su Xia Tian and at the end of the day, they’d fallen into her trap instead.

They were like a bunch of dumb people tasting bitter herbs, unable to express their suffering!

.....

“Hey! Did I allow you to get into my car, rascal? Get the f*ck out of my car now!”

Su Xia Tian started bickering with Qin Feng as soon as she came out from the clubhouse!

However, only Su Xia Tian kicked up a fuss; Qin Feng was happy!

“It’s very impolite not to bring me back after you took me out, Little Wife. You’re an heiress from a reputable family. I think your

sister will be very mad if I tell her about your bad attitude!”

Qin Feng leaned into the passenger seat comfortably and stared at Su Xia Tian’s legs without the slightest scruple!

“Scoundrel, big bad wolf! Hmph!” After Su Xia Tian sent a frosty glare at Qin Feng, she stomped on the accelerator and the sports car hurtled forward like a beast!

Qin Feng admired the sight racing past outside the window, his head pillowed on his hands. His countenance suddenly became grave!

“Please be extra cautious with those Four Talents next time, Xia Tian!”

Su Xia Tian was slightly stunned. Qin Feng had been a frivolous, lascivious rascal in her mind. She was not used to it when Qin Feng called her name instead of “Little Wife” with a stern expression!

“Seems like you’re not accustomed to my sudden change. Aren’t you?” Qin Feng looked at Su Xia Tian.

Su Xia Tian nodded her head. She noticed that she didn’t really know Qin Feng!

“Haha! Me too! I think calling you Little Wife is much nicer!”

Qin Feng suddenly guffawed. The corner of Su Xia Tian’s mouth quirked and she almost flipped the car!

“Rascal, pervert, shameless, beast...”

Su Xia Tian blurted out all the vulgarities she knew. Even so, she still couldn’t vent the discontent that had built up all afternoon. Qin Feng gazed at Su Xia Tian’s curled cherry lips when she was angry, then he became serious again!

“Xia Tian, I really mean it. Please stay away from those Four Talents!”

Su Xia Tian wouldn’t believe Qin Feng as she was just ridiculed by him. She stared at him and scoffed, “It’s none of your business!

Although I think those Four Talents don't deserve their reputation, I believe they are hundred times better than you, you little brat! You rascal..."

Qin Feng played the recording in his cell phone without waiting for Su Xia Tian to finish her words!

"Su Xia Tian is here!" This was Li Yang's voice.

Su Xia Tian's countenance became grave in an instant when she heard the voice!

"The girl really is here! We can implement our plans for today!" Wen Xu's voice followed.

"Li Yang, did you see whether or not Su Xia Tian came alone?" Jiang Man Hong spoke as well.

"Yup, alone. She's talking to some women in the clubhouse!"

"Then according to the plan, let Talent Jiang play Su Xia Tian a song first and bring her into our circle. Then, Li Yang, use your perfect body to attract her. At the same time, I'll write her something in calligraphy. Lastly, Wen Xu will give her a good cocktail, and our plan will be mostly complete!" said Zhao Yue Sheng.

Su Xia Tian's countenance became graver when she heard the voices of Sky City's Four Talents!

Although she was willful and playful, when it came to important issues, she took them seriously. A bad premonition arose within her when Su Xia Tian heard the Four Talents furtively plotting to do something on her!

"Wen Xu, put more of the drug in the drink. We four brothers have to take her tonight. Don't make it so that the drug wears off after the first person is done!"

"Don't worry, I specifically got this strong medicine from Africa, so this girl will be in a drunken stupor tonight!"

.....

Screech!

Su Xia Tian's face had darkened totally. She slammed on the brake, and the car spun around in place. She then swiveled the steering wheel and shot back toward the First Clubhouse in the reverse direction!

"What are you doing?" Seeing her dangerous action, Qin Feng hastily pulled the steering wheel.

Su Xia Tian glared icily at Qin Feng. "Let go! I'm going back to the First Clubhouse to f*cking kill those four bastards!"

Qin Feng's face turned grim. He'd known this lass couldn't hold her fury. He then thought to himself, "I should have waited until we got back to the Su mansion before playing this recording for her!"

"You're going against the traffic! It's very dangerous. Pull over now!" Qin Feng exchanged glances with Su Xia Tian, refusing to back down.

Su Xia Tian was extremely stubborn, not even ten cows could pull her back if she was determined to do something. Her high heel was firm on the accelerator, and the sports car was still speeding against the traffic!

Qin Feng was angered. He waved his large hand, and pulled Su Xia Tian directly from the driver's seat.

It was just that he was unsure which part of her body he grabbed in desperation. He just felt it was soft and spongy!

"Ah ah ah... Ah ah ah! Release your hand, Qin Feng! It's too painful! How dare you attack my boobs, you pervert bastard! I'm going to f*cking kill you!"

Su Xia Tian sat in Qin Feng's arms and hammered her little pink fists on Qin Feng's pecs. Qin Feng didn't feel anything as he was

wearing his Flying Dragon Armour. He hastily slid into the driver's seat and took control of the sports car. With a beautiful and clean tail-flick, he flung the sports car back to the original driving lane!

Su Xia Tian stopped her attack; she sat in the passenger seat and stared blankly at Qin Feng!

The drift Qin Feng performed just now was too cool! He was able to complete a series of movements in such a short distance, and that virtuosic driving skill robbed Su Xia Tian of speech!

Suddenly, Su Xia Tian thought back to Qin Feng's amazing feats at the First Clubhouse!

Prince of piano! King of power! Master of calligraphy! Highly skilled driver!

Su Xia Tian suddenly realized Qin Feng couldn't be a penniless peasant worker. This person must be an international secret agent!

Chapter 324 - Slowly Torment Them

Qin Feng stopped the car at an empty spot on the roadside, and Su Xia Tian regained her senses.

She looked at Qin Feng in alarm. “Tell me, who the hell are you? Are you a secret agent from the 'Dragon Group'? So the 'Dragon Group' really exists! How do you train? Do you have a twelve-pack? ...Are you hiding a gun in your pocket? Let me see!” [TN: The “Dragon Group” is a fictional secret group of elites in China popularized in web novels.]

Qin Feng blushed a bit. Did he want to show this girl his hidden gun?

What if she took a liking to it after seeing it?

“Xia Tian, I stopped the car to talk to you about serious matters!” Qin Feng put his dirty thoughts away and became serious!

He'd come all the way to Sky City to complete the System's quest. He had to take down Sky City's Su family's business!

Thus, the moment Qin Feng stepped into Sky City, he'd been gauging the power dynamics. Since he participated in the gathering of the rich in the First Clubhouse earlier, Qin Feng had a much better picture of Sky City's power structure. And now that Qin Feng had information to use against the Four Talents, this would be very helpful in taking down the Su family in the future!

“That's right! Since those four beasts wanted to rape me, Qin Feng, rush back to the First Clubhouse. I want to kick their balls until they burst!” Su Xia Tian thought of the Four Talents' plan and was infuriated once again.

Qin Feng's face darkened. This Su Xia Tian really is the Number One She-Devil; she can say anything. Qin Feng felt really lucky. Good thing I haven't offended this fiery chili pepper, hahaha!

“Let's not go back!”

“Why are we not going back? Are you afraid of those four pieces of trash? ...Hmph! If you’re afraid, get the hell out of the car. I’ll go kill them myself!” Su Xia Tian stared coldly at Qin Feng.

“I’m not afraid of them. It’s just that the situation has already passed, so if we go back and look for trouble, that would be really low!” said Qin Feng calmly.

“I was almost raped by those four beasts, and you’re saying that taking revenge on them is low? Have you ever thought about how I feel? I’m a virgin maiden. I don’t care. I want to go back right now!”

Su Xia Tian wouldn’t listen to reason. She pouted and fought for the driver’s seat. The skin of Qin Feng’s waist was almost pinched off by this woman. In his anger, he wrapped her in his embrace and held her arms so she couldn’t move.

This girl got really angry! She was so angry that small beads of sweat formed on her forehead!

A fruity fragrance wafted from her body, and her chest heaved. The proximity of the sight almost made Qin Feng lose control of himself!

“Stinking trash, let go! What are you trying to do to me?” Su Xia Tian kicked her slender legs and struggled. Qin Feng let her do what she wanted.

“Xia Tian, if you go back now, they’ll probably still be there. Then, you’ll rush up and slap them ten times each. They probably won’t retaliate. After all, we have information that implicates them!

“Then the four originally handsome faces get slapped so much that even their moms won’t recognize them, and you’ll send four kicks at them to ruin their happiness for the rest of their lives. That would be so cathartic, and you’d finally be satisfied...”

“Right! I want to punish them like that!” Su Xia Tian nodded

earnestly. “Let go. I’m going to go back now and cripple them!”

Qin Feng didn’t let go. He looked earnestly at Su Xia Tian and said, “And then?”

Su Xia Tian ground her teeth and stared at Qin Feng. “What do you mean by ‘and then’? There’s no ‘then’!”

“You probably haven’t thought of this problem because your big sister always cleaned your behind after you caused trouble... Since I’m your good husband, then I’ll break it down for you this time!

“Then, the Four Talents would have their family lines ended and the four family clans behind them would be furious. Each of the clans is an opponent of the Su family, so they’ll join hands to attack the Su family!

“For a momentary thrill, you’d send the Su family into the heart of a storm; you’d push your sister and family into a living hell... Maybe the Su family would win the war, but it would suffer greatly. Sooner or later, it would no longer have the power and wealth of the number one family in Sky City. Many families coveting the role of “Number One Family” would stir and mobilize against you. They’d all continue to suppress you and seize and split your power and wealth.

“The end would be tragic. The Su family would fall from the ranks of the powerful family clans! The rich young masters that coveted your older sister’s beauty and yours would then have no more reservations. They would kidnap you two and forcefully ravish your bodies. They might even sell you to Africa and make you prostitutes. Then, they’ll sell you to Vietnam and make you cheap wives—”

“Say no more. Don’t saying anything else!” Su Xia Tian blanched. She was so afraid that she cut Qin Feng off.

Though she was mischievous and immature by nature, her intellect was sound and mature. She understood everything that

Qin Feng explained. Also, she felt that the possibility Qin Feng spoke of was very high. If she went back to cripple the Four Talents right now, the Su family would really fall into the pits of hell!

When Su Xia Tian was really young, her parents died in a car accident. She had a thoughtless personality, but in this world, there were still two people whom she loved and cherished, and would use her life to protect:

One was her older sister, Su Qiu Yue, and the other was the Su elder, Su Hao Nan!

Su Xia Tian could be stubborn and irrational, but she couldn't hurt her two family members!

"Qin Feng, then what should I do? They went too far, so we can't let them get away with it, right?" Su Xia Tian never thought her headstrongness would be so problematic.

After hearing Qin Feng's explanation, her entire head felt muddled. She pinned her large, vibrant eyes on Qin Feng, waiting for him to make a decision for her!

"Little Wife, now you know how useful your good husband is!" Qin Feng smiled and traced Su Xia Tian's pointed chin. He said, "Wifey, first kiss me, and then I'll tell you how to take care of those four beasts!"

As Sky City's Number One She-Devil, had Su Xia Tian ever let a man touch her chin? She was about to explode with anger, but at the moment, she could only rely on Qin Feng and suppress her anger. She pursed her lips and mumbled, "T-Tell me what the plan is first... What if you're tricking me and you haven't actually thought of anything yet? Then I'll have kissed you for nothing!"

"I'll kiss you after I've heard your plan and confirmed its feasibility!"

Su Xia Tian's lovely eyes darted about, and a crafty look even

flashed through them. How could Qin Feng not know what this girl was thinking? However, he had only been joking. He didn't actually want to force Su Xia Tian into kissing him. After all, the two of them had just met, and Su Xia Tian had such a strong personality. Sometimes, it was better not to overdo it!

“Alright, then seeing how good our little wifey is, I'll tell you!”

Qin Feng smiled and said, “We have this recording on hand, this is the worry that the four beasts can't get rid of!

“As long as the recording is in our possession, they wouldn't be able to sleep properly! We'll use this and have them groveling... If you've taken a liking to any business or power their family clans possess, then with this evidence, you'd be sure to gain unimaginable benefits!

“This evidence will trap the four beasts' family clans and make them Little Wifey's prisoner. Since they had dirty thoughts about you, let's deal with them slowly and let them feel the consequences of offending Sky City's Number One She-Devil. We'll make them wish they were dead!”

Qin Feng's plan was completely reasonable, and also extremely feasible!

Su Xia Tian originally had her lips pursed in irritation, but she was blooming with happiness soon after. Her smile was radiant, and she smiled so widely that her mouth was about to tear!

“Haha! Qin Feng, your idea is great! You're right. You're doomed if you offend me, Sky City's Number One She-Devil!”

Su Xia Tian was extremely elated. The anger in her heart dispersed. She hugged Qin Feng's neck emotionally and bounced in her seat!

Qin Feng felt the girl's smooth arms and saw the large, bouncing white rabbits before his eyes. He felt a bloody nose coming!

“Ah! You pervert, where are you looking? I'll gouge your eyes

out... And when did you put my arms around your neck?

“Shameless!”

Qin Feng felt very wronged. Thus, he fiercely stole two more glances at Su Xia Tian’s long legs to make up for it!

“Little Wifey, you change faster than flipping the page of a book! I had just thought of a good plan to deal with the beasts, and now you’ve become hostile. You even said you were going to kiss me at first!”

Su Xia Tian really had said that. Flustered, she demurred, “When did I say that? Why don’t I remember?”

“Oh no! The sky’s getting dark. Hurry and take me home. I’m a good child; when it’s time, I have to go home for dinner!”

Qin Feng knew Su Xia Tian would feign ignorance, so he smiled and drove. Since he called Su Xia Tian “little wifey” a good number of times earlier, the girl had gotten used to it and didn’t pursue the matter anymore!

With Qin Feng’s many years of experience courting girls, he was sure that not long from now this girl Su Xia Tian will fall into his clutches—and she won’t be able to escape!

Under Su Xia Tian’s guidance, Qin Feng quickly drove back to the Su Family Old Mansion.

On the way back, Qin Feng exhibited his startling and mysterious driving skills. Even Su Xia Tian screamed a couple of times in fright. She discovered that Qin Feng was in no way as simple as he seemed on the outside. This guy was pretty much capable at anything. He was unflustered and far-sighted, reasoning clearly and planning thoroughly—he was truly a formidable person!

“Qin Feng, wait!” As Qin Feng was about to get out of the car, Su Xia Tian held him back.

Qin Feng looked at Su Xia Tian with a distrustful and happy

expression. Has this girl been tempted by my handsomeness into wanting to shake the car?

Chapter 325 - Strife within the Su Family

With a vulgar smile, Qin Feng impatiently unbuttoned his clothes. After he took off his blazer, he realized Su Xia Tian was putting on clothes!

Before, Su Xia Tian had worn a black tracksuit; when they arrived at the First Clubhouse, she'd changed into an alluring, trendy mini skirt with a pair of black stockings. Qin Feng had been puzzled at that time: where had her tracksuit gone?

Qin Feng finally understood now—Su Xia Tian left her tracksuit in the sports car. She changed into a tracksuit and pretended to be a good girl when she was home!

This woman! When she was home, she was a little sheep; when she was outside, she was a tigress!

Confused by Qin Feng's action, Su Xia Tian asked after she finished donning her tracksuit, "Why'd you take your blazer off, Qin Feng?" Apparently, Su Xia Tian had always done this kind of stuff as she managed to put on her tracksuit within two or three minutes.

Embarrassed, Qin Feng scratched his head and chuckled, "Haha! It's hot here. Doesn't Little Wife think so?"

"Hot your head!" Su Xia Tian stared scornfully at Qin Feng. "It was hot in the First Clubhouse just now; why didn't you take off your blazer, then? It's windy at night now and you say it's hot; you're really out of your mind!"

After she mocked Qin Feng, Su Xia Tian then alighted from the car. Qin Feng hastily put on his blazer and followed her!

When they entered the Su family mansion, Qin Feng looked around in curiosity. The exterior of this mansion was spectacular, but he'd never imagined the interior would be even more magnificent and vast!

The compound consisted of many ancient wooden-brick buildings and villas. It had the air of a royal courtyard, low-profile yet without losing impact!

However, Qin Feng wondered at the security system of this compound, which wasn't that good. He'd expected this compound to be guarded by many black-suited bodyguards, but he only saw a few along the way!

"Your house seems not to have much staff, Little Wife? Don't tell me only the two of you stay in this humongous mansion!" Qin Feng was happy as a lark in his heart. If that's true, I can play to my heart's content tonight!

"The Su family's old mansion hold hundreds of people. Normally it's heavily guarded and very lively... But, you're right, tonight is a little bit weird. Let's hurry to the main building. Sister must be waiting on me for dinner!" Su Xia Tian furrowed her eyebrows, a bad premonition suddenly stirring within her.

Su Xia Tian walked faster and faster with Qin Feng beside her. Very soon, both of them arrived at a grand main building under Su Xia Tian's lead. The duo was stunned by the situation they encountered as soon as they entered main building's lobby!

This definitely was a family meeting!

And it was not just the gathering of the family's core members; even the collateral members were here!

The vast lobby was now packed with 40 to 50 peoples. All of them had grave and cold countenances, while the person standing in front of them was a beauty that could overrun cities and topple nations. She was the Sky City's Number One Noble Beauty, Su Qiu Yue!

The sight was bizarre, as if Su Qiu Yue was teaching a class of students!

Regaining her senses very quickly, Su Xia Tian hastily ran to Su

Qiu Yue's side. "Sister! What's going on?"

Su Qiu Yue's brows eased when she saw that her little sister had returned. She pulled Su Xia Tian by the arm, to her side. She then shook her head to keep her sister silent!

"Now that your little sister has returned, the core members of our Su family's immediate and collateral members have all arrived as well. It's time for you to give us an explanation, Qiu Yue!"

A middle-aged man in the crowd suddenly stood up, his expression was mighty and cold, and a strong aura was emanating from his body. His underlings' morale were heightened by his action and they stood up as well. All of them focused their attention on Su Qiu Yue.

Su Qiu Yue was calm when facing more than 50 people and hundreds of eyes. This woman was only 23 years old, but she had a calm and impressive demeanor that belied her age.

She held tightly to her little sister's hand. Only Su Xia Tian could feel her sister's nervousness from the cold sweat oozing from Su Qiu Yue's hand.

"You suddenly bring your family members to Grandpa's room at this late hour and ask for an explanation from me. To be honest, I'm not sure what kind of explanation you want from me, Second Uncle." Su Qiu Yue returned the question to Su Ming.

Her grandpa was bedridden, and showed no sign of improvement after three months. Su Qiu Yue had invited many famous doctors from Sky City to treat her grandpa, but to no avail; none of them could cure her grandpa. She had even invited some top experts from abroad to have a look at him. However, her efforts proved futile as her grandpa's condition didn't improve, worsening day by day.

Now, the elder had fallen into a coma and these sons, who never cared for his condition, were instead only focused on dividing his

properties and attempting to take over the Su family. Seeing their unfilial actions, Su Qiu Yue felt sad, angry, and helpless.

She was just a 23-year-old beauty; only she could understand how powerless she was when fighting these uncles and aunties of the Su family!

“What explanation?” Second Uncle fell silent for a minute. He then said in a stern voice, “Don’t you know better than any of us?”

“We hadn’t seen the elder ever since he was bedridden more than three months ago. What’s your motive for blocking everyone from visiting the old man?”

“The Su family is headless once the elder has fallen. Now, all the Su family’s businesses are in turmoil; the pharmaceutical sector, in particular, experienced a sharp drop in turnover this quarter. You claimed that grandpa has asked you to take over the Su family, but we hadn’t heard anything from him before. So, how can we believe you?”

“You’re young, and on top of that, you’re a woman. How can we entrust the whole Su family to your hands?”

“Qiu Yue, the Su family is in bad condition and we should join together to overcome this hardship! Now, let’s go in and visit the elder. If he’s at the point of death, then we should let him make out a testament and determine the next leader as soon as possible. Otherwise, the Su family will go downhill!”

Su Qiu Yue’s countenance changed slightly after she heard what Second Uncle had said. Her calm and dignified face became frosty!

How could she be not willing to allow these bunch of people to visit the elder? But she was worried that there was a traitor in the family who might harm the elder!

Su Qiu Yue was in her prime, an age where she should get into a romantic relationship and lead a carefree lifestyle. Did she want to be a capable woman who worked day and night to support the

whole Su family?

She didn't want to! But she had to!

This was because of the last words the elder had said to her before he fell into a coma three months ago: take care of and support the Su family until he wakes up! Su Qiu Yue would be the next family head if the elder couldn't make it!

Although the elder was old, his mind was clear. He'd already seen through his two surviving sons, who were looking forward to his death, eager to divide the property of Su family!

"None of you are allowed to visit Grandpa now!" Su Qiu Yue's voice was cold, emitting a strong aura. "I'll continue to be in charge of the family business. Grandpa's condition has improved, and I believe he will wake up within a month!"

"Can't Second Uncle even wait for a month? Or do you have other intentions in your mind?"

"You bastard!" A woman suddenly appeared beside her Second Uncle, Su Ming; it was Su Qiu Yue's second auntie, Liu Yan.

As a member of an aristocratic family, Liu Yan was 45 years old but she looked like a 25-year-old young girl. She was gorgeous in dress, tall and beautiful, but she revealed her sharp and unkind personality as soon as she spoke.

"How dare you speak like that to your second uncle. You even tried to slander him?"

"What do you mean by we can't wait for a month? We have been worried about him ever since he fell sick. And now, three months have passed and you want us to wait another month?"

"I suspect it's you who put Dad under house arrest. You're such a vicious, black-hearted woman. How unfortunate for Dad who loves you and Xia Tian the most, and you do this kind of unfilial thing to him?"

Second Uncle and Second Auntie echoed each other; Su Qiu Yue couldn't counter them!

“Qiu Yue, I'm ordering you to step aside as your uncle. I won't leave unless I get to see Dad today!” yelled Su Ming.

“Yes! We must see Dad today. I want him to give us an explanation. How could he leave the Su family in your hands, in the hands of a woman?! Could it be you have already done something to the elder because you want to take over the Su family?!” Su Qiu Yue's third uncle, Su Hai, had stepped forward as well.

Since the second brother and third brother of the Su family had stepped forward, the rest of the members from the collateral families were emboldened and joined them in pressuring Su Qiu Yue.

“Move aside, Qiu Yue. We must see the elder today!”

“Move away now, or else we'll enter by force!”

“The Su family is the biggest family in Sky City. If we let you continue to control the Su family, sooner or later, the Su family will become like those unworthy small family clans. You're committing a sin, you know?”

.....

More and more Su family members began to oppose Su Qiu Yue. In the end, the whole Su family was pressuring Su Qiu Yue!

No matter how profound or clever she was, Su Qiu Yue was only a woman. When she saw the entire family questioning her, scolding her, and insulting her, she felt pain in her heart as if it was stung by needles!

She had no one to rely on; her parents had died in a car crash when she was young, and only her little sister and grandpa were left in the world. However, her grandpa was bedridden, her little sister was playful and willful, her uncles and aunties only cared

about the family business and not about grandpa's health. This kind of battle within the rich and powerful, of dog eat dog, and the devil take the hindmost...

All the accusations, charges, incomprehension, and contempt...

All of these fell on Su Qiu Yue, a 23-year-old girl. She really wanted to find a place where she could cry out loud, but she knew she couldn't!

She refused to lower her head, because the crown would fall!

She refused to cry, because those sluts would laugh at her!

"Sister!" Su Xia Tian felt her big sister's helplessness. With reddened eyes, she held tightly to her sister's wrist, trying to give Su Qiu Yue some strength and support!

Those Su family members who were blinded by wealth and power had surrounded them. In their eyes, these two sisters were just two little lambs ready to be slaughtered!

"Aiya! Is the Su family holding a feast today? I'm just in time, then! Come, come, come! Prepare another set of cutlery for me. Let's talk while we eat!" Suddenly, a languid voice echoed in the lobby.

Everybody was stunned, and stared blankly at the door!

Chapter 326 - Life's Most Depressing Matter

Qin Feng returned with Su Xia Tian!

But Su Xia Tian discovered something was wrong once she walked through the entrance of the mansion's main building. She abandoned Qin Feng and ran up to her sister. By the time Qin Feng walked to the mansion door everyone was confronting Su Qiu Yue. No one noticed Qin Feng, who stood at the entrance for over 10 minutes!

Qin Feng was furious. When had he ever been neglected this way?

If this were Acropolis, Qin Feng would have used the Qin family's strength to exterminate the whole family!

With one cry, he amazed everyone present.

His simple utterance made everyone look at him. Everyone looked at him with different expressions. Most of them were distrustful, wondering where this idiot had come from.

Only the beautiful Su family sisters were swept with happiness. Su Xia Tian had seen how capable Qin Feng was in all aspects. Now she counted on Qin Feng to put these aunts and uncles in their places.

And Su Qiu Yue was mostly surprised. In the morning, she'd called Qin Feng, but she waited for an entire day and he still hadn't come. She thought that she'd gotten the wrong idea about him and that he wouldn't come.

Who knew that he'd arrive at the most important moment!

But could one Qin Feng turn the situation around?

"Who is this guy? Uncle Li, how did this person get in here? Where are the Su family guards? How could they let in every Tom, Dick, and Harry?" Second Uncle regained his senses first, and

yelled the name of the Su family's elderly butler.

A gray-haired elder immediately ran out with four guards in black trailing him.

“Mister, this is the heart of the Su household. If you have no business here, leave this instant!” said Uncle Li as he looked at Qin Feng.

“I know this is the Su household; why else would I come here?” Qin Feng waved his hand carelessly under countless stares, looking like he was in his own house. He minded his own business and walked up to Su Xia Tian, extended an arm, and wrapped her into his embrace. “My little wife is here. I was looking to play with her!”

Gasp!

Once Qin Feng said this, everyone in the house gasped in surprise!

They all stared at Qin Feng in shock and looked as if they wanted to eat him alive!

Su Qiu Yue's calm expression changed greatly, becoming stormy. Since when did her little sister hang out with Qin Feng?

Su Xia Tian, on the other hand, ground her teeth angrily. If looks could kill, Qin Feng would have died hundreds of times over!

Su Xia Tian wanted to fight her way out of Qin Feng's embrace, but he was too strong. The more she struggled, the more it looked like she was leaning into Qin Feng's arms, resulting in an even more tender and lovey-dovey scene.

“Sinful woman, you really are a sinful woman!” Second Uncle finally regained his senses and glared ferociously at Su Xia Tian.

“You've been learning bad things day and night, and now you even have the guts to bring home a wild man? A-And you're someone's 'little wife'? How unlucky this is for our family clan,

how unlucky!”

Second Uncle’s denunciation made the others lament again and again!

“Qiu Yue, you and your sister lost your parents early. Xia Tian became such a frivolous woman because you as her older sister didn’t teach her properly. Since you can’t even control your little sister, how can we let you manage a large family business? ... Today, as your second uncle, I revoke your position as Acting Head of Household. The Su family needs to elect a new Head of Household.

“Your father is the eldest son of the Su family, but he died early in a car accident. Now, as the second son, the Head of Household position should be mine. Today, the Su family is a mess; every aspect of our business is in terrible shape. At this time, I’ll stand forth to bear too much danger and responsibility. Thus, I hope everyone will support me. In the future, I’ll do everything I can to manage the Su family business!”

Su Qiu Yue’s face fell, and cold sweat was about to drip out of her head!

She knew Second Uncle gathered and brought the Su family here tonight to steal the Head of Household position. Now, he finally could wait no more. He finally revealed his fox tail.

Slap!

Before the spectators could express their support for Second Uncle, Su Ming, and before Su Qiu Yue had to make her difficult decision, a slap echoed through the parlor!

The originally noisy scene instantly fell quiet. The only sound that could be heard was the spectators’ heavy panting!

Su Ming was slapped by someone, and he was slapped in the head... And Qin Feng did it!

No one saw when Qin Feng had gone from beside the beautiful

sisters to Su Ming's side, but no one cared about this. They stared with their mouths agape, so shocked that they wanted to eat their fists. This wild brat, who was an outsider, actually had the gall to hit Su Ming?

And he hit him so resolutely. A little 20-year-old brat hit an almost 50-year-old man. This scene was like that of a teacher reprimanding his student.

Even the beautiful Su family sisters covered their mouths in shock. They felt that there was something wrong with Qin Feng's brain!

"H-How dare you hit your elder, brat? You actually f*cking—" Su Ming finally regained his senses, and his eyes almost bugged out of his skull. He'd uttered half of what he wanted to say when Qin Feng slapped him in the head again!

Slap!

The sound was crisp, and it was clear that this slap was stronger than the last.

"Say, uncle, I'm not quite familiar with you, so don't joke around with me, okay?" Qin Feng looked impatiently at Su Ming. "You say I'm a wild man? Where's your evidence? What right do you have to slander a person's integrity and soul?"

"You don't know how pure and outstanding of a man I am! Do you know that I concentrated on emotion from beginning to end? Do you know how easy it is to destroy someone when you so easily slander them without fully understanding them? ...Especially an outstanding and ambitious youth like me!

"Plus, I have my own personal lawyer! I'll call my lawyer over right now and sue you for bringing your family to ruin. Even your wife will have to run off with another man, and your son would have to acknowledge a grandma over seventy as his godmother... Don't make me mad!

“Why aren’t you saying anything? Are you frightened by my might and talent?”

Su Ming really wasn’t speaking. However, this wasn’t because he was startled by Qin Feng’s background, but he was shocked by the guy’s intelligence. He didn’t even know how to refute Qin Feng!

This person was unreasonable—more so than the she-devil. And he didn’t use common sense, hitting whenever he wished to. When he spoke, it was incoherent and senseless. Most importantly, the guy was good at fighting; Su Ming didn’t even know how he ended up in front of him, much less dodge Qin Feng’s two slaps!

“Ah! Uncle Li, why are you standing there like a dummy? Did you not see the brat hit me? Hurry and cripple him!” Su Ming was stunned for a while, but he didn’t think to refute Qin Feng. In the end, he shouted angrily and wanted to use brute force to kill Qin Feng!

Su Qiu Yue didn’t have the time to stop Uncle Li when the four guards pounced at Qin Feng!

As the Su family’s guards, these four people were not ordinary people. Two were underground streetfighting experts, and the other two were retired soldiers from the Special Forces. With the four of them working together, their power was frightening!

Bang!

One of the streetfighting experts arrived beside Qin Feng and sent a punch at him. Qin Feng punched the man’s iron fist and sent the man flying!

Boom!

The second, a retired soldier, aimed a flying kick at Qin Feng’s head. Qin Feng remained standing in place without moving, and then an airy fist hit the retired soldier’s thigh and sent him hurtling toward the three-meter-high rooftop and splitting the roof!

The remaining two men froze briefly. They were startled by Qin Feng's strength, but as the Su family's guards, the two men weren't cowards. After freezing for an instant, they rushed toward Qin Feng again.

One of them pulled out a dagger and the other took off his belt. They attacked Qin Feng simultaneously from the right and left, respectively.

Qin Feng made no moves this time; he merely stood in place, straight and tall like a pine tree!

When the two guards arrived ferociously before Qin Feng, they jerked to a stop. It seemed as though there was an invisible qi barrier, preventing them from getting even half a step closer. They could only be seen using a lot of effort, but they couldn't be seen attacking Qin Feng!

"F*ck, are you two filming a movie? Is there a need to make it so fake?"

"You two, attack and whip that wild brat to death with your belts!"

"What the f*ck are you doing? The Su family spent so much money to hire you men as guards, and this is what you're showing us?"

.....

Most of the Su family members were business people, so they didn't understand martial arts. Even if they did practice the martial arts, they knew only the basics. They probably hadn't even achieved Stage One Inner Qi, so they didn't understand the current situation.

They definitely wouldn't believe that Qin Feng was using inner qi to prevent the two from attacking!

"U-Unless he's an inner qi expert? A real martial artist?" Most of the people didn't understand, but this didn't mean that none of

them did. In the crowd, an attentive elder saw the clues.

This shout frightened the remaining people and made them impatient. In particular, Second Uncle's family's gazes became icy.

Everyone heard of martial artists, but weren't they amazing people that only existed in Chinese legends?

Could it be that these stories weren't legends, but real events in history? Just thinking about this shocked everyone so badly that they couldn't speak!

Bang!

An enormous sound was heard. Qin Feng's body seemed to suddenly explode, and a powerful rush of qi shot out of it, sending the two flying away!

"He really is an inner qi expert, a martial artist from the legends!" The elder exclaimed again, and everyone panted heavily!

Qin Feng injured people without touching them, like the moves in wuxia novels. This was truly eyeopening!

Uncle Li was stunned, the Su family was stunned, and Su Xia Tian was stunned. They never thought Qin Feng was so powerful. Only Su Qiu Yue was calm, because she knew Qin Feng was powerful.

.....

"Hey! What are you doing, you wild brat? Do you know who he is? He's the Su Family's second in command, and he's about to become the Su family's new Head of Household. How dare you hit my husband? I'll get you!

"You human trash. If you even hit a woman, then wait to die!"

The atmosphere became awkward as Su Ming's wife, Liu Yan, suddenly stepped forward!

Seeing that Qin Feng ruined her family's happy moment, Liu Yan immediately went from being a refined noblewoman to a violent

and unreasonable shrew! As they say, money and power can change one's personality and soul.

Liu Yan threw caution to the wind. She knew she couldn't beat Qin Feng in a fight, but she wanted to get him mad. If Qin Feng dared to hit a woman, he would be publicly shamed. Then, the Su family would all attack Qin Feng. Then what could the brat do?"

"Wait! Don't touch me, you dirty woman!" Qin Feng never hit women—especially dirty ones.

He moved slightly and dodged Liu Yan's attack.

"Don't think I don't know that you've slept with a lot of men. You're having an affair with that man!" Qin Feng pointed at Su Qiu Yue's third uncle, Su Hai. Su Hai was so shocked that he almost ran. Liu Yan was even more shocked, and she stopped attacking Qin Feng.

"Seems like I hit the nail in the head. And that man, that man... You've slept with them all!" Qin Feng pointed at several men, and Liu Yan's expression changed again and again. In the end, she looked as malevolent as a beast!

"Third Younger Brother, get the f*ck over here!" Su Ming was angry and suddenly dragged the third brother, Su Hai, out. "Is this wild brat telling the truth? I treat you well, and you actually had the guts to have an affair with your sister-in-law behind my back?"

"Second Big Brother, how can you listen to this wild brat's crazy talk? I think the sisters just found him and brought him back to deal with us!" Su Hai was so afraid that cold sweat streamed from his forehead.

Liu Yan immediately ran up to Su Ming, hugged his arm, and spoke coquettishly, "Hubby, how could you doubt me? I never did anything to you that I would have to apologize for!"

Si Ming was previously consumed by his anger, but he now calmed down and his mind cleared. He looked coldly at Qin Feng

with a playful smile. “Hmph! You think this elder will listen to your bullsh*t? Uncle Li, call the police and have this brat arrested!”

After hearing the command, Uncle Li was about to make the call. Then, Qin Feng spoke again.

“Are you dumb or what? I helped to capture your wife’s man, and you’re still letting them make a fool of you!” Qin Feng looked at Su Ming and shook his head. Then, he pointed at Third Uncle Su Hai and said, “Don’t make excuses for yourself. I came into this mansion awhile ago, and when I was at a window, I saw you two carrying on your affair... Let me ask you, she’s wearing purple underwear today, right?”

Su Hai was frightened to death because he really had just secretly frolicked with his sister-in-law before coming to the mansion parlor. Now that Qin Feng accurately pointed it out, he was extremely anxious.

“D-Don’t speak nonsense, brat. Sister-in-Law is wearing black underwear; she definitely isn’t wearing purple underwear. Thus, I most definitely didn’t have any relations with Sister-in-Law tonight!”

Su Hai had just spoken when a wave of sighs arose from all around.

Slap!

Su Ming gave Su Hai a strong slap in the face. “You beast, you’re not even f*cking comparable to a beast!”

Life’s most helpless moments: when you discover during the wedding night that your wife isn’t a virgin, and when you’re taking the Head of Household position and discover that your younger brother and your wife are having an affair!

Su Ming had imagined this glorious moment countless times!

He was going to take the Head of Household position in front of

all the Su family members and gain control of the Su family.

However, now that the situation had come to this, Su Ming wanted to die. How could he be in the mood to stay? Though the relatives behind him no longer saying anything, Su Ming could feel that they were silently jeering him.

“Hmph! Human trash, adulterers!” Su Ming scoffed coldly, turned, and left the parlor.

His son, Su Tao, looked at his mother and third uncle, then looked at his father. He was depressed; who should he acknowledge as his father?

Chapter 327 - Make Your Choice: Big Sister or Little Sister?

The situation changed too fast. Nobody had regained their senses yet even though Su Ming had left.

Hadn't they decided to confront the Su family's sisters together and divide the property of the Su family? Why did this person leave without saying anything?

"Dear uncles and aunties, it's gotten late now. Let's leave the rest for tomorrow... Uncle Li, help me to see the visitors out!" Su Qiu Yue regained her composure soon after. Indeed, she had the finesse to head the Su family. She'd recovered her usual indifferent and strong aura!

The folks from the Su family had lost. Uncle Li returned to Su Qiu Yue's side and looked at them with a smile, indicating they could leave now!

The clamor to vie for the leadership of Su family had been led by Su Ming. Since he'd already gone, the rest of people didn't persist. This was because everybody was afraid of that powerful Qin Feng!

More than 50 core and collateral family members shook their heads and sighed as they left. The packed lobby suddenly became cold and cheerless.

It was early autumn and the breeze was chilly. Su Qiu Yue felt cold in her flimsy dress and she coughed. Her burdens were too heavy; she was afraid she would collapse at anytime and not wake up anymore!

"Miss Qiu Yue, please pardon me for visiting so late!" Qin Feng went to Su Qiu Yue's side and hugged her lightly in his arms before she realized he was there.

She was sheltered by Qin Feng's strong and tall body from the cold bite of the breeze. Su Qiu Yue felt a warm sensation surge

through her body as she stood in his arms!

“Ah! How could you hug my sister? Get your grubby paws off my sister, you rascal!” Su Xia Tian didn’t know when Qin Feng arrived or where he came from. She was so angry that she started hammering Qin Feng.

Ignoring Su Xia Tian’s little pink fists, Qin Feng placed his hands on the small of Su Qiu Yue’s back, and transferred some qi into Su Qiu Yue’s body, warming her.

“Who should I hug if I release your sister, Little Wife? Should I hug you instead?” Qin Feng was healing Su Qiu Yue’s body and at the same time teasing Su Xia Tian.

Su Xia Tian felt an urge to kill Qin Feng. She delivered punch after punch, kick after kick at Qin Feng. However, Qin Feng was rather unaffected even though she wore herself out!

“You sweated a lot, Little Wife. Hurry up and go to take a bath now. It’ll be bad if you catch a cold!” Su Qiu Yue’s face had become ruddy after Qin Feng helped her body recuperate for some time.

He then released Su Qiu Yue and hugged Su Xia Tian in his arms. With a beaming smile, he sniffed Su Xia Tian’s body fragrance and said, “Let’s go. Your good hubby will send you back!”

Su Xia Tian wanted to break free of Qin Feng’s embrace. However, she realized Qin Feng’s hug was warm. The wind was breezy at night and she felt cold after she’d sweated. In the end, she decided not to struggle anymore and remained quiet in Qin Feng’s arms. They then went to her room together.

“Please take a good bath, Little Wife. I’ll excuse myself now!” Qin Feng spun around and left as soon as he saw Su Xia Tian to her room!

Su Xia Tian was dumbstruck by Qin Feng’s unusual action; she even felt a little bit lost in her heart! Am I not beautiful and sexy enough?

Why did this man leave without asking to enter my room after walking me back? Is he still the vulgar, perverted Qin Feng?

Qin Feng returned to the main building's lobby after he'd departed from Su Xia Tian's room!

The night was gloomy and the wind was chilly and restless!

With a chiffon skirt and a snow-white mink coat draped over her shoulders, Su Qiu Yue stood in front of the main building's door!

She raised her head and stared blankly at the moon. Her body was curvaceous and graceful and she could easily stir Qin Feng with merely the sight of her back. Her face was as exquisite as the moon, ethereal and unreal!

Qin Feng hugged Su Qiu Yue lightly from behind. Su Qiu Yue's delicate body trembled slightly, but she didn't struggle for her freedom.

A handsome man and a beauty embracing while admiring the moon—it was such a magnificent sight!

“How did you know Second Auntie and Third Uncle have an affair?” Su Qiu Yue's indifferent voice wafted over!

“Because I'm a genius in external strength and inner qi! I'm very sensitive to everybody's qi. Your second auntie is heavily clad with your third uncle's qi. So I'm certain that the two of them are having an affair!” answered Qin Feng while enjoying himself sniffing Su Qiu Yue's body fragrance!

“Did you really see them having an affair in secret, then?”

“How could that be? I came back with Xia Tian, and when we arrived, everybody was already gathered in the lobby!” Qin Feng scoffed, “I'm pretty sure both of them did something before they came here. It's because there was more of your third uncle's qi on your second auntie's body than that of your second uncle. So, I pulled a trick on them and bingo! I got it right.”

“And then Third Uncle’s mind thrown into confusion. He couldn’t withstand the pressure anymore and blurted everything out!” Su Qiu Yue nodded her head lightly.

She’d been worried that she was wrong about Qin Feng. But now, it seemed that this candidate wasn’t that bad at all!

“Qin Feng, did you bring the Hundred Year Blood Lotus that I gave to you?” asked Su Qiu Yue all of a sudden.

“Hundred Year Blood Lotus? What is that? When did you give it to me?” Qin Feng queried with a puzzled face!

Su Qiu Yue wasn’t surprised by Qin Feng’s reaction. She then spoke with a calm demeanor, “The Hundred Year Blood Lotus is the treasure of the Su family, and it’s passed down to the next leader of Su family. Before Grandpa was sick, he had handed it over to me and asked me to take care of it!”

“So, Miss Qiu Yue must protect it at all costs since it’s such an important item! You must buy a few more safes and hide it inside some deep hidden passage!” Qin Feng nodded his head seriously.

“Yeah, I need to keep it safe. The Su family will be a chaos if it falls into the hands of Second Uncle!” Su Qiu Yue then added, “It’s now kept in a very safe place!”

“Is it true? I’m relieved, then!” Qin Feng smiled.

Su Qiu Yue didn’t pursue the discussion about the Hundred Year Blood Lotus. She abruptly spun around and looked fixedly into Qin Feng’s eyes with her pair of beautiful eyes. “Qin Feng, do you love me?”

Qin Feng wasn’t surprised. He nodded his head lightly and said, “Qiu Yue is a beauty that could topple a city and a nation, dignified and virtuous. Of course I like you!”

Su Qiu Yue’s countenance became extremely grave. “Then stay away from my little sister. Help me suppress the Su family’s wild schemes until my grandpa wakes up. After that, I’ll marry you!”

Qin Feng never expected this felicity to come so soon. He was slightly thrilled and said, “Can I get some reward first?”

“No, you can’t!” Su Qiu Yue shook her head and rejected his demand.

“Of course, I’ll give my blessing too if you favor my little sister more. After everything is done, I’ll personally hold a wedding for both of you!”

“You’re willing to sacrifice your little sister for the sake of the Su family’s business?” Qin Feng looked at Su Qiu Yue, astounded.

“Don’t you worry. I won’t betray my little sister. It’s just that I can tell from what I’ve seen that she likes you... She has never allowed any guy to hug her nor brought any guy out with her. Moreover, she won’t allow a guy to casually call her “Little Wife.” Maybe she hasn’t realized yet, but I think she’s quite fond of you. To be honest, I’m really looking forward to you two if you really like my little sister!”

Su Qiu Yue didn’t fail her title as Sky City’s most talented woman. She was highly intelligent, quick-witted, and agile with her mind. Even though she remained silent most of the time, she had seen through it all. She just didn’t want to speak out!

“I like Little Sister Xia Tian. But I like Miss Qiu Yue as well. What if...”

With a grin on his face, Qin Feng looked at Su Qiu Yue. However, before he could finish his words, he was halted by a cold Su Qiu Yue. “Impossible!

“What do you think of my Su family? What do you think of my little sister and me? How could both of us marry you at the same time? Then wouldn’t be both of us become your mistress and concubine... Sorry! I can’t do that!”

Qin Feng felt awkward. What a quick-witted woman! How can she see through my intentions before I could finish speaking?

“It’s not because I’m intelligent. It’s because your vulgarity is too obvious!” Su Qiu Yue’s indifferent voice wafted over again when Qin Feng was reflecting.

Faced with this intelligent, beautiful and hot woman, Qin Feng suddenly had the urge to run away!

“Okay, enough talking! Let’s go into the room to visit Grandpa!”

Both of them arrived at a suite under Su Qiu Yue’s lead.

It was a 1,080-square-foot room, tidy and clean. The room was decorated with antique woods and the room was filled with a faint woody fragrance.

A large bed was placed in the innermost chamber; a white-haired old man was lying on top of it!

The old man looked pale and yellow, extremely skinny. He seemed malnourished and to lack exercise.

“Grandpa!” Su Qiu Yue rushed over to her grandpa’s bedside and cried!

This queen who’d retained her calm composure and refused to step down when facing the Su family shed her disguise, revealing the softest part of her inner heart before her grandpa and Qin Feng.

At this moment, she was neither the female leader of Su family nor the Sky City’s Number One Noble Beauty!

She was merely a 23-year-old young girl, a little girl that hadn’t grown up in her grandpa’s eyes!

“Qiu Yue, the elder has been like this for three months?” Qin Feng walked over and squatted beside Su Qiu Yue. He patted her back, comforting her.

“He’s been in a coma for three months and eight days. Both his body and his breathing are weakening day by day. I’m afraid he doesn’t have much time left!” Realizing Qin Feng was still around,

Su Qiu Yue hastily wiped away her tears and resumed her usual noble and dignified demeanor.

Qin Feng extended two fingers and pressed on the elder's wrist. He noticed the elder's pulse was extremely weak and he almost thought the elder was dead!

"Master, the elder might be poisoned!" Little Pig's voice suddenly resounded in Qin Feng's mind.

"Poisoned? What kind of poison?" Qin Feng hastily communicated with Little Pig using telepathy.

"I'm unsure which poison it is. But I see his face is pale white, and his lips are dark purple. On top of that, he fell into a coma for a long time and no one knows why... I'm pretty sure these are symptoms of poisoning!" analyzed Little Pig!

Chapter 328 - Poisoned

Little Pig was a cute, soft pink pig, but you mustn't belittle it!

As the Hedonist Sovereign System's battle pet and NPC with multiple roles, he had the System's various techniques, pills, martial skills, equipment, and so on in his grasp.

Every time Qin Feng didn't understand something, he had to ask Little Pig to explain it to him!

"Master, you're now a Stage Three Inner Qi expert, you can use your inner qi to help the elder force the poison out of his body!" continued Little Pig.

"It's that easy? Just force the poison out?" Qin Feng became excited.

If he could use inner qi to help force out the poison and save the elder, then the Su family would escape their crisis, and he would become the elder's savior and the entire Su family's VIP! Then, Xia Tian and Qiu Yue would be extremely thankful toward him!

The two sisters could only give their lives to repay such a large favor. Then, Su Qiu Yue wouldn't reject him like she did before!

"Master, forcing out the poison is just the first step. At most, it would alleviate the elder's condition. If you're lucky, the elder might come to; if you're unlucky, he'll remain in a coma." Little Pig immediately splashed a bucket of ice water on Qin Feng's excitement and added with disdain, "The elder has been sick for over three months, so he's been poisoned for at least three months as well. At this point, the poison is probably spreading into his vital organs. It won't be easy to force the poison out!"

"Master, you must break through to Stage Four Inner Qi. Then, you can perfect your ability to release inner qi and force the poison out of the elder's organs!"

Stage Four Inner Qi was an important threshold to cross!

Martial artists in the stages prior to Internal Stage Four only practiced “qi control” and they couldn’t release their inner qi that well. In other words, even if they could release qi, it would only be in a small area and it would be an uncontrolled release!

When Qin Feng was dealing with the Su family guards in the parlor, he “released qi.” However, the qi was powerful, and Qin Feng couldn’t accurately control it. Also, it only emerged around Qin Feng and couldn’t be released any farther!

After Internal Stage Four, one could “release qi” as one wished. With the breakthroughs of each stage of inner qi, the qi attack power became stronger and stronger and extended farther and farther!

“F*ck! Can’t you say everything in one go next time?” Qin Feng’s great mood instantly plunged, and his fantasies were also immediately annihilated!

How could he not want to break into Stage Four Inner Qi sooner? He still had to cultivate pills to awaken Lin Bei Bei. But how could breaking into Stage Four Inner Qi be so easy? Countless inner qi cultivators cultivated for their entire lives but never broke through to it!

“Hmph... Since you’re being mean, I’ll go back and continue sleeping. I certainly don’t want to help you pick up girls!” Little Pig harrumphed coldly, swayed its sexy pink butt, climbed back into his den in the System, and said nothing more.

Qin Feng promptly changed his demeanor to coax out Little Pig, but the pig ignored him no matter how he coaxed!

“Qin Feng, how is Grandpa?” Su Qiu Yue knew Qin Feng was strong and had extraordinary abilities.

Seeing him feel her grandfather’s pulse, she now set all her hopes on Qin Feng. Who knew if this man that always brought about miracles could amaze them again!

“I can’t be certain yet. Let me try!” Qin Feng looked at Su Qiu Yue. “Go outside and guard the door. I want to treat the elder by transferring qi to him. During that time, I can’t be disturbed by anyone!”

This was Qin Feng’s first time using inner qi to expel poison, so he was cautious! If he didn’t do it right, he might die, not to mention the elder.

Su Qiu Yue gazed into Qin Feng’s eyes and hesitated for a good while before standing up. Before she left, she hugged Qin Feng. “If you can save Grandpa, I’ll promise you anything!”

.....

After leaving the parlor, Su Ming returned to his house and sat on the sofa for a short while. Liu Yan then brought their son, Su Tao, into the house!

“Son, go back to your room and rest!” Liu Yan pushed Su Tao. After seeing her son run into the house, she suddenly knelt in front of Su Ming with a “ker-plunk.”

“Husband, I’m sorry! K-Kill me!” Liu Yan didn’t dare look at Su Ming’s cold expression. Liu Yan couldn’t be more familiar with how cold and ruthless this man was.

Her adultery was exposed, and the other man was Su Ming’s younger brother. Liu Yan was afraid to imagine the terrifying consequences!

“The situation has already passed; what’s the use of apologizing?” Su Ming wasn’t as furious as she imagined. On the other hand, a strange smile was on his face.

“Get up! The family is in chaos, but we’re still husband and wife, so we have to join hands in fighting for the Head of Household position. Acquiring more of the family business is our focus, and everything else can be put aside. Compared to the Head of Household position, the rest isn’t worth mentioning!”

Su Ming noticed that Liu Yan didn't dare stand up, so he walked up to her and helped her to her feet. "Liu Yan, you were too much this time, but since it happened already, I won't blame you. In the future, make sure you don't do it again!"

"You aren't the only one who had an affair. At social events outside, I've touched lots of women, so we can be considered even... From now on, our goal is the same: to work as one to fight for the Head of Household position!"

Was Su Ming really not angry anymore? He was so angry that his lungs were about to explode!

His own younger brother did his woman. Any man would be furious!

However, Su Ming was born into a rich family; he'd grown up under the spotlight. His restraint was extremely high, and he had a ruthless mindset. How could he trade a woman for the entire Su family business?

Of course knowing about Liu Yan and his third younger brother Su Hai's adultery, he was afraid that Third Brother was trying to vie for the Head of Household position and had purposely seduced Liu Yan to rope her in with his people. Liu Yan was just a pawn Su Hai wanted on his side. He wanted to use her to find out Su Ming's plans and tarnish his name...

"Hubby, you... you're really willing to forgive me this once?" Liu Yan trembled and looked at Su Ming. She was still terrified of him!

Su Ming smiled, extended a hand, and tenderly caressed Liu Yan's charming face. "Of course I forgive you! I won't forget the help you've provided me and the contributions you've made to the Su family. How could I throw you in prison because of a momentary lapse in judgement?"

Liu Yan's eyes began to redden. She said while choking with sobs, "T-Then why did you leave the parlor without our son and me

earlier? I thought you never wanted me again!”

“I was pretending to be angry because tonight’s plans have changed due to the appearance of that wild brat Qin Feng. He’s an internal cultivation expert fearlessly helping the sisters. With him, we can’t force Su Qiu Yue to submit tonight. Thus, I thought it was better to step back and prevent myself from getting humiliated any further!”

Every rich son is an expert actor, so Su Ming was naturally a solid acting expert!

He was willing to throw everything away to fight for the role as Head of Household. Self-respect, face, integrity? Could these things be traded for money? Could they be eaten when one was hungry?

“Hubby... I was wrong. I’m sorry, to you and our son. I won’t do it again!” After Liu Yan understood his reasoning, she immediately burrowed into Su Ming’s embrace.

Su Ming rubbed Liu Yan’s back affectionately with a murderous expression!

“Liu Yan, you were silly! That brat Su Hai was clearly getting close to you on purpose. Don’t you know why? Was it really for your body? He isn’t lacking in money. He could spend money and get A-or B-list actresses to play with. Why would he risk having an affair with you?”

Liu Yan suddenly trembled. She realized that her plot couldn’t compare to the two Su family men. Who knew that with one act of carelessness, she would become Su Hai’s pawn?

“Hubby, Su Hai really is a bastard... I-I’ll stay unswervingly by your side from now on. I want to personally take revenge on that stinking brat and make him die a premature death!” Liu Yan immediately changed her demeanor.

“Okay! I’ve seen your sincerity, and I believe that you just had a

lapse in judgement!" Su Ming smiled at Liu Yan and said, "You suffered a fright today, so rest early!"

Liu Yan nodded and immediately went into a room in the house!

Su Ming smoked in the empty parlor for a long time. Then, he pulled out his phone and called a number!

"Hey, you're done, right? You're the Su family head now!" An elderly voice came over the phone.

"There was a mistake in the plan. Now the situation has changed enormously. The beautiful sisters found an expert to help them. I'm afraid I won't be able to get the Head of Household position on my own!" replied Su Ming sadly.

"Nonsense!" the elder's voice rebuked. He was quiet for a while before continuing, "How is that old man that refuses to die?"

"Ever since he became bedridden three months ago, no one in the Su family has seen him. It's unclear whether he's alive or dead right now!"

"He's probably not dead after three months, but if no one saves him, this elder is certainly going to die in less than half a month... Who did the sisters invite?"

"All I know is that the brat's name is Qin Feng. His identity is unclear!" replied Su Ming honestly.

The other line fell quiet for a good while, then laughter was heard. "Haha, so we meet again. That brat has your Hundred Year Blood Lotus. My abilities have just recovered, and I was about to settle with the brat. Who would have thought he'd deliver himself to our doorstep. Hold back for now. I'll be there as soon as possible!"

The call already ended. Su Ming tossed the phone to the side, and his whole body fell limp!

Though it was only over the phone, he could still feel a powerful

oppression. Those two people were too powerful; even Su Ming felt like an ant before him. That man could use one hand to strangle him to death!

He originally hadn't wanted to call out the person behind him, but Qin Feng's sudden appearance caught him unprepared. When facing a martial artist like Qin Feng, Su Ming could only hire martial artists to deal with Qin Feng.

This would be a violent internal conflict. An intense massacre was about to begin...

Chapter 329 - I Like To Be Humiliated!

Su Qiu Yue waited outside her grandpa's room for two hours!

The moon was getting higher; suddenly, a bad hunch stirred within Su Qiu Yue!

Could it be Qin Feng is pansexual? This person is frivolous and perverted. Will Grandpa be fine staying alone with him in a room?

Outside the room, Su Qiu Yue's imagination was running amok while inside, Qin Feng was so tired that he was bathed in sweat!

If he learned of Su Qiu Yue's notions about him, Qin Feng would be so angry that he'd vomit blood and die from qi explosion. This was because she had insulted his personality!

Qin Feng and the elder sat face to face with their legs crossed on a red wooden bed. The elder was leaning back against the wall while Qin Feng had his hands on the elder's chest. A cloud of steam was emanating from Qin Feng's body, as if he just came out from sauna.

Qin Feng had been forcing the poison out from the elder's body according to Little Pig's method. This was his first time utilizing his qi to heal a person, so the process was rather slow. Besides, Qin Feng was merely a Stage Three Inner Qi expert and he was weak at releasing qi. So, it was even harder for him to circulate his qi within Elder Su's body and force the poison out.

Qin Feng had just succeeded in forcing the elder to spit out two mouthfuls of blood, after working hard for two hours straight. Plus, this was blood that circulated in the elder's veins. Qin Feng didn't dare to touch the poison in the elder's organs as he was afraid he might crush them!

Phew!

Qin Feng released a long impure breath. This was the third treatment!

Qin Feng had been repeating the process of inhale qi, exhale qi, circulate qi, and transfer qi into the elder's body to force the poison out. This process seemed like nothing but only Qin Feng knew how tiring it was! He even felt it was ten times more tiring than when he played with three women in one night previously!

But repeating this process was beneficial to Qin Feng. He noticed the qi within his body had become thicker and he was another step closer to breaking through to Stage Four. Qin Feng had finally found an ingenious method to cultivate his qi faster, which he hadn't known last time!

Pffft!

Elder Su spurted another mouthful of poisonous blood!

The blood was black and smelly. Even though Qin Feng had placed a couple of bowls between them to catch the elder's blood, he still got showered from top to bottom by this mouthful of bad blood!

Thump!

The door was opened by somebody at the same time. Su Qiu Yue came in to take a look because she was impatient. When she saw that her grandpa had spewed blood, she was so frightened that she rushed forward and hugged her grandpa, and sent a furious glare at Qin Feng.

"What're you doing, Qin Feng? Why did you harm my grandpa? Who sent you here?!"

Qin Feng hadn't explained to Su Qiu Yue that her grandpa was poisoned, so she didn't know that Qin Feng was actually helping Elder Su to force the poison out of his body. She thought Qin Feng harmed her grandpa when she saw he'd vomited blood!

Su Qiu Yue had never been so afraid and in despair as she was now. She'd placed all her hope in Qin Feng and she never expected that this guy was a bad person too. She was lost and didn't know

what to do!

“Qiu Yue, give me some tissue paper. Your grandpa’s bad blood almost blew my head off!” Qin Feng brushed off Su Qiu Yue’s accusation and urged her to get him some tissue paper.

“Why should I harm your grandpa? Besides, I can easily kill the elder with a palm strike if I really want to. Why would I wait this long?”

Su Qiu Yue regained her senses after she heard Qin Feng’s grumble. Indeed, Qin Feng had a point. He should have made his move earlier if he wanted to harm her grandpa. How could he sit still in the room for two hours?

“What happened, Qin Feng?” Su Qiu Yue was ashamed for misunderstanding Qin Feng.

When she saw that Qin Feng’s whole body was soaked in bad blood, she then pulled out her silk handkerchief and wiped off the blood on Qin Feng’s face carefully, regardless of the bad smell.

Su Qiu Yue’s body fragrance lingered on her handkerchief. Qin Feng, who had been shrouded in the smell of poisonous blood, regained his vitality after he was exposed to Su Qiu Yue’s fresh fragrance!

“Qiu Yue, your grandpa was poisoned!” said Qin Feng, looking at Su Qiu Yue after he had recovered from dizziness.

“What? Grandpa was poisoned?” Su Qiu Yue halted her movement abruptly. This was the first time Qin Feng saw a shocked expression on her face.

“How could that be? Who poisoned Grandpa? His diet was specially prepared by his own chef and delivered by the old butler, Uncle Li, to his room. How could he be poisoned?

“Did you guess it wrongly, Qin Feng?” Su Qiu Yue was so nervous she clung tightly to Qin Feng’s arm.

Qin Feng felt a sudden leap of sympathy for her. He looked fixedly at Su Qiu Yue, and pondered in his heart, “How come this dignified, wise, and calm woman suddenly became so restless?”

Qin Feng knew the reason; of course, Su Qiu Yue knew it herself as well!

Both of them were smart people; they had already seen through the filthy conspiracy behind this incident!

“Qiu Yue, why do you have to ask me if you already have the answer? It’s just that you don’t want to accept the truth!” Qin Feng placed his hands on Su Qiu Yue’s shoulders and said earnestly, “Fighting between the rich and powerful, killing among siblings! These are common in aristocratic families. If your second uncle could bring people to force you to submit to him and step down from the position as the Head of Household, why couldn’t others have poisoned the elder in secret?”

Exactly. Qin Feng had known the elder was poisoned by none other than the people in the Su family. On top of that, that culprit had to be very close to the elder. As for Su Qiu Yue, she’d thought of the same thing as well when she learned the elder was poisoned. It was just that she refused to accept the truth, so she lost control!

“Qin Feng, do you think Grandpa was poisoned by Second Uncle and his family?” Su Qiu Yue had been trained by her grandpa for a long time to preside over the Su family’s matters. As a result, she was exceptionally good at controlling her own emotions; she had already recovered her usual calm demeanor.

“Hmm, I’m not very sure about that. After all, I just came to your Su mansion not long ago and I’m not very familiar with your relatives!” Qin Feng shook his head and continued, “But I think you can start from the old butler, Uncle Li. He played an important role in this incident!”

Qin Feng’s words enlightened Su Qiu Yue but startled her as well!

She'd never suspected Uncle Li to be the culprit. It wasn't because Su Qiu Yue was stupid but because Uncle Li was very loyal to her grandpa and had followed him for more than 30 years. Su Qiu Yue really didn't want Uncle Li to be the culprit.

“Qin Feng, this incident may involve some very important people of the Su family. All of them are my relatives and Grandpa's children. On top of that, I'm a woman. So, I'm afraid I can't handle this problem calmly... Can you help me to think of a plan to smoke out the mastermind?”

Qin Feng pondered for a while before nodded his head. “I've an idea. Tomorrow...”

Qin Feng told Su Qiu Yue his plan. Su Qiu Yue's dim eyes suddenly shone brightly. At last, Su Qiu Yue nodded her head firmly and exclaimed, “What a good plan! Let's follow it tomorrow!”

After they'd settled on a plan, Su Qiu Yue then laid her grandpa on the bed and combed his hair carefully. She noticed that Qin Feng's treatment was effective. The elder's face had become ruddy and his breathing had become smoother. Su Qiu Yue was very excited and happy at her grandpa's changes!

“Your grandpa was poisoned for too long. Some poison has spread into his organs!”

With an indifferent demeanor, Qin Feng then added, “These poisons are weird and can't be detected by normal medical devices. Normally, these poison would spread across the whole body within three months, fully paralyzing the nervous and visceral systems, and kill your grandpa. However, the man behind this incident is a cautious person. He's afraid somebody might notice your grandpa's condition, so he only used a very small amount of slow-acting poison. That's the reason why your grandpa could hold out until now!

“Earlier, I successfully forced some poison out of your grandpa's

body with my inner qi. However, my current power is limited. So for now, I could only force the poison out from his veins. As for the poison in his organs, the most thing I can do is suppress it and prevent it from spreading even further. But rest assured, as soon as I break through to Stage Four, I promise I'll heal the elder completely!"

Qin Feng reported the elder's condition to Su Qiu Yue. She looked at Qin Feng with a grateful expression.

"Thank you, Qin Feng! I'll marry you as long as you can save my grandpa!"

Qin Feng had gotten to his feet. He then stood with his hands clasped behind him, tilted his head 45 degrees, looked at the waning moon, and talked with a soft tone, "It isn't necessary, Miss Qiu Yue! A forced marriage isn't a perfect marriage. I do not wish for Miss Qiu Yue to marry me just because I saved your grandpa! By doing that, I will only get your body but not your heart and your soul, and this will humiliate me greatly!"

Qin Feng spoke earnestly; his countenance was grave!

With the beauty of the hazy crescent moon behind him, Qin Feng's handsome face was even more distinctive, and a holy aura seemed to emanate from his body!

This was a classic move on Qin Feng's part: playing hard-to-get!

Although he looked like he was letting Su Qiu Yue go, he was actually trying to impress Su Qiu Yue and allow the seed of love to slip into the depths of her heart and sprout!

"Miss Qiu Yue! You don't have to be touched by or thank me. In my eyes, it's normal for me to do all this for you!"

Seeing Su Qiu Yue's eyes were slightly reddened, Qin Feng knew he'd succeeded with his petty trick. Qin Feng was kind of fed up with this ever-victorious feeling. When would he meet a perfect woman who would reject him once, allowing him to taste failure in

love...

“Qin Feng! Sand went into my eyes just now. I’m sorry!”

Su Qiu Yue rubbed her eyes lightly and looked at Qin Feng with a calm expression. “Thank you, then! You’re such a gentleman! I’ll certainly reward you handsomely when everything is done!

“To be honest, I don’t really like you and it’ll be a disgrace to you even if I marry you! I’m very sorry for my lack of consideration earlier on. I do hope for Young Master Qin’s forgiveness!”

Qin Feng was dumbstruck, his smile became stiff. He froze for a moment and spoke shamelessly, “Err... Actually I like to be humiliated by other people. How about we stick to Miss Qiu Yue’s suggestion and get married as soon as we finished our task!”

Chapter 330 - Su Hao Nan Awakens

In the parlor of the Su family mansion's main building!

Early in the morning, the Su relatives gathered once again to continue last night's unfinished business!

Su Ming's family stood at the head of the group once again. The husband and wife had their arms intertwined and looked sweet and happy as if the person who committed adultery wasn't Liu Yan, and the person who got slapped in the face wasn't Su Ming!

Across from the group were three people: Qin Feng and the beautiful Su sisters!

Qin Feng stood to the side with his arm around Su Xia Tian, pretending they were a couple. Su Qiu Yue stood in the middle and looked at her aunts and uncles with a neutral expression.

"Aunties and Uncles, you probably haven't eaten yet since it's so early. Uncle Li, is breakfast ready? The Su family clan hasn't had a dinner together in a while!" Su Qiu Yue glanced at Uncle Li.

Uncle Li didn't immediately heed Su Qiu Yue's implicit command. He looked at her hesitantly.

"Qiu Yue! Second Uncle isn't criticizing you, but look at what you've become? The Su family is in the middle of a calamity. We aunts and uncles are very busy and so anxious we are losing sleep and forget to eat... On the other hand, you sleep and eat well, and you're in the mood for a family meal? Hmph!"

"As expected, this girl Qiu Yue doesn't have her mind on the family business. With a girl like you as Head of Household, the Su business could collapse anytime!" Su Ming had just finished speaking when Liu Yan voiced her agreement. "The Su family's prestige has existed for decades in Sky City. This enormous business was built generation after generation with blood, sweat, and tears. How could it fall during our generation? ...Qiu Yue,

listen to Second Auntie and give your second uncle the Head of Household position. He's the most capable and qualified in the Su family to take on the role. I'm sure that after he takes up the position, the Su family will quickly go back to normal!"

Su Ming's wife expressed her opinion, so the other people naturally chimed in with their exclamations of denunciation!

They all opposed Su Qiu Yue's continuing to hold the power in the family, and insisted she give up the Head of Household role!

In the face of these challenges and heartlessness, Su Qiu Yue was calm as usual. It was almost as if they weren't talking about her!

"Do you really not want to eat breakfast together? I remember the last time the Su family had a feast was New Year's last year... Since it's rare that we've come together today, how could we not have a meal?" With a calm voice, Su Qiu Yue continued to talk about the meal.

"Hmph! Meal, meal, you really are pigheaded. You may have food to eat now, but after some time passes, our Su family won't even have food to eat!" Su Ming roared coldly.

Then, step by step, he led the crowd closer to Su Qiu Yue. "Qiu Yue, get out of Second Uncle's way. Today, I must go into the inner part of the house and see how Dad is doing. I want to talk to him personally and have him transfer the Head of Household role to me!"

Su Ming couldn't wait. He didn't know how many years he'd been fighting for this role!

In the beginning, Su Qiu Yue's parents were still alive. Eldest Brother had just been chosen as the successor. Then, Eldest Brother and Sister-in-Law died in a car crash and the elder began raising Su Qiu Yue. Then, he even gave Su Qiu Yue control of the family's important business sectors.

Su Ming felt unbalanced. In order to take the Head of Household

position, he'd plotted day and night. Today was the best opportunity, and he couldn't wait any longer!

"Second Uncle, it would be best if you stopped coming forward. Otherwise, Xia Tian's boyfriend is going to make a move!" Su Qiu Yue looked coldly at the crowd.

"Haha! You think we're really afraid of that wild brat? He wants to make a move? Then come. I want to see if you can kill me right here!" Su Ming wasn't afraid of Qin Feng today. He even wanted the brat to quickly make a move!

Because there were policemen that Su Ming personally requested outside, as long as Qin Feng made a move, the police would rush over and arrest Qin Feng for deliberately injuring someone.

"Uncle Cuckold, you seem to want me to make a move!" Qin Feng suddenly looked toward Su Ming with a smile.

He hugged Su Xia Tian the whole time and enjoyed it. This girl's body was soft and the fruity scent on her body was invigorating. If the situation wasn't reaching a stage that Su Qiu Yue couldn't control, Qin Feng would be too lazy to concern himself over these uncles and aunts.

Su Xia Tian rested in Qin Feng's embrace with extreme anger—especially since his hands were dishonest. They kept touching her small waist or pinched her perky behind. If her sister didn't tell her to cooperate with Qin Feng, she would have bitten this human trash to death!

"Hmph! You scoundrel. What can you do other than martial arts? For the Su family's continued existence, I have to force my way into Dad's room even if I have to fight to the death. If you want to hit me, then hurry up. Don't be wishy-washy like a woman!"

Su Ming did all he could to control his emotions. However, the instant he heard "Uncle Cuckold," a flash of frost chilled his expression. Outwardly, he didn't care about this matter, but he

actually cared about it a lot.

“Don’t get too excited, Uncle Cuckold. I was originally a rough person. However, now that I’m with Little Sister Xia Tian, I’m the son-in-law of the Su family. The Su family is the most powerful family in Sky City, so I need to learn to control my temper and learn the hypocritical fronts that this large family puts on.... Otherwise, if I hit someone and get arrested, then that’ll be troublesome!”

Su Ming’s expression changed again. He suddenly realized that he’d underestimated Qin Feng and Su Qiu Yue. He didn’t think the two of them would discover his intentions so early. However, that was no big deal because Su Ming was going to force his way into the inner room and see what the three people could do about it.

“I don’t have time to talk nonsense with you, I’m going inside to see Dad!”

Set on no more nonsense, Su Ming rushed into the inner room!

Qin Feng and the beautiful sisters didn’t stop him. Instead, they stepped out of his way. This action shocked Su Ming and the spectators a bit. They still hadn’t gotten a grasp of the situation when an elderly but robust voice came from within the house!

What a familiar sound!

“Little Ming’er, is there a reason why you’re so anxious to see me?”

Elder Su’s voice was suddenly heard. Some of the cowardly Su family members almost pissed themselves!

Su Ming froze, and his legs began to tremble. He never thought that his father would have awoken!

A golden path was formed by the parting of the masses. Passing through the crowd, Su Hao Nan walked over to the sisters with his head high and chest puffed out. All of the eyes fell on the elder’s body.

His complexion was rosy, and his steps were measured and healthy!

His breathing was strong and stable, and his voice was loud and clear! Every step he took was light and soundless, but it struck the spectators' hearts like thunder. He is the Su family's backbone. After three months of silence, he stood before the audience again with indomitable spirit!

"Little Ming'er, why aren't you saying anything? Weren't you complaining about seeing me? Now you look like you've seen a ghost. Do you not want to see me, or did you think you'd never see me again?" Su Hao Nan smiled affectionately at Su Ming.

Su Ming was so shocked that his teeth chattered. His brain was addled, and even after a long time, he couldn't even utter a syllable!

Su Hao Nan smiled for a while, then looked away. His gaze swept across the faces of the spectators in the parlor. "Early this morning, I heard from Qiu Yue that a lot of relatives have come to the house. I considered setting up a table and having a family feast. We haven't gathered in a while, and this is a rare opportunity!

"But just as I was dressing in the room, I heard the noise outside as if you didn't want to eat this meal. Since this is the case, then why are you all standing here? Go home!"

Only Elder Su's voice was present in the large parlor. The rest of the sounds were those of the Su family members breathing heavily with their heads lowered. They all thought the Su elder was on his last leg and wanted to use the opportunity to fight for the family business. Now that the elder stood vigorous and alive before them, how could they not be nervous and afraid?

"Qiu Yue, Xia Tian, sit at the table with Grandpa. Sit next to me. Since these people don't like eating family feasts, then the three of us can just eat!

“Right, Qin Feng, come sit here as well. Sit beside Xia Tian. Xia Tian is my precious granddaughter; you have to treat her well!”

Elder Su said these words casually, but it surprised the audience so much that they almost shouted aloud!

The elder usually loved the beautiful twin sisters the most, but they were women, so everyone was dissatisfied with having them take over the Su family business. However, the elder acknowledged Qin Feng and Su Xia Tian’s relationship in front of everyone. What did that mean?

Did he mean to pass the Su family’s massive family business to an outsider?

“Dad! So you were actually fine? That’s too great. I’m elated!” While the spectators were still stunned, the third brother, Su Hai, led the whole family to sit at the table.

“You didn’t go outside for three months, and Qiu Yue didn’t give us an accurate statement. I was unable to sleep at night due to worry, and my appetite was gone as well. Now that I see that you’re healthy with more vitality than ever, I can finally eat a meal without worry!”

“That’s not right! Our whole family was worried to death! I don’t know how long we were waiting for this meal. Liu Yan, Su Tao, come sit.” Regaining his senses, Su Ming then put on a smile and sat down.

“Tao’er, didn’t you repeat every day your wish for Grandpa to wake up soon? Now Grandpa is awake! Hurry and greet him!”

“Grandpa!” said Su Tao while looking at Su Hao Nan!

Su Hao Nan smiled and nodded.

“Su Cheng, your second brother greeted your grandpa; you greet him too!” Su Hai slapped his son in the head.

“Grandpa! We’re all really happy that you’re better!” Su Cheng

smiled and greeted his grandfather as well.

More and more people sat at the table and began complimenting Su Hao Nan to curry favor with him. At some point the butler, Uncle Li, ran off, but he went to the kitchen to instruct that the food be brought out!

Su Qiu Yue ignored these people's feigned affection. She kept an eye on her grandfather's condition, then brought him food and poured him spirits. On the other hand, Su Xia Tian stomped powerfully on Qin Feng's foot with her high heels. The brat was being dishonest and placing his hand on her purple-stockings-clad thighs!

Chapter 332 - Luring the Snake Out of Its Hole

Not long later, Uncle Li rushed back carrying a bowl of steaming hot, plain noodles!

Su Hao Nan had already eaten all the snacks on the table. When he saw the noodles topped with two eggs and covered in Chinese cabbage and green onions, he was so ravenous that he almost drooled.

“Old Li, you’re finally here. I was so hungry I couldn’t wait. I was about to go to the kitchen to hurry you up!” Su Hao Nan accepted the bowl of plain noodles and began to take large bites of it.

Uncle Li stood to the side and watched. “I’ve made Master wait too long! If you think it’s not enough, I can tell the chef to make another bowl!”

Su Hao Nan took large bites of his noodles while shaking his head. He said, “If such a large bowl of noodles isn’t enough for me, then I’ll really become a pig!”

“Then take your time eating, Master. And be careful; it’s hot!”

Uncle Li bowed slightly and stood to the side. Su Hao Nan stopped talking and ate the noodles. Uncle Li didn’t say anything else. Su Hao Nan finished the noodles really quickly, and he even drank all the soup in the bowl.

“Ah! How refreshing... It really is refreshing!” Su Hao Nan tossed the bowl aside after he finished eating. Then, he shouted with delight, “When I was young, I would’ve needed three full bowls to fill me up. Now, I’ve truly grown old. My appetite wasn’t what it used to be!”

“Your appetite is good, Master. You can eat even more than me!” Uncle Li took the bowl and said, “Then I’ll go put the bowl away. Rest early, Master!”

Uncle Li quickly retreated with the bowl. Su Hao Nan washed his face, hands, and legs, then lay on the bed and went to sleep!

All the lanterns in the Su family mansion were extinguished, and the only light was that of the cold and cheerless moonlight!

A black shadow suddenly leaped out. It squatted outside a room door and picked the door's lock with a long, thin needle.

With a crisp "click," the door was pushed open and the person in black waited silently at the doorway for a long while. When he were certain there was no danger, he lightly pushed the door open.

He entered and shut the door!

The person in black had very light movements like a cat. After shutting the door, the shadow flashed and arrived at the bedside. A white-haired elderly man lay peacefully asleep on the bed. It was the Su family's Head of Household, Su Hao Nan!

Whoosh!

A dagger suddenly appeared in the man in black's hand and stabbed toward the elder's heart. Su Hao Nan suddenly opened his eyes. His gaze swept over the face and figure of the person in black, and he internally lamented.

Even though the person had his face covered and was dressed in black—even his shoes were black—Su Hao Nan could still recognize him!

After all, he was his good servant of 46 years. Su Hao Nan couldn't pretend he couldn't recognize him even if he wanted to!

"Old Li, you've really let me down!" Su Hao Nan suddenly sat up.

The person in black held a dagger with wintry light against his neck. Qin Feng held the dagger with one hand, and the man in black's wrist that was about to stab Su Hao Nan with his other hand, preventing his attack.

Su Hao Nan slowly extended his aged, withered hand and

grabbed the person in black's face mask. When the mask was removed, the face revealed was the one Su Hao Nan was dreading the most: Uncle Li!

The gloomy yet tranquil moonlight fell on Uncle Li's face. The face was filled with a hundred conflicting emotions. Helplessness, anger, despair, and malevolence all mixed together. This was the first time Su Hao Nan saw so many expressions on Uncle Li's face!

Click!

The room light was suddenly switched on, and the blinding light force Uncle Li shut his eyes!

Su Qiu Yue and Su Xia Tian rushed up beside Uncle Li. Su Qiu Yue said nothing. Her eyes were filled with despair. Uncle Li had watched her and her younger sister grow up. In Su Qiu Yue's eyes, Uncle Li was like family. She'd never thought he would ever do this!

Su Xia Tian's temper exploded. She now began to throw a flurry of punches and kicks at Uncle Li.

Uncle Li tossed the dagger in his hand to the side and allowed Su Xia Tian to hit him. His face was filled with tears!

"Xia Tian, stop!" Su Hao Nan couldn't sit still and watch the scene, so he urged Su Xia Tian to stop. "Old Li isn't acting of his own volition. Though he stepped on the wrong path, we can't forget the hard work and contributions he made to the Su family. He's still the Uncle Li in your hearts. However, from here on out, you will no longer have an Uncle Li!"

Su Hao Nan waved his hand, and Qin Feng released Uncle Li!

"Old Li, was this worth the trouble?" Su Hao Nan's expression was sincere as he looked at Uncle Li.

Uncle Li choked on his sobs and couldn't say a word. This was the scene he'd been most terrified of experiencing!

“Actually, I knew I was poisoned long ago, and I suspected you then as well! However, I didn’t dare make a move previously, for fear that if a fight began, I’d have to get ahold of some people I would rather die than see again!”

Uncle Li couldn’t say anything. Su Hao Nan raised his head, looked at the waning moon, and seemed to mumble to himself:

“Afterwards, I kept putting it off again and again until I collapsed and fell into a coma. If Qin Feng hadn’t appeared, you would have won the fight!

“Qin Feng woke me up, and I was determined to root you cruel people out. If I’d really died, what would have happened to Qiu Yue and Xia Tian, the pitiful children? Old Li! At our ages, what haven’t we experienced? You know well that a lot of things are out of our hands at our age!

“Thus, Qin Feng and I made a plan to prepare a family feast to surprise you all, then harshly beat you up and suppress you... At night, I intentionally called you to my room to show you my lively appearance and intentionally state my intention to pass the Head of Household position to Qiu Yue. I wanted to make the people backing you anxious. I wanted to make them lose their bearings!

“As expected, they couldn’t wait to kill me. You poisoned the plain noodles, and I ate it all even though I knew it was poisoned, to ease your vigilance and make you negligent!

“After you left, Qin Feng forced the poison out of my body and told me he was certain you’d come for me again tonight. Thus, he and the two girls stayed in my room. Who would’ve thought that you’d really come!”

Su Hao Nan detailed everything that occurred after he woke up; he detailed the plan between him and Qin Feng. After hearing this, Uncle Li’s expression shifted slightly, he looked at Qin Feng several times. I can’t believe that we plotted for so long, yet our plan was ruined by a damn brat!

“Haha! Old Li, I know what you’re thinking. Now is the time of the youth. You can’t be bitter. Qin Feng is a really outstanding young lad. I’ve decided to marry Xia Tian to him!”

“Grandpa!” Su Xia Tian pursed her lips, looking like she was dissatisfied with her grandfather’s decision.

“Master, please grant me death!” Uncle Li suddenly spoke, wanting to die!

Disappointment flashed in Su Hao Nan’s eyes. He glared fiercely at Uncle Li. “You’d rather die than say who you’re working for?”

“Every person has someone who holds information over them. I hope Master will honor my request!” Uncle Li’s conflicted expression calmed, and his gaze became bleak. He looked like a soulless, empty shell of a person.

“Old Li! What can I say! I didn’t think you’d go first since you’re younger than me... Actually, I know who you’re working for. When you were putting away the empty bowl, Qin Feng followed you. Go without worry; I’ll have people take care of your wife and child!”

Pfff!

Su Hao Nan’s expression suddenly became ferocious. He was a 70-year-old man, but when he was angry, he was like a dangerous beast.

Without warning, he picked up the dagger from the ground and ruthlessly stabbed it into Uncle Li’s heart. Fresh blood shot out and sprayed Su Hao Nan. Though Su Hao Nan’s face was covered in blood, he didn’t wipe it off!

Uncle Li was dead! When he died, he didn’t even shout in pain, he just clenched his teeth and held it in!

This was all he could do for Su Hao Nan before he died. He didn’t want to shock any other Su family member. He slipped away quietly and allowed the Su family to fight among themselves with

regard to the other matters!

Once Su Qiu Yue saw this, her lovely eyes became slightly red. She was so startled that she almost shouted aloud. On the other hand, Qin Feng stepped up and covered her mouth!

“Qin Feng, I’ll have to trouble you again tonight!” Su Hao Nan said while looking at Qin Feng.

“Don’t worry, Elder. Deeper into the night, I’ll go bury him in the mountains and erect a gravestone for him. That way, it’ll be convenient for his wife and son to visit him!”

Su Hao Nan nodded, gratified. He liked Qin Feng more and more, and he quite wanted to marry both of his granddaughters to him. However, it wasn’t for him to determine; he had to ask Qiu Yue what she wanted!

“Old Li was sacrificed and the person behind the scenes was found... When will this all end?” Su Hao Nan suddenly sighed ruefully.

“We won’t be able to hide Uncle Li’s disappearance for very long. We should gather the family clan for a meeting tomorrow and end this!” said Qin Feng.

“How should we handle it?”

“That is your problem, Elder. You probably already have a method in mind.” Qin Feng smiled slightly and said, “I think we should dig up his criminal record and put him in jail for the rest of his life!”

Su Hao Nan nodded. Then, his expression became solemn. “I’m afraid it won’t be that easy!”

“Different situations call for different measures. Elder was once an all-powerful person. Are you afraid it won’t work out?” Qin Feng said to Su Hao Nan, smiling.

Su Hao Nan stared at Qin Feng and yelled while laughing, “Brat,

no one has ever dared to say that I, Su Hao Nan, am afraid of anything. You really are to my liking!”

Seeing Elder Su’s mood improve, Qin Feng lifted Uncle Li and walked nimbly out the door. “The red sandalwood scent in the house isn’t bad!”

Qin Feng mumbled this to himself, yet Su Hao Nan came to a sudden realization. A fierce glint appeared in his gaze!

Once Qin Feng left, only the elder and the lovely sisters were left in the house!

When Uncle Li died before their eyes, the two sisters were frightened. At this time, they dove into their grandfather’s embrace and clung tightly to his arms.

Su Hao Nan’s deep-set eyes were fierce and bright. He had to stand up again and shake up the Su family for his two precious granddaughters!

“Xia Tian, that guy Qin Feng isn’t bad. Stick with him. You can be stubborn about the minor issues, but listen to Qin Feng for the more important ones!” said the elder as he lovingly caressed Su Xia Tian’s head.

“Grandpa... I don’t want to be with him!” Su Xia Tian’s charming face flushed. She was as beautiful as the clouds at sunrise!

“Haha! If Xia Tian really doesn’t like Qin Feng, then I’ll give Qin Feng your big sister. When the time comes, don’t come crying to your grandpa!” Su Hao Nan joked.

Su Qiu Yue lowered her head slightly, and no one saw the blush that flashed across her features. Then, she lifted her head, smiled, and said, “Grandpa, I also think well of Qin Feng with Xia Tian; I won’t fight with her!”

Chapter 333 - The Su Family's Meeting

In the parlor of Su family mansion's main building!

The Su family's VIPs gathered in the parlor early in the morning. Their countenances were grave, sober, and nervous. This was because everybody noticed that the old butler, Uncle Li, was gone!

It wasn't because they valued Uncle Li. It was just that Uncle Li was the one who would bring them water, pour them tea, and perform other services for them whenever they had a family meeting. They were not accustomed to his sudden absence.

"Old Li took a few days' leave and went back to his hometown! Ai! You see, nobody lit the incense after he left." Su Hao Nan, who sat at the head of the big oval-shaped table, suddenly said, "Ming'er, replace the red sandalwood incense at the altar. We need to dissipate the foul odor in this parlor!"

"Okay, Dad!" Su Ming got up and went to the altar.

There were dozens of drawers under the altar. Su Ming unhesitatingly opened the second drawer in the third row, took the red sandalwood incense, and lit it!

When Su Hao Nan and Qin Feng saw his slick as whistle movements, both of them were surprised!

Su Hao Nan had called a family meeting early in the morning. All the Su family members sat at the big oval-shaped table. The higher their position, the nearer they sat to Su Hao Nan, while the lower positions sat accordingly.

Su Qiu Yue and Su Xia Tian sat beside the elder. Qin Feng didn't take a seat; instead, he stood behind Elder Su, keep an eye on everybody's actions, guarding the elder and the twin sisters!

"We had a family feast yesterday morning, and I called for a family meeting this morning. Do any of you have anything to say?" asked Su Hao Nan after Su Ming lit the incense and returned to his

seat.

Su Hao Nan's complexion was rosy. He was high in spirits. His voice was robust and strong!

The rest of the people lowered their heads dispiritedly, refusing to talk. All of them knew the elder was going to punish them by the family laws today.

"I haven't seen everybody for three months. Yesterday I heard you all making a racket at the parlor, so I thought all of you had a lot of things and opinions to say to me. Why are you all remaining silent now?" Su Hao Nan continued after waiting for a few moments.

It was dead silent; nobody dared to utter a word. Since neither Su Ming nor Su Hai spoke, how would the rest have the guts to come forward?

"Su Ming, didn't you want to speak with me?" Su Hao Nan suddenly looked at Su Ming.

Su Ming's heart sank. However, he retained calm and frosty. "Dad, I came to your room these few days because I wanted to ask Qiu Yue about your condition. I'm worried about your health since I haven't heard from you for three months!"

"Hehe! Well, thanks for your concern!" Su Hao Nan smiled. He turned his head and looked at Su Hai and said, "How about you, Hai'er?"

"Dad! Just like Second Brother, I'm worried about you. Since Dad has recovered now, I don't have other questions, then!" replied Su Hai, smiling.

"Then I guess everybody is worried about my condition and that's the reason you're all gathered here, right?"

Su Hao Nan glanced through the crowd and everybody nodded their heads!

“Hehe! I’m so gratified to know that I’m still welcomed by everybody and you’re all so concerned about my health!” Su Hao Nan laughed. His countenance suddenly changed, and he switched topics abruptly. “Since you have no other questions anymore, then I’ll make my announcement now. Effective today, I’ll appoint my granddaughter Su Qiu Yue to be the next Head of Household! I guess all of you have no objection, right?”

Whoosh!

Su Hao Nan’s statement stirred up everybody!

Earlier, these people lowered down their heads, afraid to speak. But now, all of them started whispering with one another, discussing Su Hao Nan’s announcement. They all thought the elder did not have much time left, so they had joined forces in order to overthrow Su Qiu Yue!

If Su Qiu Yue really became the Head of Household, they might had a rough time afterward!

Su Qiu Yue was renowned as the most talented girl in Sky City, even-handed, viewing issues in black and white. She would never open the net on one side to anyone, regardless of their relationship to her. This kind of person could bring the family soaring into a higher level, but was also the most hated by the family members.

“What’s up? Everybody seems to have an issue with my decision!” Su Hao Nan growled, looking around the table.

“Dad! Please think it over. How can you decide so casually without discussing it with us beforehand?” Su Ming spoke up.

He might lose the position if he continued to remain silent.

“Second Brother’s right! Dad, choosing an heir affects the future of our Su family! Please don’t act before you’ve thought it through carefully, Dad!”

.....

When Su Xia Tian saw these uncles and aunties looking down at her sister, she didn't conceal her dissatisfaction in the slightest and pouted sullenly. If it weren't for Qin Feng playing his eyes on her, Su Xia Tian might have barged in and argued with her second uncle and third uncle already.

On the other hand, Su Qiu Yue's countenance was as calm as water; nobody could make out what she felt!

"Nobody speaks today, and I thought you had no opinion on the matter. So why you're all butting in now?" Su Hao Nan looked at the crowd indifferently. His heart was aching.

Qiu Yue must have suffered a lot these three months! What did this bunch of ingrates do to my Qiu Yue while I was sick?!

"I decided to appoint Qiu Yue as the Head of Household after I thinking it through. I'm certain that Qiu Yue's capable of being the Head of Household!" Su Hao Nan spoke resolutely!

"Qiu Yue is a woman, Dad! How can you appoint a woman as the head of the Su family?" countered Su Ming, his brows furrowing.

"That's right, Dad! A married daughter is like water that has been poured. If Qiu Yue becomes the Head of Household, aren't we handing over the Su family to another person? Dad, the Su family's business is the legacy left by our ancestors. You mustn't do this!"

"Elder, please think twice!"

.....

Nobody agreed with appointing Su Qiu Yue as the Head of Household. Su Hao Nan had long anticipated this situation, so he was calm.

"Grandpa, I'll remain unmarried for the rest of my life if I become the Head of Household!" Su Qiu Yue's tepid voice wafted over and struck everybody like a bolt of lightning!

The quiet ones always snuck up to you. This woman was indeed the Number One Noble Beauty of Sky City. Su Qiu Yue would amaze everyone once she spoke!

Su Qiu Yue would remain unmarried for the rest of her life! This meant she would remain a member of the Su family and the Su family wouldn't be taken by an outsider.

She shattered everybody's doubts and dissolved their attacks with simple words!

"In addition, I'll pick my successor from both the main and collateral members of the Su family. After I retire from my position, I'll make him the next Head of Household... So, the descendants of both the main and collateral families will have an equal opportunity to fight for the position!"

Another storm of thunder crashed down on them!

Su Qiu Yue's speech was lethal, especially to those members of the main Su family; she devastated them.

Descendants of main and collateral members would have equal chances to vie for the Head of Household. It was such an enticing condition. Those collateral members' eyes brimmed with light as their hearts began to waver!

Before, all of them objected to Su Qiu Yue to being the Head of Household. But now, some of them switched sides. This was because their descendants might have the opportunity to become the next Head of Household if Su Qiu Yue became the successor. This was a thing hadn't occurred to them last time!

"I strongly recommend Qiu Yue as my successor. I'll step down if she becomes the Head of Household today. So from now on, the Su family will be hers to command! She's the boss!" Su Hao Nan's attitude acted on the collateral family members like a shot of adrenaline.

Those restless stepped forward and made their stand!

“Elder, the Su family flourished and created countless legends under your leadership throughout these years. Your vision must be keener than ours. Since you think Qiu Yue is a good choice to be the Head of Household, I don’t have any objection anymore! I support your decision!”

“Elder, I think Qiu Yue is good as well!”

“Before Big Brother Su Xun passed away, he was acknowledged by everyone as the next Head of Household. Unfortunately, that car accident happened... Ai! I think it’s fine to let Big Brother Su Xun’s daughter be the next Head of Household!”

.....

Among the 50 Su family relatives, half of them sided with Su Qiu Yue!

The other half wanted to switch sides to stand with Su Qiu Yue, but since they had made a pact with Su Ming or Su Hai to get their profit shares, they wouldn’t step forward readily until the last moments!

“Dad! The Su family’s business has prospered for more than a century. How could we leave such a large family clan in the hands of Qiu Yue because of her oath? She said she will remain unmarried for the rest of her life. Can we really believe in her? Do you all believe that she will really give the descendants from collateral families a chance to vie for the Head of Household?”

Seeing the tide starting to turn, Su Ming hastily added, “It’s obvious she’ll promise anything in order to become the Head of Household!”

Su Hai sided with his second brother, arguing, “Dad! Let’s set aside whether should we nominate a woman as the next Head of Household. Let’s talk about whether Qiu Yue is fit to be the Head of Household!”

“The Su family’s business is in turmoil and has been declining

sharply these three months when you were bedridden, Dad. During this time, it was Qiu Yue who presided over the Su family's business!

“The whole Su family is in total chaos. Besides, almost every industry the Su family has involved in is affected. Some small industries couldn't bear the losses and collapsed... I estimate our Su family has lost roughly 2 million yuan in these three months!

“And this is the loss after Second Brother and I assisted Qiu Yue. I can't imagine what will happen to the Su family once Qiu Yue becomes the Head of Household!

“Dad! You must think reconsider the matter!”

Chapter 334 - Head of Household Qiu Yue

During the three months that Su Qiu Yue was the Acting Head of Household, every sector of the Su family business really had declined. However, Su Qiu Yue knew exactly why!

And everyone in the Su family knew as well!

“Second Uncle, Third Uncle, I didn’t plan on bringing this up earlier, so I was going to let it slide. But since you brought it up, I’ll evaluate it with you all!”

Su Qiu Yue suddenly stood up. She had come today bearing a stack of documents, and she tossed it on the table. She took one of the reports and began to read the information aloud!

“Kai Rui Leather Factory, Chairman Liu Yun: five million yuan in losses over three months; currently shut down. Liu Yun has disappeared, but the day before his disappearance, he secretly met with someone from the Su family!

“Rui De Distribution, Chairman Ma Xing: 12 million yuan in losses over three months; still barely accepting orders. It originally had a large quantity of orders to deliver, but Ma Xing instructed that the monthly orders could not exceed one million... The research indicates that Ma Xing has an extremely close relationship with a Su family member sitting here right now!

“Beihai Real Estate, Chairman Zhang Hai Qiang: almost 100 million yuan in losses over three months. They are specifically investing in mansions developed on abandoned wastelands, and this was done without my approval. Now, Zhang Hai Qiang is missing. Before he went missing, he had a close relationship with a Su family member sitting here!”

.....

Su Qiu Yue’s figure was tall and proud, with curves in all the right places!

Today, she dressed professionally in a pantsuit and stood tall and straight in front of the spectators like a beautiful chairman! She held tens of these reports that detailed the losses and bankruptcies in the past three months. The reports explained the losses, and the most startling were the reasons for the losses.

Practically all the chairmen of the companies that shut down had close relations with a particular Su family member, and it was obvious that the results were premeditated!

After the Su elder fell ill, the Su family members had colluded against Su Qiu Yue!

They purposely did things behind the scenes to make various sectors of the Su family business decline and force Su Qiu Yue out of her position by blaming her for failing to properly manage the company!

Su Qiu Yue read each report, and the Su family members' expressions became unsettled. Quite a few of them began to sweat. At this point, Su Qiu Yue hadn't reported anyone's names, but everyone knew the names were printed clearly on the reports.

Su Qiu Yue didn't say the names aloud to give everyone present one more chance to return to the fold!

Bang!

Once Su Qiu Yue finished speaking, Su Hao Nan slammed the table and stood!

His expression was fierce, and the veins in his forehead bulged. His deep-set eyes raked over everyone present, and a cold fierceness glinted in them!

“Sinners! You're all sinners!

“I was gone for a mere three months and the Su family has come to this. If I didn't come back, then the Su family would have fallen to the likes of you!

“You say Su Qiu Yue’s not capable enough, and you discriminate against her based on gender. Have any of you truly helped her or listened to her instructions? In Qiu Yue’s eyes, you’re all dear aunts and uncles. What is Qiu Yue in your eyes? Her parents died early, so you should all treat her like your own daughter!”

“Now, I’m set on passing Qiu Yue the Head of Household position. If anyone is dissatisfied with this, stand up and tell me!” Su Hao Nan’s speech was bone-chilling. In the large parlor, only he and Qin Feng were standing.

“Dad, I can do whatever Qiu Yue can do!” Su Ming stood up.

“And I can also do whatever Second Brother can!” Su Hai got to his feet as well!

Su Hao Nan was in no hurry to speak to his sons. He waited a long while, and when no one else stood up, he looked thoughtfully at his two sons and asked, “Can you two really do what Qiu Yue can?”

“As long it’s regarding business, I can do whatever Qiu Yue can! All in all, Qiu Yue is a girl. It’s not that we’re sexist, but the Su family tradition is to pass the Head of Household position only to men, not women!” Su Ming spoke as though he had something up his sleeve.

“Dad! Second Brother’s business abilities are inferior to mine; please reconsider!” It had already come to this, so Su Hai didn’t beat around the bush. He clearly expressed his intentions to fight Su Ming for the Head of Household position!

“Then if you two can’t do something Qiu Yue has, will you agree to let the lass become the Head of Household?” Su Hao Nan looked domineeringly at his two sons.

The two of them hesitated briefly, then nodded simultaneously!

“But if there’s nothing Qiu Yue has done that we can’t do, then she loses her right to continue fighting for the position. I hope

you'll cancel your previous decision, Dad!"

After receiving his sons' definite responses, Su Hao Nan suddenly smiled brightly. "Xia Tian, go outside with Qin Feng to welcome our important guests!"

"Yes, Grandpa!" Su Xia Tian went up to Qin Feng, stared at him to emphasize her distaste, then grabbed his arm and walked outside with him!

Their sudden actions gave Su Hai and Su Ming a bad premonition. What kind of important guests would be at our doorstep?

Qin Feng and Su Xia Tian weren't gone for long before they returned again. However, four more handsome men with an air of nobility came in behind them. After seeing these four people, the Su family members in the parlor were startled!

Su Hai and Su Ming were even more stunned. They never thought that these four would rush over the the Su household at this time!

The people that came were Sky City's Four Talents!

Jiang Man Hong, Zhao Yue Sheng, Li Yang, Wen Xu, they all stood in a row with their heads high and chests puffed out. They all wore polite smiles and looked at the audience!

Su Xia Tian called the four people over, and the Su family members had their answer. They never thought this girl, Su Qiu Yue, was so sophisticated and had planned so far ahead.

Not only did she have information about everyone plotting behind her back, she also secretly formed relationships with four of Sky City's largest families. This woman really couldn't be underestimated!

"Jiang Man Hong is here to greet Elder Su!"

"Zhao Yue Sheng is here to greet Elder Su!"

.....

The Four Talents all took turns paying their respects to Su Hao Nan. The Su elder smiled and waved. “You are guests; don’t be so polite! May I ask why you have come today?”

Su Xia Tian asked the Four Talents to come because she had blackmail material on them. Now, when these four saw Su Xia Tian, they were as frightened as mice upon seeing a cat!

They didn’t know that the Su family was in the middle of a clan meeting, much less know that there was internal strife in the Su clan. They were forced here by Su Xia Tian to say that they would work closely with Su Qiu Yue in the future and to promote her as the Head of Household!

“Elder, if we four have disturbed you by visiting so presumptuously today, please forgive us!” Zhao Yue Sheng stepped up as the Four Talents’ spokesperson.

When they saw so many people gathered in the Su mansion’s parlor, they were so frightened that their legs trembled!

Zhao Yue Sheng suspected that Su Xia Tian tricked them. This she-devil wouldn’t have called everyone over to the Su household to play the recording, would she? If this was really the case, Zhao Yue Sheng suspected they wouldn’t be able to walk out of the mansion’s doors alive!

“W-We came here today mainly to submit a request... We Four Talents are here as representatives of our family clans to request that you pass the Head of Household position to Miss Su Qiu Yue. From here on out, our four family clans will stand behind Su Qiu Yue and give our all to follow her lead!”

Surrender? These Four Talents are here to surrender to the Su family? To surrender to Su Qiu Yue?

Zhao Yue Sheng had just finished speaking, but the Su family members couldn’t hide their shock, and a wave of discussion arose.

Su Ming and Su Hai were still standing, and their expressions changed continuously. They were utterly stunned, looking as though their souls had left their bodies!

Ever since the Su elder fell ill, the two sent people to shadow Su Qiu Yue's every move. When did she join hands with the Four Talents? This was completely impossible!

Seeing that his two sons were stunned, Su Hao Nan laughed coldly. "Now, you know how far you are from Qiu Yue, right?"

"Qiu Yue was able to gather these four large families and make them work closely with the Su household. Which of you two can do this? Now I'm going to make Su Qiu Yue my successor and the new Head of Household. What do you have to say in opposition to this?"

Su Ming and Su Hai had no counter because they were so stunned that they couldn't say anything!

"Elder, you still seem to have some family matters to deliberate, so we four will take our leave!" The Four Talents didn't dare linger in the Su home for too long. They were still confused!

Qin Feng used the four of them as pawns to help support Su Qiu Yue. Now that they had fulfilled their purpose, Su Hao Nan didn't keep them. He waved his hand and sent them away!

After the Four Talents left, the Su parlor was left in a frigid atmosphere. Su Ming and Su Hai sat back down with horrendous expressions!

"Now that Su Ming and Su Hai have no objections, Su Qiu Yue is the new Head of Household. I'm very gratified at the results!" Su Hao Nan had Su Qiu Yue stand.

He removed a jade ring from his injured hand and placed it in Su Qiu Yue's hand. "Qiu Yue, starting from today, I'm abdicating. In the future, the Su family will be in your hands. This ring is a family heirloom passed down from your ancestors. Take good care

of it!”

“In the future, all Su family members must heed your orders, no matter what, and cooperate with you in developing the Su family business. If you find someone with an errant heart, a Su family member that doesn’t give their all for the family, then you have the right to evict them from the mansion. From then on, those people will have nothing to do with the Su family!”

Though Su Hao Nan looked at Su Qiu Yue when he spoke, these words were for all Su family members present.

“Head of Household Su Qiu Yue is mighty! Under Su Qiu Yue’s lead, the Su family will prosper!”

Someone already stood up to cheer for Su Qiu Yue. Then, more and more people got to their feet!

Now, the Head of Household was set! They all quickly switched sides to the one with more power!

It was survival of the fittest; no one wanted to be engulfed in the bloodshed of an internal war...

Chapter 335 - Catch a Turtle in a Jar!

The election for Head of Household had ended. The parlor was now empty as everyone had left.

Su Hao Nan, Qin Feng, and the twin sisters gathered in Su Hao Nan's room. The election ceremony for Head of Household ended well, and all of them were rapturous with the outcome.

"Come over here, Xia Tian. Please help me throw away the red sandalwood incense at my bedside!" Su Hao Nan became gloomy when he looked at the altar.

"Grandpa! Our servant just changed the red sandalwood in the altar not long ago. There's still so much left!" Su Xia Tian pouted while clinging to her grandpa's arm.

Su Qiu Yue pinched her sister's cheek and said softly, "My dear little sister, just do what Grandpa has asked!"

After glaring at Qin Feng, Su Xia Tian reluctantly got to her feet, walked to the altar, and went off to dispose of the remaining red sandalwood. "This rascal has not contributed since he came to our house. Grandpa, Big Sister, let's kick him out today!"

Su Hao Nan and Siu Qiu Yue were tickled by Su Xia Tian's lovely appearance when she grumbled. After Su Xia Tian left the room, the elder's countenance suddenly sank. He gazed at Su Qiu Yue and asked, "So, Qiu Yue, you know as well!"

Su Qiu Yue was an observant woman. She'd noticed that the elder intentionally asked her second uncle to lit the incense this morning when they were having the family meeting in the parlor. And now, the first thing her grandpa did on entering his room was to replace the incense beside his bed. So she concluded that something was dubious about the incense from these two things!

"As a core member of our Su family, it's obvious that Second Uncle will never perform a menial job like burning the incense

personally. However, he was able to locate the drawer that has the red sandalwood incense out of a dozen drawers. It's suspicious that he knows the exact location of that incense!"

After Su Qiu Yue spoke her mind, she then continued unruffled, "Could it be you suspect there's something wrong with the incense, Grandpa? So that's the reason why Grandpa changed the red sandalwood incense at your bedside once you got back?"

Extremely surprised by Su Qiu Yue's analysis, Su Hao Nan looked at Su Qiu Yue and nodded his head, gratified. "Good! Excellent! Qiu Yue indeed is meticulous and attentive to details. I'm so relieved to have passed the Head of Household position to you!

"Yes, you're right! The incense is the main problem... and that's what Qin Feng hinted at me when he left last night. I was just suspicious at that time; but my suspicion was proven to be correct during the family meeting this morning. This red sandalwood incense was given by your second uncle. It released a tasteless and colorless poisonous gas whenever I burned it. I sleep in this room every day, so I inhaled the fragrance infused with this poisonous gas every day. Do you think I can still stay healthy that way?

"Ai... Life is full of uncertainties! I never imagined the two sons that I raised with bitter hardship would try to kill me behind my back! One of them asked Old Li to drug my meals, while the other fiddled with my incense! Qiu Yue, if it's wasn't for you bringing Qin Feng back in time, I might've returned to the Western Paradise already! The Su family would also be in complete chaos by now!" [TN: Western Paradise, or the Sukhavati, refers to the western pure land of Amitābha in Mahayana Buddhism. "Returned to the Western Paradise" is an euphemism for dying.]

Su Hao Nan was affected deeply by this internal strife and hidden patricide!

Originally, he had been reluctant to pass the Head of Household position to Su Qiu Yue because she was a woman and she was still

young. However, the elder decided not to trouble himself anymore after this incident, so he officially passed the position to Su Qiu Yue in front of everybody once he awakened!

Su Qiu Yue's countenance changed slightly at the elder's words and she took a peek at Qin Feng. Su Qiu Yue had never expected a frivolous and perverted man like Qin Feng to be savvy, always having plans a couple of steps ahead of everybody. Most of the problems that had been overlooked by Grandpa and herself couldn't escape his discerning eyes. It was he who had solved them!

She was naturally an icily arrogant woman and she'd set her sights high. Indeed, she was fit to be a prideful queen as she was renowned as Sky City Number One Noble Beauty. There were very few people her age whom she had taken a liking to. Those idle dandies and hedonist young masters, in particular, disappointed her very much.

Now, a handsome man with hidden talents, brave and astute, suddenly appeared before her. On top of that, both of them were of similar age, had extraordinary appearances, and were brimming with talents! It was something rare and worth celebrating. However, once she thought about how this man belonged to her sister, Su Qiu Yue had mixed feelings, both gratitude and loss roiling within her!

"Grandpa! Next time, donkey work like pouring the ashes, you should ask Qin Feng to perform it! He isn't one of us whatsoever; you can just order him like a servant!" Puffing with anger, Su Xia Tian returned to the room after she finished the task requested by her grandpa.

Su Hao Nan pampered this willful and mischievous granddaughter the most. He pulled her into his arms and stroked her silky hair. "Silly little girl! Sooner or later, Qin Feng is going to be one of us. You must cherish him greatly in the future after you get married. Qin Feng's an outstanding young man; if you always

order him around and scold him, he might dump you in the end and go for another prettier and more obedient girl!”

Su Xia Tian instantly widened her eyes as big as saucers, and glared glacially at Qin Feng. “I dare him to dump me! If he really did, I’d destroy him!”

Su Xia Tian realized she was acting weird after she finished speaking. Blushing, she hastily yelled, “Pooh pooh pooh! When did I agree to marry him? He’ll never be one of the Su family members, and I’ll never settle for a rascal like him!”

Su Xia Tian was a source of amusement for Su Hao Nan and Su Qiu Yue. Both of them were tickled pink by her chirps and tweets. Even Qin Feng was charmed by her cuteness and willfulness. If it wasn’t for the presence of the elder, Qin Feng might have already darted forward to hug and kiss her!

On this side, the four of them were laughing and talking cheerfully, having won the first battle.

However, the atmosphere was below zero in the parlor of a private villa!

This villa was the residence of Su Qiu Yue’s third uncle, Su Hai. He was supposed to be treated like a local despot in his house, but at this moment, he acted like a servant, standing by a tea table and trembling in fear. On the sofa sat a black-robed old man with a big straw hat on his head. Nobody could see his face as it was covered by a black veil.

“Master, I-I failed!” Su Hai lowered his head like an errant kid.

“My dad has awakened already. He called a family meeting this morning and nominated that b*tch, Su Qiu Yue, as the next Head of Household. So, what should we do now?”

“Idiot! What a useless fathead!” The elder’s voice was profound and distant, as if carried from a very far place. “How could you not accomplish a simple task like that? You know you’ve wasted half a

year of my time! I would've done the job myself if I had known you're such an incompetent bungler earlier! If I acted personally, the Su family would already be in my hands by now!"

The elder was mad; he even shattered the ashtray on the tea table. The eyes behind that black veil glittered like a venomous snake's, glaring at Su Hai. "I order you to kill that old man tonight! Don't ever appear alive before me if you fail!"

The elder gave his order. Su Hai was so afraid that he felt weak in the knees!

By the time he raised his head to beg the elder, the elder had already gone, and there was no one left on the sofa!

Came without shadow, left without footprints! This elder was really an otherworldly master!

Su Hai had first encountered the elder half year ago. It was he who approached Su Hai!

The elder had given some poisonous powder to Su Hai during their first meeting. He told Su Hai to put the poisonous powder in Su Hao Nan's meals and Su Hao Nan would die mysteriously within three months. Nobody would be able to interpret or analyze the ingredients of the poison and none of the doctors in this world could save Su Hao Nan. This was because the poison was a proprietary prescription developed by the elder's secret sect. How could an outsider detoxify it?

At the same time, the elder had promised Su Hai that once Su Hao Nan was dead, he would utilize the power of his sect to help Su Hai reign over the Su family. After that, both of them would collaborate for mutual success!

Originally, the plan was carried out smoothly in accordance with the elder's demands: Elder Su was going to die and the Head of Household position was within Su Hai's reach. However, Su Hai never expected that Qin Feng would butt in halfway and screw up

all his plans!

Su Hai went weak at the knees, and he knelt on the floor. It was a tough decision. He was struggling in his heart!

Either he or his dad had to die! Most people are selfish when it comes to their survival. Some even discard their humanity and kill their own brothers and parents without any remorse. In Su Hai's case, he had made his choice three months ago—to set up and kill his own father. It was natural for him to make his move tonight and finish this filthy conspiracy once and for all!

.....

Night had fallen, and the Su family's mansion fell into a pool of silence!

A shadow suddenly emerged. He wore all-black night-walking clothing; even his face was covered by a black mask. He held a dagger in his hand, which glinted coldly, and he was closing on Su Hao Nan's room, step by step!

All the rooms had their lights turned off, including Su Hao Nan's room. It was in complete darkness!

The man in black stopped at the door for a moment. He slowly opened the door and snuck into Su Hao Nan's room after he ascertained that there were no threats!

On the large wooden bed, Su Hao Nan was sleeping on his back. His breathing was smooth and he seemed to have fallen into deep sleep. Suddenly, a malicious expression flashed across the man's eyes. He then held his dagger tightly and thrust it at Su Hao Nan.

Clack!

The room door opened once again before the dagger could fall on Su Hao Nan. Although the sound was soft, the man in black heard it. Startled, he hastily pulled back his dagger and hid behind the door.

Soon after, another man in black night-walking clothing entered the room. Just like the previous person, he observed the surroundings first and then brandished his vegetable knife directly at Su Hao Nan without a slight hesitation!

Thump!

Before the second man in black's vegetable knife could reach its target, the room door was suddenly shut!

At the same time, the lights in the room were switched on!

Both men in black who had adjusted to the darkness were suddenly dazzled by the daylight brightness and couldn't open their eyes. They instinctively covered their eyes with their hands and peered between their fingers at their surroundings!

Their hearts were in their throats as soon as they glanced around the room! They were so frightened that they almost fell to the floor!

Su Hao Man, who was supposedly sleeping on the bed, had awakened and sat up on the bed. He was staring at them relentlessly!

While Su Qiu Yue and Su Xia Tian guarded the elder on his left and right, respectively, Qin Feng stood at the door and blocked their only escape route!

This was clearly a well-planned scheme to pull the snake out of its hole, to catch a turtle in a jar!

Chapter 336 - Seeing the Yin-Yang Elders Again

“They’re here! They really came!” The elder looked that the two men in black standing before him, and his eyes filled with disappointment!

Su Qiu Yue guessed their identities from their appearance. Deep within her lovely eyes, there was a hint of helplessness. On the other hand, Su Xia Tian was clueless about the situation. Qin Feng conceived the plan, but no one told Su Xia Tian, because they were worried that the stubborn lass wouldn’t be able to control her anger and that she’d run up to their enemies to gloat!

“Hey! Who are you two? How dare you come kill my grandpa? You must be tired of living!” Su Xia Tian scowled with her hands on her hips. She appeared so comical that Qin Feng wanted to laugh!

The expression of the second man in black that came in changed dramatically. He still didn’t know that the other intruder had the same motive as him. When he looked over the other person’s body, the man in black smiled evilly. He knew who the other person was!

“Su Hai, Su Ming, stop hiding. I knew that it was you two evil creatures a long time ago. I didn’t want to take action previously to give you an opportunity for a fresh start, but not only did you not change, you wanted to harm me time and time again. Now you’re even acting personally?” As Su Hao Nan spoke, even he didn’t know how what he was feeling!

The two men in black trembled slightly, then removed their masks. The first to enter had been Su Hai, who now stood by the door. The second to enter had been Su Ming, who currently stood by the elder’s bedside!

Since they’d been discovered, they were much more relaxed!

Su Ming's expression was malicious as he glared at Su Hao Nan and roared, "Give me an opportunity to start anew? How could you say that?"

"If you really gave us a chance, you should've given us the Head of Household position. Right from the start, you passed it to a girl and a cheat. You asked for it!"

"Oh, Su Ming, Su Ming. Seems that you're still blinded by money! Do you think I really gave the position to Qiu Yue due to personal considerations? You two can't even compare to Qiu Yue in open-mindedness; if we're talking about character... you two have none to speak of; if we're talking about intelligence and capability, you both still lose to Qiu Yue..."

"Tell me, did I not give you opportunities, or did you not give yourselves a fighting chance?"

Su Hao Nan sighed ruefully. "When Su Xun was still here, I passed the Head of Household position to him. However, good things never last. Su Xun and Wan'er died in a car accident. Now, what's wrong with passing the position to Su Xun's daughter?"

Su Qiu Yue's lovely eyes couldn't help but redden as she thought about her parents!

Su Xia Tian had just regained her senses because she hadn't known that these two men in black, who wanted to kill her grandfather, were her second and third uncles. She had known that her uncles were bad, but she hadn't thought they were this bad!

"Beasts! Bastards! I can't believe I usually call you Second and Third Uncle. You even want to kill Grandpa? I'll kill you two bastards!"

Su Xia Tian lost control: she waved her small pink fists and rushed at Su Ming. Su Ming grabbed Su Xia Tian and pulled her into his arms. A sharp vegetable knife was pressed tightly to her

pale neck!

“Stupid girl, if you f*cking mess around, I’ll slit your throat!” Su Ming spoke coldly toward Su Xia Tian. The sharp knife drew blood!

“Su Ming, you bastard! Move that knife away right now. Xia Tian’s parents died early; she’s pitiful enough. How can you not just let her off?” Su Hao Nan became frantic. He would rather die than see the two girls suffer!

“Haha! Hahaha!” Su Ming suddenly laughed maniacally, and his eyes become bloodshot. He was like a fierce beast. “That bastard Su Xun died well! Death can’t even wipe out his crimes! Say, why didn’t he check the brakes before driving? Otherwise, he wouldn’t have died... He was smart his whole life, but a fool during this one instance!”

Su Ming went a bit crazy and he said a bunch of nonsensical things!

However, when Su Qiu Yue and Su Hao Nan heard these words, their expressions changed dramatically!

“You deliberately killed my parents, didn’t you? You did something to my father’s car brakes!” Su Qiu Yue never felt such violent emotion before. She began to tremble uncontrollably, and tears streamed from her eyes!

“That’s right! Your father took my spot as Head of Household, so it was only natural for me to kill him... Right! The idiot behind me knew as well. At the time, we colluded to get rid of your father!” Su Ming smiled more and more crazily and the vegetable knife in his hand trembled!

The knife was extremely sharp, and several cuts appeared on Su Xia Tian’s neck. Small drops of blood trickled down!

Su Xia Tian seemed not to feel the pain. She didn’t even furrow her eyebrows. Her head was filled with Su Ming’s demonic

laughter and memories of her parents' smiling faces from her childhood!

“So it was you! So you murdered my parents! I’ll kill you!” Su Xia Tian suddenly went crazy. She cared nothing for the sharp vegetable knife on her neck. She shoved Su Ming away and kicked him desperately!

“You a**, I’ll stab you to death first!” Su Ming’s expression became cold, and he slashed the vegetable knife at Su Xia Tian’s lovely face!

Since the elder and the two sisters had to die today, there was no way Su Ming would hold back!

“Little Sis, be careful!”

“Xia Tian, run!”

When Su Hao Nan and Su Qiu Yue saw the sharp vegetable knife nearing Su Xia Tian’s large eyes, they almost fainted in fright! A black shadow flashed past. Qin Feng grabbed Su Xia Tian’s small waist with one arm, then turned and kicked Su Ming in the stomach!

Bang!

This kick was ruthless, sending Su Ming into the air. He crashed heavily into a row of bookshelves, which all came tumbling down!

“You two heartless bastards. We don’t need the elder to lift a finger today. I’ll teach you two a lesson on behalf of Qiu Yue and Xia Tian!”

Qin Feng didn’t hold back when kicking. With a slight shove, he pushed Su Xia Tian toward the elder and Su Qiu Yue, then, arrived before Su Hai. A single palm strike sent Su Hai into the air as well. Su Hai fell right beside Su Ming.

Boom!

Su Hai had just landed when Qin Feng appeared before him again

and stomped on his shin. With a “ka-cha,” Su Hai’s shin snapped into pieces. Su Hai howled in pain incessantly.

“You’re not a kid anymore, why are you using a vegetable knife to scare Little Sister Xia Tian? Do you want to die?”

Qin Feng lifted Su Ming and slapped him twice!

“Rather than sleeping during the wee hours of the morning, you’ve come to kill the elder—are you sick?”

After the two slaps, Qin Feng kicked twice. His leg strength was not like normal people’s, and when his kicks connected, blood gushed out of Su Ming’s mouth!

“And you! You’ve snuck into the room as well, but not only are you too afraid to kill the man, you don’t even have the guts to capture either of the girls. You’re not even as good as that a**hole!” Qin Feng alternated his attacks between the two.

When he saw that Su Ming was almost knocked unconscious, he tossed him to the side to let him breathe. Then, he lifted Su Hai and treated him to a flurry of punches and kicks!

Su Hao Nan and the sisters were awestruck by Qin Feng’s dominance and strength. In particular, the two sisters looked fawningly at Qin Feng. They thought to themselves, “If that man could be mine alone, then I would never have to worry about being mistreated by anyone ever again!”

Qin Feng was attacking happily, while the sisters and elder watched, venting their anger, when two gusts of ill wind wafted in. Qin Feng’s eyes narrowed, and he tossed the two men on the floor behind him.

“Everyone, be careful!” Right after tossing the men, he arrived by the elder and sisters with a tap of his foot. He shielded them and looked toward the doorway in alarm!

Bang!

The four mahogany sliding doors of the room were shoved open, and an enormous qi flow sent the doors flying in the air. Even Su Ming and Su Hai, whom Qin Feng had tossed in that direction, were sent flying back with the doors.

The violent wind swept up a cloud of dust, obscuring the view of the doorway. When the dust cleared, two old men appeared in the room!

They wore black robes, and straw hats hid their faces. A strange herbal smell wafted from their bodies, and their figures were stooped, forming strange shapes.

Su Ming and Su Hai lay at their feet, but when they saw the two elders, they jumped up with glee. These two were the people backing them!

“It’s you two!” Qin Feng’s expression stiffened. A formidable enemy had arrived!

He knew these two people. They were the Yin-Yang Elders he’d met while wakeboarding when he took Bai Qing to her class reunion at the mountain resort.

At the time, these elders wanted Qin Feng to give up the Hundred Year Blood Lotus, and they tried to kill Qin Feng. If Black Turtle hadn’t appeared and attacked the two men afterwards, and forced them to run away, Qin Feng wouldn’t have survived!

At this time, Qin Feng had broken through to Stage Four External abilities and Stage Three Inner Qi. But faced the two elders again, he still wasn’t confident of winning! These two were unfathomable experts. Qin Feng still had trouble determining the extent of their abilities!

“Qin Feng, it’s been a while. You’re going to die today!” The Yin-Yang Elders looked at Qin Feng and gave him strange smiles.

The last time they met at the mountain resort, their skin had been corroded by Black Turtle’s Venom Bubbles, and they’d also

sustained internal injuries. They had to retreat into seclusion to recover and just as they emerged from their seclusion, they encountered Qin Feng again. They were absolutely elated!

When enemies meet, they see red!

Qin Feng saw red—but not the red of anger, the red of nervousness!

He knew he was still no match for one of the Yin-Yang Elders, much less the two of them together. As such, he came to terms with his fate. He only hoped that he could stall for time to allow the beautiful sisters and the Su elder to escape!

Chapter 337 - Activate! Vajra Esotery!

“Why are you still standing here, Qin Feng? Hurry up and teach those two traitors a lesson! And these two freaky geezers over here, I hate them. Help me slap their faces until I can’t recognize them!” Su Xia Tian’s savage and bossy voice rang out right when Qin Feng was about to urge them to leave!

Qin Feng spun his head around and looked at this empress, the corner of his mouth twitching vigorously. After that, he yelled at Su Hao Nan, “Elder, bring the twins with you and run, now!”

Su Xia Tian was willful, but Su Qiu Yue and Su Hao Nan were calm and collected. Their hearts sank when they heard Qin Feng’s request. After hesitating for a moment, Su Hao Nan hugged the twin sisters and gazed at Qin Feng. “Let’s leave our fate to God! We won’t leave without you!”

“We wouldn’t ask to be born on the same day, but we should die together on the same day! After all, we’re family!”

Suddenly, the Yin-Yang Elders sneered, “Haha! It’s so touching—so touching that tears are falling from our eyes!” At the same time, the faces of Su Ming and Su Hai, who stood beside them, were clouded with confusion.

The brothers exchanged glances, spun aside, and looked at their respective mentors. They asked a silly question simultaneously. “Master, could it be the two of you know each other?”

“Could it be the two of you know each other?”

Haha!

The Yin-Yang Elders were thrilled to bits by their question!

They laughed for a brief moment before looking at Su Hai and Su Ming. “Of course we know each other. Our relationship is as close as brothers! He is Elder Yin, and I’m Elder Yang!”

“We belong to the Poison Sect and the two of us are the guardians of the Poison Sect. The name of the Poison Sect has spread far and wide in the martial arts world. We’re famous for our prowess in developing various kinds of strange poisons and miracle drugs used for breaking through when cultivating martial arts... Since the Su family has its roots in the pharmaceutical field, we set our sights on the Su family and approached you two idiots!

“Six months ago, we learned that the family heirloom of your Su family is the rare Hundred Year Blood Lotus. So I got close to you and my junior proposed himself to your little brother, Su Hai. We approached you two as different entities, enticed you two to harm that stupid geezer concurrently and help you to take over the Su family’s business!

“Do you understand now? You’re merely a pawn; no matter who eventually became the Head of Household, you would be tied to us and become our puppet to control the Su family... It’s just that both of you are such disappointments. Anyway, we have a new target now—these two charming beauties can be our prisoners!

“Since you now understand, then die!”

Crackle!

Yin Elder and Yang Elder extended their hands and clutched Su Hai’s and Su Ming’s necks and snapped their necks with little to no effort!

Their death was tragic: their eyes bulged and their mouths gaped wide; their visages were vile. They died with unfinished business!

“Haha! It’s your turn now, Qin Feng!”

“Last time, you ridiculed and toyed us like stupid bastards at the ocean. I’m going to see what kind of trick you can pull off now!”

As soon as the Yin-Yang Elders finished speaking, they thrust their palms at Qin Feng at the same time. Two persons, two palm strikes, one aimed at the left and one aimed at the right!

Looking like two dead twigs, those palms were dark and full of wrinkles. Naturally, those palms were harmless. But Qin Feng suddenly felt an unprecedented sense of crisis before they could reach him!

Rumble!

Two palms landed precisely on Qin Feng's pecs, and the collision released a loud explosion!

Qin Feng wanted to evade their attacks but his opponents were too fast. He hadn't reacted yet when their strikes landed on him. By the time he looked at the Yin-Yang Elders again, they'd returned to the doorway as if they'd never moved at all!

Pffft!

Somebody spewed blood. However, it wasn't Qin Feng but the Yin-Yang Elders!

They even lifted the black veils covering their faces to glare fixedly at Qin Feng, their eyes reminiscent of sinister serpents. Their disfigured faces, which crawled with countless wrinkles like burn scars, were hideous!

They never expected Qin Feng to be able to withstand their strikes and still remain unscathed!

Besides, what is the thunderous qi bursting from his body? What is this little brat's actual strength?

The Yin-Yang Elders' hearts were filled with questions, but so was Qin Feng's. He was even more confused than they were!

He felt death the moment he was struck and he thought he'd died already. He never imagined a stream of qi would suddenly spurt from his body and repel Yin Elder's and Yang Elder's attacks!

The qi was frantic and barbarous, even Qin Feng was startled by it. He pondered within himself, "When did I become this powerful?"

“Rest assured, Master. That qi was triggered by the Vajra Esotery!” Little Pig’s voice suddenly echoed.

The Vajra Esotery! That Sovereign grade skill that Qin Feng acquired not long ago!

Even now, Qin Feng still hadn’t figure out how to use the skill. However, it seemed that it was a supreme passive defensive skill!

“The Vajra Esotery is a passive defensive Sovereign grade skill. When Master’s life is in great danger, the Vajra Esotery will be triggered passively to protect Master from any attack!”

“T-That’s so cool! It feels like I’m cheating... By the way, does this mean I’m immortal now?!” Qin Feng was so excited that he almost screamed!

When he realized he was indestructible, he wasn’t afraid of those two old birds anymore. He swaggered toward the Yin-Yang Elders with his head high and chest puffed out. As he was about to taunt them, Little Pig’s voice resounded once again.

“Actually Master, it’s not cheating. The Vajra Esotery has a buffering period. The Vajra Esotery consumes a large amount of inner qi every time it’s activated. So Master’s inner qi is rock-bottom now, and I think Master will need to rest a few months before you can trigger the Vajra Esotery again!”

“In other words, these two monsters can easily whack me with a single palm?”

“I presume a finger is more than enough to retire Master from the fight!”

Qin Feng quickly retreated before he arrived in front of the Yin-Yang Elders!

“Rascal! You faked your strength last time?” The Yin-Yang Elders stared viciously at Qin Feng.

They were startled by Qin Feng’s action. They thought this rascal

rushed at them because he was going to kill them! They didn't dare make a move since their inner qi had been disrupted by the Vajra Esotery!

“Hahaha! You just realized it? Isn't it a little bit too late now?” Qin Feng suddenly burst into laughter!

He noticed that these two geezers were frightened by him!

“Didn't you want to kill me tonight? Come at me now! I'm standing right at here! I'm going to see whether you can lay a finger on me!” Faking composure, Qin Feng jeered at the duo.

The Yin-Yang Elders looked at each other and shook their heads. They didn't have the guts to strike a second time!

“What do you want?” The atmosphere was awkward. The Yin-Yang Elders then took the initiative to negotiate with Qin Feng. “You're not related to the Su family whatsoever. Is it worth it to offend the Poison Sect merely for two women?”

“If you leave now, we, the Poison Sect, will just take it as if nothing has happened. The grudges between us will be wiped off the slate. In addition, we'll send you a handsome gift once everything is done. What do you think?”

This suggestion was enticing to Qin Feng.

He would probably die if he stayed here. On the other hand, if he retreated now, not only wouldn't he have to die but he would be rewarded handsomely as well!

Qin Feng fell silent. Countless expressions flashed across the faces of Su Hao Nan and Su Qiu Yue, who stood behind him!

Both of them were highly intelligent. They'd already realized that Qin Feng's situation was dire and that Qin Feng was actually afraid of those two geezers. This was because Qin Feng clenched the fist behind his back so tightly that his veins bulged, and this obviously wasn't something a confident person would do!

Both of them became nervous. They weren't sure whether Qin Feng would betray them at this critical moment. Even Su Hao Nan's own sons wanted to kill him; it was natural for an outsider like Qin Feng to betray them!

"Hmph! In your dreams, you two stinking geezers!" Su Xia Tian suddenly walked forward and clung to Qin Feng's arm. This was the first time she willingly held Qin Feng's arm.

"Qin Feng is part of our Su family. You're trying to harm the Su family. Qin Feng won't go easy on you!" Acting like a spoiled child, Su Xia Tian rubbed herself against Qin Feng's arm and urged, "Qin Feng, hurry up and teach them a lesson for me!"

"Move aside, you wimpy kid!" Qin Feng pushed Su Xia Tian to the floor and laughed maniacally!

"Haha! Do you think I really came to help your Su family? I merely wanted to take over your Su family's business and dominate you twins!

"And you two geezers, get your ass out before I waste you! You wish to dispatch me with a gift? Hmph, you underestimate my ambitions!"

Qin Feng acted too suddenly; not even Su Hao Nan and Su Qiu Yue could keep up with his quick mind. However, Su Qiu Yue soon recovered her senses and hastily helped her sister to her feet. She then glowered at Qin Feng. "You're a beast, a monster! My eyes must have been blind to believe in a dreg of society like you!"

"Evil! This is sin!" Su Hao Nan hugged Su Xia Tian in his arms and stroked her head.

Su Xia Tian was stupefied. She couldn't accept the fact that Qin Feng had pushed her down... Why did he have to push me down? How can he have the heart to push me down?

"Don't cry, Sis. A scumbag like him isn't worth shedding tears for!"

“Xia Tian, Grandpa judged wrong earlier; this fellow isn’t good enough for you! Don’t be sad, Xia Tian. Let’s go. Let’s run away right now!”

Su Qiu Yue and Su Hao Nan took the soulless Su Xia Tian and ran away!

Qin Feng stood with his hands clasped behind his back, while the Yin-Yang Elders stood at the door with their backs stooped!

Three of them stared at one another, the atmosphere fraught with tension! Nobody cared about Su Hao Nan and the twin sisters, who had run out. Qin Feng let out a long sigh of relief after the threesome had escaped!

“Those twin sisters and the elder have been scared away by me. Why don’t you leave now, you old fools?”

“We must take over the Su family. We hope that brother could do us a favor!”

“That means we don’t have to talk anymore?”

“It depends entirely on you. If you say we have nothing to discuss, then we two geezers won’t mind fighting with you!”

“If that’s the case, let’s go outside to fight, then! The area is wide and you can still escape!” As soon as Qin Feng was done speaking, he strode outside with his hands clasped behind his back.

His head was high and his paces were spirited and measured. He ignored his hair tousled by the night wind, and he had the aura of an otherworldly master, majestic and boundless!

“F*ck! I am not going to play with you two anymore! I’m getting out of here!”

Chapter 338 - So I'm That Amazing

Qin Feng was like a noble and capable person when he left. He was calm and confident!

Right after he stepped out the door, he instantly and completely changed. He ran outside with all his might. He'd said he wanted to fight in the courtyard because it was convenient to escape from. But it wasn't to make it convenient for the two elders to escape, but for Qin Feng to escape!

"F*ck, we've fallen into a trap!"

"That crafty bastard, get him!"

The Yin-Yang Elders were nervous and fearful; then in the next second, they became extremely angry! If their ages were added together, they would be well over 100 years old, yet they were manipulated by a mere 20-year-old. If this got out to the martial arts community, the Yin-Yang Elders' reputations would be greatly affected.

However, on further thought, the Yin-Yang Elders concluded that the Poison Sect's reputation was actually long gone.

"Stinking brat, since you have the guts to play around, you aren't going anywhere today!"

The Yin-Yang Elders moved at the same speed, and they flanked Qin Feng on both sides. They aimed strikes in Qin Feng's direction. The distinct, intense air of death was so oppressive that Qin Feng couldn't breathe!

Whoosh!

Qin Feng immediately removed his Flying Dragon Armour and employed all the speed he possessed. He leapt like a rocket onto a rooftop a few meters high.

Tap tap!

Qin Feng's leading foot had just landed when the Yin-Yang Elders appeared right at his tail!

The three were separated by a bit of space as they stood on the tiles of the rooftop. Qin Feng stood in the middle with the Yin-Yang Elders at his right and left staring at him. A waning crescent moon was in the sky, and the strong wind ruffled Qin Feng's hair and the Yin-Yang Elders' black robes!

"What beautiful scenery. Why don't we admire the moon, recite poetry, and become sworn brothers tonight?" said Qin Feng suddenly to the Yin-Yang Elders.

The serious atmosphere was immediately shattered, and the Yin-Yang Elders almost went crazy!

"Frivolous little kid, no matter what you say, you're dying today!"

"Watch my strike!"

The Yin-Yang Elders had gotten a grasp on Qin Feng's bullsh*tting abilities at the mountain resort. He could talk a dead person back to life; he could enrage an inner qi expert badly enough to provoke self-inflicted internal injuries.

The two elders refused to partake in Qin Feng's nonsense, and they each struck at him again!

Whoosh whoosh!

This time, the Yin-Yang Elders' positions changed continuously!

They moved mysteriously quick and made the surrounding wind surge. Qin Feng could only see two ghostly images flitting back and forth before his eyes, but he couldn't accurately determine their positions.

The air of danger intensified all around. Qin Feng knew that an attack was soon to come. He now experienced the great strength of the Yin-Yang Elders. He had no opportunity to counterattack!

Life is like rape. If you can't counterattack, then you try to enjoy it! [TN: Disclaimer: This is translated from the original text and does not reflect the views of the translators, editor, or Gravity Tales.]

At this time, Qin Feng felt this was worse than getting raped. Even if he didn't counterattack, he couldn't enjoy it!

Whoosh whoosh!

The instant the air of bloodlust appeared, Qin Feng suddenly moved!

He didn't know where the Yin-Yang Elders were, so he ran around at random on the roof. Qin Feng's arms and legs moved constantly as he tossed out "wind blades" that sliced through the air and produced ear-splitting sounds. Though they were not powerful, the effects were startling!

Pop!

Qin Feng had tossed maybe tens of wind blades when two sounds of flesh being sliced were suddenly heard.

The Yin-Yang Elders could be seen once again, and they appeared before Qin Feng in their original positions, as if they had never moved. However, their bodies each had a clear gash.

One elder had a gash on his chest, and the other had a gash on his thigh. Blood streamed out of the wounds, and the black robes were dyed red, yet the Yin-Yang Elders just allowed the blood to flow. They even forgot about the pain. They stared at Qin Feng with eyes like venomous snakes, and their expressions were filled with shock.

The second time! This was the second time tonight Qin Feng intimidated the Yin-Yang Elders!

Earlier, the "Vajra Esotery" scared them, and now, the "Wind Blade" technique made them feel at a loss!

“W-What stage have you achieved? What martial skills do you practice? How can you injure someone without touching them?”

The Yin-Yang Elders asked a flurry of questions in one breath, dumbfounding Qin Feng!

Didn't I just use the “Wind Blade” technique? Was it that frightening? Plus, this Wind Blade Technique could only achieve its full potential after Qin Fen reached Stage Four Inner Qi; he was still at Stage Three Inner Qi, causing the Wind Blade technique to be far less powerful. It could only cause slight injuries to things close by; it was only able to scrape the Yin-Yang Elders a bit. It absolutely couldn't kill them!

“Master, you know too little of the world beyond the common one!” Little Pig said, “Do you know what kind of visual impact the ‘Wind Blade’ technique has on inner qi cultivators, and the psychological blow it imparts?”

“Inner qi cultivators can't kill people through qi concentration unless they use an instrument or a spiritual weapon. If no weapons are used, killing people without touching them is a mythical inner qi stage!

“Also, the ‘Wind Blade’ technique is a rare Earth level skill; that's why it's so strong. It can allow Master to kill people using inner qi!”

Previously, Qin Feng never cultivated nor encountered that many martial artists. He wasn't very familiar with this small community. Now that Little Pig told him these things, he then knew how amazing he currently was!

The four Orange grade spiritual equipment he currently possessed were common in Qin Feng's eyes, and it could be bought or fused in the System at a price Qin Feng could accept. However, Orange grade spiritual equipment were coveted treasures that were violently contested over by martial artists in China.

The Yellow grade techniques Qin Feng had were also coveted treasures. If the Hedonist Sovereign System's Wind Blade technique and the Vajra Esotery were revealed to the rest of the world, the martial community would be thrown into chaos, and there would be lots of bloodshed!

"Impossible, this is impossible! How could you 'kill someone by concentrating qi'? You're still an inner qi cultivator!"

"There are nine stages of inner qi, and after reaching stage nine, there is still half a step to achieve mastery of inner qi and allow someone to kill through qi concentration. Inner Qi Masters are rare in China!"

The Yin-Yang Elders had yet to completely regain their senses. Qin Feng's Wind Blade technique was too powerful; the two inner qi experts suddenly felt like wimpy brats.

Qin Feng can kill by condensing qi. Has he stepped into the half-step of inner qi realization? Then he's a Stage Nine Inner Qi expert? However, the Yin-Yang Elders didn't believe he was.

They exchanged blows with Qin Feng, and they found that his inner qi was insufficient, his qi was mediocre. At most, he was at Stage Four Inner Qi. Also, though he used a mythical technique of condensing qi, his qi was too weak, so there was no chance of him killing anyone with it. Other than causing minor injuries, it wasn't all that useful!

"I know, you're afraid of suffering an internal injury, and you can't use your qi completely right now. You're an invalid!"

"Since you're sick, we'll kill you!" The Yin-Yang Elders quickly analyzed the results.

Qin Feng currently had internal injuries, so it was a great opportunity to kill him. The Yin-Yang Elders no longer hesitated. They were even more vigilant toward Qin Feng, and they fought with Qin Feng with all their might!

Qin Feng felt wronged. After the Yin-Yang Elders gave their all, they completely changed, plunging Qin Feng into even greater despair!

The two old men were so powerful that their abilities were unfathomable. They had just been warming up earlier. Now, when they moved, Qin Feng couldn't even see their shadows.

The Yin-Yang Elders ran around Qin Feng in one direction and a singular speed. They were so fast, they looked like two violent gusts of wind, and they moved more and more rapidly. The wind became increasingly violent.

The gale wrapped around Qin Feng, trapping him within it!

A stormy sea takes shape; and the gale looked like a wave taking shape. If someone looked at the roof from the courtyard, they would see a mini tornado on the roof becoming larger and larger!

“Qin Feng! I let you get away a long time ago, but you insisted on fighting with me! Now even death won't erase your crimes!”

“Hahaha! I've killed experts that can kill by condensing qi. That'll let me show off in the martial community!”

The Yin-Yang Elders' voices passed through the hurricane. Qin Feng noticed that the eye of the hurricane was becoming smaller and smaller. Very soon, he would be swept up in the hurricane, and he would get his bones crushed by the violent qi flow!

He couldn't rush out or evade it; it was like he was waiting to die!

“These two old geezers, they're too much!” During this time of danger, Little Pig suddenly jumped onto Qin Feng's shoulder. He said with an arrogant expression, “Let them have a taste of the strength of my fireball!”

A-choo!

Little Pig put on airs, yet he only sneezed!

Qin Feng suddenly remembered that Little Pig was a battle pet

that could spit fire! Last time, when Liang Sheng blocked Qin Feng with his car and got killed, Little Pig incinerated the corpse with a fireball, leaving nothing in its wake!

A-choo, a-choo, a-choo!

Little Pig was currently still a cute pet. He could produce one fireball a month, and needed to recharge before he could use it again. Also, he didn't want to use it in just any scenario.

Qin Feng watched as the hurricane closed in around him, but Little Pig still hadn't spit out a fireball. Qin Feng began to feel nervous...

“Haha! Die!”

The Yin-Yang Elders' laughter resounded. In the dark night and cold winds, their laughter was like that of the devil from Hell.

The two of them suddenly burst out with energy, and their palms shot forward, sending the hurricane toward Qin Feng to turn him into dust!

Rumble!

Two fists made impact, and an enormous sound came from the qi hurricane!

This sound was as startling as thunder and lightning, and a scalding hot qi came from it. The qi shot out, scaring the Yin-Yang Elders. Their expressions changed dramatically, and they immediately stopped attacking and retreated instead!

Chapter 339 - The Moment of Life and Death!

Rumble!

The huge explosions didn't stop, one echoing after another!

A dazzling crimson light emitted from the dark hurricane. The crimson light quickly dispersed into the wind after it merged with the hurricane, forming a blast of brilliant fire that illuminated the sky in an instant!

At this moment, that hurricane turned into a fire whirl!

The fire whirl ran amok. It swirled rapidly on the roof and headed toward the Yin-Yang Elders.

This was the third time Qin Feng intimidated the two of them. They were so frightened they forgot to escape. Very soon, the fast-moving flames fell on their black robes and burned them up quickly.

Rumble!

The Yin-Yang Elders were apparently carrying some kind of accelerant under their black robes. Flames erupted on their bodies. Both of them turned into pillars of fire burning several meters high, as if gasoline had been poured on their bodies!

“F*ck, hurry up and release the Seven-Colored Moths. We will be killed by that damn thing!”

The Yin-Yang Elders' screams shrilled from the fire whirl. It turned out they had dozens of the venomous moths under their black robes. Those moths were the trump cards that they used to attack. Last time, they had tried to melt Qin Feng and Black Turtle with the Seven-Colored Moths, but those moths were eventually reduced to ashes by the “Venom Bubble” spouted by Black Turtle.

They'd never imagined that this time, these moths which they

had gone through so much trouble to breed using poisonous blood, would be torched by Little Pig!

“Qin Feng, I vow to take my revenge!”

“Starting from now, you’re the top enemy of our Poison Sect, little brat. Be afraid and wait for your death!”

The Yin-Yang Elders’ voices gradually faded away. Those disgusting moths covered the sky, forming a sky net and impeding the flames from spreading further. It successfully gained them enough time to escape!

Moths darting into flame, the sky bespangled with red radiance!

The sight under the night sky was spectacular and attractive—if only the surroundings weren’t filled by a chokingly pungent stench!

Qin Feng was tall and straight. He raised his head and saw those venomous moths burning; he was delighted!

He remained unscathed; his hair fluttered elegantly in the wind. After Little Pig successfully spurted a large fireball when they were trapped inside the hurricane, Qin Feng then put Little Pig away and donned the Flying Dragon Armour to protect himself.

The Flying Dragon Armour was made of winter iron, and high temperatures had little to no effect on it. Originally, Qin Feng worried that he might catch a cold because it was quite windy on the rooftop in the wee hours. Now that he was protected by the Flying Dragon Armour, and he felt the warmth of the flames engulf him, he no longer worried about this issue.

“Why didn’t those two geezers throw two chickens when they escaped? It would have been so great to have some roasted chicken after a battle, so that I could recover my strength!” Qin Feng realized that the Yin-Yang Elders had escaped. He grumbled and jumped into the compound from the rooftop.

As soon as Qin Feng landed, his pupils contracted and he hurtled

forward!

Clatter clatter!

Two kunai struck the spot where Qin Feng landed just now. If he had been slightly slower, these two kunai would've punctured his head!

"Could it be those two geezers came back to deliver some roasted chicken to me?" Qin Feng hid in a dark corner, frowning.

Qin Feng had used up all his tricks tonight and if the Yin-Yang Elders really had returned, he would probably die here. However, Qin Feng felt these attackers weren't those two geezers. This was because neither of them would use kunai!

Suddenly, Qin Feng felt a strong burst of qi surging behind him. He didn't get a chance to look behind but sprang back into the compound!

Six men in black and one in white suddenly appeared around Qin Feng.

Qin Feng couldn't recognize them as all of them were masked. The man in the white then said in an icy tone:

"Qin Feng! I've been waiting for this moment for too long. You'll be dead tonight!"

"Who are you?" asked Qin Feng as he looked at the man in white, puzzled.

Is this really my first time visiting Sky City? Why do I have so many enemies here?!

"Hmph! You should've asked this when you killed my nephew! But now, you'll be asking yourself in front of the King of Hell!"

The white man snorted coldly, and the six men in black charged at Qin Feng!

Qin Feng noticed these six people were not that powerful from their paces and speeds. However, their motions were weird, and

their movements were distinctly different from those of Chinese martial artists that Qin Feng met with before. Qin Feng was in a dire situation: his inner qi had been disrupted during his previous fight with the Yin-Yang Elders. So now, Qin Feng would have difficulty facing these six strange men simultaneously!

Shroom shroom shroom!

Those six people used kunai and tantō as weapons. Those kunai roamed freely in the sky and Qin Feng was slashed numerous times on his thighs and arms, despite his efforts to dodge them. Qin Feng was battered and exhausted, the skin and flesh on his thighs and arms were torn open, and fresh blood spurted out from his wounds, dyeing his clothes red.

“Fool! You will be dead under my blade!” With a simple leap, the man in black who taunted Qin Feng arrived before Qin Feng’s head. He played a few cool tricks with his tantō and slashed at Qin Feng’s head.

Clatter!

The tantō collided with the Winter Iron glove, releasing an ear-deafening jangle!

The man in black was wondering when Qin Feng had put on the glove, but before he could regain his senses, Qin Feng had already thrown a punch to his gut.

Bang!

There was a loud bump. The man in black couldn’t control himself and flew away like a kite with its line broken!

“Darn it! So you’re ninjas! You should’ve stayed in Japan and made films; instead, you came to China and messed around with me! You’re really asking for death!”

Qin Feng had figured out their identities, yet there was something he couldn’t figure out: when had he offended these ninjas from Japan? He was slightly more handsome and talented

than others, had a better background, was good at flirting with girls, and was surrounded by more beauties than others... To be honest, there was nothing to be jealous of!

“Fool! Let’s take him down together!”

The faces of the five remaining black ninjas contorted after the disappearance of their team member!

They changed their formation and dispersed in a hasty manner, switching their tantō for ninjatō at the same time. They ducked and wove around Qin Feng, waiting for the perfect opportunity to strike!

“Heiya!” Qin Feng hastily turned around when he heard a loud roar behind him. At the same time, an orange treasure sword appeared in his hand!

Without any delay, he brandished the Truesteel Sword directly at the ninja. The Truesteel Sword sliced through steel like mud and presented an awe-inspiring grandeur. He directly bifurcated the ninja!

Shroom shroom!

He felt another two strong gusts of wind behind his back as soon as he brandished the Truesteel Sword. Qin Feng forcibly circulated qi and spun around to dodge the attacks. As soon as he avoided the kunai, another two ninjas emerged in front of him!

These ninjas were like a suicide squad. They were willing to sacrifice themselves in order to achieve their goals.

Qin Feng chopped a ninja, but at the same time, he was attacked on his shoulder!

Pffft!

The slash was vengeful and left a bad gash on his arm. His skin and flesh were mutilated, blood gushing out from it. If Qin Feng hadn’t leaned to one side in the nick of time, he might’ve lost his

arm already.

Luckily, a light rain washed away most of the blood. Otherwise, Qin Feng's appearance would have been even more horrifying!

His spirit was weary and he'd exhausted his strength. He stooped and allowed the blood to stream down his body. His face was hideous and his eyes were bloodshot. He watched the remaining three ninjas warily.

The three ninjas suffered some superficial wounds as well. They licked their ninjatō, which had been dipped in their own blood. After that, they held their ninjatō tightly and threw themselves at Qin Feng once again!

This was what a suicide squad would do: never give their opponent a chance to take a breather!

Shroom shroom shroom!

The three of them simultaneously threw kunai at Qin Feng to restrict his movement. Qin Feng had used up his inner qi and his reaction was slow from excessive blood loss. He barely avoided four kunai but got hit by the last two in the shin and instep.

The kunai impaled his instep and bones and dug deep into the ground. Qin Feng was in excruciating pain, so he just stood still and waited for the ninjas close in on him!

Three ninjas jumped toward Qin Feng's head simultaneously, slashing from different directions!

Each of them aimed their ninjatōs at Qin Feng's head. All of them practiced "Ittō-ryū;" either their attack would fail or they would successfully kill their target!

Crackle crackle!

The orange-colored Spirit Snake Whip struck like a lightning bolt!

Those three ninjas were so frightened that their complexions

changed drastically. Qin Feng startled them again and again and they started to wonder: Is this person Doraemon? How come he has so many weapons on him, and most importantly, those weapons are high-quality spiritual weapons! They were unsure where he drew the weapons from!

Whoosh!

The long whip fell on a person, the whip shadow containing dense inner qi, and he was sent flying. Then, he immediately disappeared into the stormy night!

Crackle crackle!

Qin Feng's second lash resounded!

The sound of cutting wind produced when he brandished the whip was much smaller, and the strength wasn't as domineering as the first lash. However, he still managed to slam a ninja from the air to the ground.

Crash!

Two consecutive strikes sapped his energy. After the second lash, his back was slashed by a ninjatō!

His suit and white shirt were torn apart. A deep, large wound appeared on his naturally snow-white skin, revealing the bones inside!

Qin Feng felt a burning pain on his back. He knelt on the ground and gnashed his teeth to suppress the pain and kept himself awake!

Shroom!

The ninja leaped into the air once again, attempting to deal the final blow. He threw two kunai at Qin Feng's shoulders and successfully knocked the Truesteel Blade and Spirit Snake Whip out of Qin Feng's hands.

The ninjatō was raised over his head and it shimmered coldly under the moonlight!

The blade strike was building up speed and detonated the air around it. This was a critical blow—it moved lightning-fast and arrived at Qin Feng's head as soon as it was raised!

Qin Feng remained where he was. He had no power to parry the attack anymore!

The rain was getting heavier. His blood was washed away by the rain and his wounds started bleeding again!

Behind him, the air was rank with the stench of death. He knew he might be out of the game this time.

Countless memories surged into his mind: Zhao Ling Xian, who used to follow him around when they were still small; fooling and teasing Little Sister Rao Shi Man at Lotus Lake; meeting up with Bai Qing in high school; flirting with Lin Bei Bei in class; the wonderful moment he had with Teacher Yun Xiao in the bathroom at Fei Tian Bar.

Xu Ruo Rou, Li Yu Chen, Liu Bing Bing, the twins.

And the divinely graceful Hua Xian Yue, whom he met at Devil Beast Mountain when he went to the mountain resort...

Chapter 340 - God is a Girl!

Bang!

A gunshot suddenly resounded!

The black-clothed ninja had his ninjatō raised above Qin Feng's head, but he was suddenly shot down!

In the dark night, a woman in tight black leather clothing with flowing, short purple hair rushed over, shooting the man in white as well!

Bang!

The shot hit the man's arm, causing him to drop the handgun he was secretly pulling out!

Black leather boots hit the ground and stepped in a puddle, producing a crisp sound. The purple-haired woman arrived beside Qin Feng, hit the nape of his neck, and knocked him unconscious.

"Who are you?" The man in white looked at the woman in fear.

In the dark night, the woman's short hair covered most of her face, so her features couldn't be seen clearly!

"I came to save this brat. If you don't want to die, then f*ck off!" The woman's voice was icy, and she purposely deepened her voice.

After speaking, the purple-haired woman pulled out a bottle of medicinal powder from her skin-tight clothing and began rubbing it on Qin Feng's wounds. From start to finish, she didn't lift her head to look into the eyes of the man in white.

The man in white hesitated for an instant before turning away and escaping. He wasn't quite capable himself, and all six experts he'd brought had died, so if he lingered, he would only die!

Soon after the man in white left, a bunch of footsteps were heard. Su Hao Nan, the twin sisters, and a group of police officers rushed over. When they arrived in the backyard, only Qin Feng remained.

He lay motionless in a pool of blood, and it wasn't clear whether he was dead or alive!

Kneeling by Qin Feng and wrapping him in his arms, Su Hao Nan wailed, "Qin Feng, you have to be okay! Stay with me!"

Su Qiu Yue also squatted beside them and looked at the ghastly wounds on Qin Feng's body. Her eyes reddened, and she raised her head to keep the tears from falling out of her eyes.

Su Xia Tian stood in a stupor and peered at Qin Feng, who lay in the pool of blood, from afar!

Her little heart stopped, and she didn't have the courage to go up to Qin Feng to determine his condition. She was afraid that if she went over and heard that he was dead, the terror and sorrow from her childhood would resurface, and she couldn't accept that right now!

Without her noticing, Qin Feng already became a part of Su Xia Tian's family; he was a family member as important to her as her older sister and her grandfather!

Earlier, when Qin Feng pushed her down, she hadn't known how thorough and forward-thinking Qin Feng was. She'd hated him and silently cursed 18 generations of his family.

However, when her grandpa and older sister pulled her out the door, she then discovered the truth!

Qin Feng had been acting. He'd intentionally said those horrible things in front of the Yin-Yang Elders to give the sisters and the elder a chance to escape. And he stayed without knowing whether he would live or die!

The elder and the sisters called the police after going outside, but by the time the police arrived, it was all over!

Su Xia Tian had run away during the most dangerous and crucial moment!

She'd left Qin Feng to face the treacherous situation on his own. If she could go back in time and choose again, Su Xia Tian would remain by Qin Feng's side and fight to the death with him!

.....

Blinding sunlight shone through the window and onto the large bed!

Qin Feng's eyes scrunched, then opened slowly!

He didn't know how long he'd slept, and didn't know whether he was dead or alive. He was in a room with pink cartoon wallpaper, and the room's decorations were very cute. The table was also pink, and there were various dolls on it.

This was a girl's room. The room was permeated by a nice fragrance!

Is this heaven? So God is a girl, sure enough!

Qin Feng felt as though his inner qi was not yet completely replenished, and when he moved slightly, his wounds were extremely painful. He could only open his eyes and admire heaven's scenery. Suddenly, his eyes narrowed... Why was this god changing her clothes in front of him?

Qin Feng had been unconscious for three days, and he'd slept in Su Xia Tian's room.

This was at Su Xia Tian's request. She wanted to care for Qin Feng 24 hours a day without leaving his side until he regained consciousness. Three days ago, Su Xia Tian abandoned Qin Feng when he was in the greatest danger, so she wanted to stay with Qin Feng when he was in danger!

During these three days, Su Xia Tian cared for Qin Feng in every possible way. She fed him congee, wiped his body, changed his clothes, and even dressed his wounds. She changed his bandages and applied new medicine every day.

At night, Su Xia Tian even slept in the same bed as Qin Feng. Most of the daytime was spent sitting by the bed and telling Qin Feng stories. During the three days, Su Xia Tian went from being shy and awkward in the beginning, to slowly adapting to the presence of a man in her room, then to the current situation when she disregarded Qin Feng's existence and changed freely!

Since Qin Feng's unconscious, he won't see anything I do!

Su Xia Tian had just finished showering, and her hair was still damp. She didn't have a stitch of clothes on, and her fair back appeared, totally bare, in Qin Feng's view.

Her figure was tall and slender with smooth and round shoulders, a small waist, straight legs...

Qin Feng was stunned—because Su Xia Tian suddenly turned around.

Sunlight fell on the floor and diffused through the room!

Qin Feng's and Su Xia Tian's eyes widened, and they stared at each other in a daze.

Who knew how long this mutual scrutiny lasted when Su Xia Tian regained her senses and gave a earth-shaking screech. Then, she hugged herself and crouched on the floor.

"Ahhhhhh... ahhhhh! Qin Feng, w-when did you wake up? Don't look. If you look, then I'll gouge your eyes out and stomp on them!"

Qin Feng regained his senses and realized he wasn't dead. But he currently wished he was dead!

He didn't dare guess how Su Xia Tian would abuse him, now that he'd seen her body.

"Qin Feng... toss me the nightie by the bed!" Su Xia Tian crouched on the floor like a frightened bunny.

Qin Feng immediately grabbed the pink nightgown and tossed it

toward her. Then, he saw that other than the nightgown, there was also a bra and small underwear that fluttered in the air along with it! His lips quirked, and he thought to himself that even an immortal who descended to earth couldn't save him!

“Pervert, trash... turn around. If you peek, I'll personally cut you!” Su Xia Tian was still the same unreasonable Su Xia Tian.

Qin Feng was still the same Qin Feng: vulgar, perverted, and shameless!

“Little Wife, why is there a mole on your butt?”

“Ah! You damn pervert, don't peek! Wait till I finish dressing. I'll get you!” Su Xia Tian didn't stop shouting. She soon found that something was off. “You piece of trash, I don't have a mole on my ass. Don't make stuff up about me!

“Qin Feng, you're dead!”

Su Xia Tian finished dressing. Disregarding her image, she pounced on the bed and wrestled with him.

“Tell me, did you peep at me getting dressed at first?” Su Xia Tian sat on Qin Feng's back.

“I didn't, I truly did not!” said Qin Feng with seriousness.

“Then when did you come to?” Su Xia Tian cared a lot about this question. Was this brat never unconscious? Did he just play dead the whole time?

If this was the case... Su Xia Tian's charming face instantly became as red as an apple. She'd changed her clothes so many times over these past couple of days, and she'd even slept with the devil every night. He didn't do anything in the middle of the night, did he?

“I just woke up!” Qin Feng had just spoken when he corrected himself, “No! I'm not awake, I'm already dead!”

“You're still pretending? You damn pervert, I worried about you

for three whole days!” Su Xia Tian huffed as she sat on Qin Feng’s back. Her slender and lovely legs moved around and accidentally touched the wound on Qin Feng’s back. It hurt so much that Qin Feng shouted!

“Qin Feng, are you alright?” Su Xia Tian immediately got off him.

She didn’t lift up Qin Feng’s clothes, but she saw fresh blood seeping through his white shirt. Her large eyes immediately teared up.

“Qin Feng, I’m sorry, I was wrong. I won’t bully you... Don’t move around, I’ll change your bandages!” Su Xia Tian wiped her tears while running barefoot to get the first aid kit.

She deftly removed Qin Feng’s shirt, then carefully helped unwind the layers of bandage on his torso. Su Xia Tian had just stopped crying, but when she saw the wound on Qin Feng’s back, she couldn’t help but burst into tears again.

Qin Feng’s entire back was filled with cuts, with no portion of his back left unmarred. In particular, the last cut made by the man in black was long and deep, running from his neck to the middle of his back.

“Qin Feng, does it hurt? If it hurts, then yell. I won’t make fun of you!” Su Xia Tian’s slender, lily-white hands carefully touched Qin Feng’s back.

Qin Feng felt a bit of pain, but it didn’t hurt much because he felt Su Xia Tian’s warm, little hand rubbing across his back.

“Xia Tian, let me tell you something!”

“Tell me. I’ll promise you anything!” said Su Xia Tian earnestly, wiping her tears.

“Actually, I was cut on the thigh as well. Help me rub there too!”

“Why don’t you go die?” Su Xia Tian burst into rage and

ruthlessly slapped Qin Feng on the back. The wounds that had just closed immediately reopened!

“Ow, you crazy girl. If you don’t want to rub it, then don’t! Why did you hit me?!” Qin Feng howled in pain.

“I’ll kill you! I meant to hit you until you die! You pervert, gangster, scoundrel!”

.....

Qin Feng and Su Xia Tian had a good time fighting on the large bed. Su Qiu Yue and the elder stood outside the door and were about to walk in, but stopped in their tracks.

“Qin Feng’s awake! Seems that he’s no longer in jeopardy! I can finally breathe!” Su Hao Nan stroked his beard and smiled.

“Mm!” Su Qiu Yue said nothing, just making a light hum in agreement.

Then, her lovely eyes looked at the door in a daze.

She imagined the current scene inside the room: they were probably lying in bed flirting in sunlight, birdsong, and fragrant flowers, warmth and bliss!

This scene gave rise to a bit of longing in Su Qiu Yue, and a strange idea came to mind: How great it would be if I could switch places with her...

Chapter 341 - This Time, I'll Stand and Fall with You!

“Haha! You’ve finally awakened, Qin Feng! You had me worried sick!” Su Hao Nan and Su Qiu Yue waited for a moment at the doorway. After they ascertained that the commotion inside the room had stopped, they then opened the door and entered the room.

Qin Feng had just had his bandages changed recently, so he rested on the bed with his eyes closed. Meanwhile, Su Xia Tian held an iPad and sat beside Qin Feng, playing video games.

“Ah! Grandpa, Big Sister, you’ve come!” Su Xia Tian was startled by their sudden arrival.

She hastily jumped up from the bed and trotted over to her grandpa and big sister and clung to their arms. She was extremely embarrassed so she lowered her head, refusing to show them her blushing face.

Did Grandpa and Big Sister see me lying in bed, shoulder to shoulder, with Qin Feng?

“Xia Tian, you’ve done a great job of taking care of Qin Feng these few days!” Su Hao Nan understood a girl’s little fantasy; he didn’t burst her bubble, stroking her head instead.

Su Qiu Yue cast a smile at her little sister as well. Then, she gazed at Qin Feng who was lying on the bed. When she noticed his complexion had improved, her worried heart finally relaxed!

“Elder, Miss Qiu Yue!” Qin Feng hailed two of them!

“It’s ok, it’s ok! You stay put; just lie in bed and rest. We’ll be family before long. No need to be so courteous with us!” Su Hao Nan hastily cut short Qin Feng’s attempt to get out of bed.

Su Xia Tian’s face became as red as a ripe tomato. Of course she

knew what her grandpa meant. Before, she would have grumbled a bit if her grandpa and her sister tried matchmaking Qin Feng and her. But after the life-and-death fight three days ago, she wouldn't refute her grandpa now but exhibited a shy emotion, as if she was Qin Feng's woman!

"Xia Tian, Qin Feng's medicine should be ready by now. Can you bring it over?" Su Qiu Yue prompted her sister.

"Okay!"

Lowering her head, Su Xia Tian answered coquettishly. Although she was willful, she was actually smart. She knew her big sister was intentionally sending her away because her big sister and her grandpa wanted to discuss the marriage between Qin Feng and her!

After Su Xia Tian had left, Su Qiu Yue went to stand by the bedside. She nodded at Su Hao Nan and he looked at Qin Feng with a beaming face. "Qin Feng! You're our Su family's benefactor!

"I learned of your family background from Qiu Yue. So you're the only heir of the Qin family, the largest family clan in Acropolis City! I don't have anything else that I can offer to you in gratitude. I can only entrust my precious granddaughter to you. I wish you a blissful life with Xia Tian!

"I've seen too many filthy, dirty conspiracies from this internal strife. One should bear the consequences of one's own deeds, so Su Ming and Su Hai deserved to die. The other family members of the Su family were startled by their deaths and submitted themselves loyally to Qiu Yue's dignity. Moreover, the Su family is getting back on track under Qiu Yue's leadership... And since you've gotten hold of a secret of the four large families of Sky City, they are now helping Qiu Yue to develop the Su family. The internal strife has finally come to an end. The Su family can turn the page and become better and better. I believe in Qiu Yue's ability and her moral standing!"

"Rest assured, Elder. The Su family will soar even higher into the

sky and flourish under Miss Qiu Yue's lead!" Qin Feng nodded his head. He'd known Su Qiu Yue for quite some time, so he knew Su Qiu Yue was a gifted beauty!

A trace of excitement flashed in Su Qiu Yue's eyes at Qin Feng's praise. She lowered her head slightly to mask her blushing face.

Su Hao Nan was feeling chipper. He said, "You're right! Qiu Yue and Xia Tian are my prides! Both of them are fine women!

"I'm getting old, and I don't want to involve myself in the Su family's affairs anymore. I've even set up my will: I divided the Su family's properties into two—I'll give one part to Qiu Yue and the other part to Xia Tian... Dear Qin Feng, I know you're not covetous of our Su family's property. I can tell from what I've seen that you really love Xia Tian because you treat her dearly!

"So, don't blame me for tarnishing the relationship between Xia Tian and you with money and gold. I truly want to give half of the Su family's business to you! You deserve this!"

Su Hao Nan smiled at Qin Feng, but Qin Feng had the urge to cry!

He really wanted to hug Su Hao Nan's legs and yell, "Elder, you're wrong about me. I really came for your Su family's business! I beg you to give the whole family business to me. Why are you so stingy, giving me only half of it?"

Qin Feng checked the Hedonist Sovereign System once he'd awakened. He noticed that the quest about Su Qiu Yue, "take down the Sky City Su family's business," hadn't been accomplished yet. He finally understood now—he had to capture both Qiu Yue and Xia Tian, only then would he have taken down the whole Su family business!

"Elder! You are right! You know me so well!"

Qin Feng looked at Su Hao Nan and said earnestly, "I'm not interested in your Su family's business. I lent Miss Qiu Yue a hand, regardless of my life and death, because she is my friend!

“Elder, I have something to discuss with you!”

“Speak!” Su Hao Nan was excited!

“I don’t want the other half of the Su family’s business. Actually, I’m attracted to Miss Qiu Yue. How about you betroth both Xia Tian and Qiu Yue...”

“Ahem ahem! I’m old and my hearing isn’t that good! I can’t hear what are you saying. That’s fine, that’s fine. I’m going back to my room now to rest!”

Su Hao Nan played deaf-mute and ran away. He realized he was old and he couldn’t fathom the vision of love that youngsters had nowadays. How could Qin Feng make such a shameless request? What stunned him the most was that his dignified, glorious granddaughter Qiu Yue didn’t oppose Qin Feng’s request!

Su Hao Nan thought Qin Feng was a shameless fellow. This man wouldn’t settle for half of the Su family business. Although he’d said he didn’t want anything, in reality, he wanted the entire business of the Su family!

There were only Qin Feng and Su Qiu Yue left in the room. After some time had passed, Su Qiu Yue took the initiative to speak. “Qin Feng, you scared Grandpa!”

“I can see that. I even enraged the elder until he becomes deaf!” Qin Feng pouted.

Pffft!

Su Qiu Yue was tickled pink by Qin Feng. Her smile could topple a nation and overrun a city, and Qin Feng couldn’t resist taking a few peeks!

“Grandpa is old. He can’t accept something like this. Please don’t take it personally!” Su Qiu Yue suddenly sat beside Qin Feng. A wave of fragrance surged toward Qin Feng’s face.

She just sat with her back facing Qin Feng, so he didn’t notice the

blush on her face.

How could a smart person like Qin Feng not understand Su Qiu Yue's implication? He suddenly bear hugged her from behind. "Qiu Yue, that means you agree with my suggestion?"

Su Qiu Yue was totally shocked. "This Qin Feng is too bold!

We're still in Xia Tian's room. What if my sister suddenly returns and sees this?"

She wiggled and broke free from Qin Feng's embrace. She spun around and looked at Qin Feng fondly. "Then, can you vow to treat both of us sincerely forever?"

Qin Feng was slightly stunned. The phrase "a woman's IQ becomes zero once she is in love" was true! How could Su Qiu Yue utter such naive and foolish words?

"I won't give too many promises. I'll prove myself with my actions!" Qin Feng raised his head 45 degrees and gazed at the sun outside of the window, posing as a gentle-as-water pretty boy.

He was the Seducer Sage, and this was his best answer! He could imagine the scene where Su Qiu Yue was so touched that she'd weep a bucket and throw herself into his arms, snuggling and acting cute!

"That's fine! I'll continue to observe you, then!" Su Qiu Yue suddenly stood up after some time.

She resumed to her usual dignified demeanor. The blush on her face receded and she looked at Qin Feng indifferently. "Second Uncle's and Third Uncle's corpses were gone after Grandpa and I rushed to the back garden that night. Even the Yin-Yang Elders had left, and you were the only one left on the ground. What actually happened?"

Su Qiu Yue's mind was too quick. Qin Feng couldn't follow her pace!

He planned to hold an exploratory discussion with Su Qiu Yue about how to capture both Xia Tian and her. However, when he saw Su Qiu Yue's stern and glacial expression, Qin Feng had no other choice but to forcibly swallow those words of love!

"I'm not sure where your second and third uncle had gone. After I defeated the Yin-Yang Elders, another group of black-clothed ninjas from Japan suddenly appeared before me. After that, when I was almost killed by those ninjas, a woman came to my rescue... Oh yeah, where is that woman?"

Qin Feng's countenance suddenly became serious. He thought back to the scene of that night: he had been saved by that woman before she knocked him unconscious.

"A woman?" Su Qiu Yue frowned. "There was no woman when we arrived. Nobody was there... Maybe that woman carried away the corpses to destroy the evidence!"

"That woman isn't the backup from your Su family?" Qin Feng was even more puzzled.

"No, she's not!" Su Qiu Yue affirmed. "How does she look like? Can you describe her physical characteristics? I can use the power of the Su family to help you look for her!"

After Qin Feng thought very hard for a moment, he realized the woman's face was blurry; neither her physical stature nor her height were clear in his mind.

"Let's forget about it! I'll investigate it myself!" Qin Feng shook his head.

"I heard you said all those black-clothed ninjas came from Japan?" Su Qiu Yue didn't continue pursuing the topic of that woman; she asked about the identity of those black-clothed ninjas instead.

"Do you know who sent them?"

"Although I can't be certain of it, they probably came from the

Wei family in the provincial capital. They came to the Su family to look for you half a month ago; however, I ignored them and fended them off. Apparently, they didn't give up and sent someone to lurk around the Su family. So when you came to the Su family this time, they ambushed you!" Su Qiu Yue analyzed.

Qin Feng suddenly thought of Wei Xiao Lei. He then asked, "The Wei family of the provincial capital? The family behind Wei Xiao Lei, whom I killed at Coiled Snake Mountain?"

Su Qiu Yue nodded. She then added, "Not only the Wei family, even the William family is looking for you! That family's actual strength is much more mysterious than the Wei family's. The William family is an old American family with superpower that has produced many great talents. It's just that the family is based in America, far from China, so they haven't made any moves yet.

"However, this time the Wei family has discovered your true identity. I'm certain they will make an alliance with the William family to take you down!"

Su Qiu Yue suddenly gazed fondly at Qin Feng. "Qin Feng, you've sacrificed too much to protect the Su family. Now that I'm the Head of Household of the Su family, should they try to harm you, I'll unleash the full power of the Su family to fight along with you... this time, I'll stand and fall with you!"

Chapter 342 - The Plan to Destroy the Liang Family

Qin Feng and Su Qiu Yue conversed for a while, then Su Xia Tian happily walked in with a bowl of medicinal soup!

The bowl was still really hot. Qin Feng rushed over to take it from her. He was afraid this girl's small, soft hands would get burned!

"Xia Tian, thank you!" Qin Feng smiled and patted Su Xia Tian's head.

Su Xia Tian blinked mischievously and blushed slightly. Staring at Qin Feng as he drank the whole bowl of medicine, she grinned with satisfaction.

"Big Sis! Do you think the cuts on Qin Feng's body will leave scars?" Su Xia Tian hugged her sister's arm, pouted, and acted cute.

"If they really do leave scars, will Little Sis no longer like Qin Feng?" Su Qiu Yue teased her sister.

"Sis! How could I be such a shallow woman? It's not that I like Qin Feng because of his appearance; I like him mainly because the guy's pretty tactful. He didn't run away when our Su family was in a crisis. Thus, I gave him a chance to date me!" Su Xia Tian finally admitted that she wanted to be with Qin Feng. But she admitted it unwillingly!

"Big Sis, you're now the Su family's Head of Household. You have so much power. Can you bring out the Su family's most precious medicinal herbs so we can give them to Qin Feng? ...He has it so hard; I don't want his body to be scarred!" Su Xia Tian suddenly looked earnestly at Su Qiu Yue.

Su Qiu Yue patted her little sister's head, smiled, and said, "Don't worry, there won't be scars. There's Cicada Pupa Powder on Qin

Feng's wounds.”

Cicada Pupa Powder was a very famous medicinal powder made by the Capital's Liang family. When applied to a wound, it sped up the healing process and prevented scarring! However, this medicinal powder was extremely expensive, so only rich people could afford it!

That night when Su Qiu Yue rushed to Qin Feng's side, they found that someone had put Cicada Pupa Powder on his wounds. At the time, Su Qiu Yue couldn't understand it. Now, she found out that Qin Feng had been saved by a woman, and understood everything!

However, she felt apprehensive. What kind of relationship does that woman have with Qin Feng? Why did she leave after saving him? And she applied precious Cicada Pupa Powder on him.

Su Xia Tian then felt reassured. She realized that she was standing before Qin Feng in her nightie, so she shyly ran to the dressing room to change clothes.

After Su Xia Tian left, Qin Feng looked at Su Qiu Yue. “Qiu Yue, you said this Cicada Pupa Powder is the Capital's Liang family's main product?”

“That's right!” Su Qiu Yue nodded slightly. “The Capital's Liang family is a famous pharmaceutical family. Their ‘Liang Medical Group’ is extremely famous in China. The company's main products are the Cicada Pupa Powder and the Bruise Liniment!”

“Cicada Pupa Powder whitens skin and gets rid of scars. The Bruise Liniment can heal all external injuries and minor injuries. Even beginner martial artists use their Bruise Liniment!”

Once the Capital's Liang family was mentioned, Qin Feng's expression sank a bit.

He suddenly thought about Zhao Ling Xian and Liang Yu. The Liang family suppressed Zhao Da Hai's Hai Medical Group and

forced the two families to join in marriage. Now, Zhao Ling Xian had been forced to agree to Liang Yu's proposal, so Qin Feng had to destroy the Liang family's power as soon as possible!

"Qiu Yue, the Su family's most important business sector is the medical field as well!"

"The Su family has its roots in pharmaceuticals, and it's currently at the forefront of Sky City's pharmaceutical industry! However, these past couple of years, the Liang family has been more and more voracious... Because of the Liang Medical Group, our Su family has now begun to diversify and no longer focuses on just the pharmaceutical field. We also branched into both the real estate and entertainment fields!"

In Su Qiu Yue's perspective, Qin Feng was already her younger sister's husband, and she also wanted Qin Feng to become her own husband. Thus, this man had to understand the Su family's company distribution. Su Qiu Yue explained everything in detail.

"Qiu Yue, can you help me with something?" Qin Feng became serious.

"Go ahead!" Su Qiu Yue became serious as well.

"I want to destroy the Capital's Liang family's pharmaceutical company. I can give you a prescription. Promote it with the Su family's medicinal sector, and I'm sure you can seize the vast pharmaceutical market!" Qin Feng suddenly thought about the Elementary Gold Sore Medicine from the System!

That was much more mysterious than the Cicada Pupa Powder and the Bruise Liniment!

Not only did it whiten skin, get rid of scars, and get rid of wounds and swelling, it could even relieve minor internal wounds!

"What prescription?" Su Qiu Yue's lovely eyes brightened, and she was expectant!

"A prescription that works like the Cicada Pupa Powder and the

Bruise Liniment!”

Su Qiu Yue’s expression immediately dimmed. She didn’t dare spend a lot of money promoting a prescription like that!

“Qin Feng, you really are smart! Although there are problems I didn’t mention, I’m sure you know about them!

“The Capital’s Liang family’s Liang Medical Group has been around for 10 years, and their Cicada Pupa Powder and the Bruise Liniment are publicly reputable products. These two products are household names in everyone’s minds... If we use other products to break in, then we have some hope. But if we break in with these two products, that’s just inviting disaster!”

Qin Feng knew about Su Qiu Yue’s apprehensions. Business people all looked at costs and profits; no one wanted to take a loss. Su Qiu Yue was the Su family’s Head of Household, and she was responsible for the family. Thus, when making decisions, she had to consider many different factors!

“I know it’s hard for you! But I can assure you that the medicine made from my prescription won’t be outdone by the Cicada Pupa Powder and the Bruise Liniment. And the product will be a lot less costly!”

Qin Feng really wanted to buy a bottle of the Elementary Gold Sore Medicine from the System, apply it to his body, and show Su Qiu Yue the results. It was far superior to the Cicada Pupa Powder. However, he had no Hedonist Sovereign Points to speak of, so he could only persuade Su Qiu Yue with his words.

Su Qiu Yue’s shapely eyebrows furrowed. She clenched her teeth in deliberation.

Qin Feng saw her conflicted expression and felt bad. “Nevermind, I’ll think of something on my own. Pretend I didn’t say anything!”

In the end, Qin Feng gave up on using the Su family to contend

against the Liang family. This was a battle, and Qin Feng couldn't bear pulling Su Qiu Yue into it!

“Okay! I accept!” Qin Feng had just finished speaking when Su Qiu Yue responded resolutely.

“I said earlier that no matter the danger, we'll live and die together!”

“Thank you!” Qin Feng suddenly grabbed Su Qiu Yue's slender, lily-white hands.

Su Qiu Yue stiffened, but she didn't pull her hands from Qin Feng's warm ones!

“Qin Feng! Do I look good in this blue chiffon dress?” Su Xia Tian suddenly bounded back into the room.

She'd changed into a pretty mini-dress, and her long and delicate calves were clad in bright knee-high socks. She wore a bunny clip in her hair, and looked so cute that whoever saw her would want to pinch her cheeks!

“Huh? Qin Feng, why are you holding my sister's hands? ...You stinking brat, let go of her!” Su Xia Tian had good eyes, and she rushed over angrily!

Su Qiu Yue immediately pulled her hands from Qin Feng's as if she'd gotten an electric shock, and her face flushed!

“Xia Tian, stop it. Your sister was saying something important to me!” Qin Feng pulled Su Xia Tian into his arms and sat down. “Big Sister Qiu Yue was just talking about us. She said we should get married as soon as possible!”

“Ah! Sis, y-you're so annoying!”

Su Xia Tian leaned into Qin Feng's embrace and flailed her legs. She struggled out of Qin Feng's embrace and shyly ran back into the dressing room. She felt so shy that her heart was about to leap out of her throat!

When she saw her little sister leave, Su Qiu Yue breathed a sigh of relief, and Qin Feng calmed down as well!

“I’ve written down the prescription. One is ‘Gold Sore Medicine’; it’s like the Bruise Liniment. The other is ‘Whitening Powder’; it works like the Cicada Pupa Powder!

“We’ll use these two products to break into the market and beat down the Liang family’s main products, destroying the enormous family!” Qin Feng’s expression revealed a sliver of malice.

Su Qiu Yue was briefly stunned. She could tell that Qin Feng was against the Liang family for personal reasons. However, she didn’t ask too much about it. She nodded and said, “Don’t worry! I’ll always stand by your side!”

Qin Feng and Su Qiu Yue planned on how to deal with the Liang family, and he wrote down the prescriptions. This was for the Elementary Gold Sore Medicine, but he split it in two: one for whitening the skin and the other for healing bruises and wounds.

Luckily Su Qiu Yue grew up studying medicine, so she understood prescriptions. When she saw Qin Feng write the two prescriptions, her pretty eyes widened. The prescription was rare and strange, and it was her first time seeing it!

“Qin Feng, are you certain it’s these two prescriptions? Quite a lot of this is antagonistic, and some of the herbs absolutely cannot go together. Otherwise, it’ll become poison!” Su Qiu Yue shouted in surprise!

Qin Feng was shocked. He knew nothing about medicine. He wrote down the prescription for the Elementary Gold Sore Medicine from the System. How could it become poison?

Qin Feng used the Elementary Gold Sore Medicine several times, and it had always been very effective. If he used the Elementary Gold Sore Medicine on his current wounds, he would be healed in a week. In the past, Qin Feng also applied it on Li Yu Chen’s

beautiful leg, and it was effective. The next day, her injuries were healed, and not even a scar could be seen!

“This... is poison?” Unconvinced, Qin Feng looked at Su Qiu Yue.

Su Qiu Yue felt helpless. “Qin Feng, don’t tell me you don’t know medicine? Are you trying to make me laugh? Where is your prescription from?”

Qin Feng was at a loss for words. He couldn’t mention the Hedonist Sovereign System aloud. It wasn’t that he couldn’t trust Su Qiu Yue, but he didn’t want to unnecessarily trouble her. And even if he told her, he feared that a smart woman like Su Qiu Yue wouldn’t believe him!

“Uh... bring it to your family doctor. If it really doesn’t work, then tell me!” Qin Feng smiled awkwardly.

“Alright, then we’ll leave it at that for now!”

.....

Chapter 343 - Liang Yu's Invitation

Yunhai City, Heping Town!

This was a beautiful little town, and it was Bai Qing's hometown!

After leaving the mountain resort with Qin Feng, Bai Qing had quit her managerial position at Royal Hotel and gone home to find the answer in her heart!

She'd been home for almost two months, and every day, she sat in bed in a daze, staring out the window at the blue sky and white clouds. Her head was filled with images of Qin Feng!

If you miss someone, if you don't think about them during the day, you think about them at night...

"Qing Qing, bad news! Bad news... your little brother was kidnapped!" Mother Bai rushed into Bai Qing's room, so worried that tears streamed out of her eyes.

Bai Qing immediately collected herself, jumped out of bed, and supported her mother. Then, she furrowed her brows and asked, "Ma, what happened? What did that brat Bai Xiu do this time?"

Bai Qing had a little brother named Bai Xiu. He was 17, the rebellious age. Every few days, he was either in a fight or causing trouble somewhere.

"This time, he didn't get in a fight or a relationship; this time, it's big. Something big has happened!" Mother Bai wailed, "Your dad just got a call from someone who said they were from Feng Yun Fun City. They said your little brother lost a couple hundred thousand and wants us to bring the money in exchange for him!"

Bai Qing's expression changed dramatically. Everyone in Heping Town knew of Feng Yun Fun City; it was the largest casino in town. It was established over 10 years ago, so in order for them to exist for so long, there had to be someone huge backing them.

There were often reports of various people from various households in town that lost their family fortunes overnight at the Feng Yun Fun City. But Bai Xiu's so young. How did he end up at that kind of place? And he lost a couple hundred thousand?

"Ma! Don't worry! We'll first go gauge the situation in Fun City. After understanding it, then we'll decide!" Luckily, Bai Qing was someone who had worked in a big city for a good number of years, so she was shrewder and looked at the big picture. At this time, she began to comfort her mother.

"Your dad rushed over after receiving the call. Let's wait at home for news from him!" Mother Bai slowly calmed down as well!

.....

Acropolis City's Qin Manor:

It was like New Year's in Qin Manor. The servants rushed about, and the women surrounded the sofa in the parlor with great joy. Qin Huang read the newspaper with a broad smile on his face.

Because Qin Feng suddenly returned!

Qin Feng left for Sky City without saying goodbye, and he was gone for five days!

In the beginning, Qin Huang and Su Ruo Rou didn't care about waiting for him because every month he would hang out somewhere for a couple of days and not come home. However, after the third day passed and Qin Feng still hadn't come home, everyone began calling him. Yet the third day was when Qin Feng was injured heavily and fell unconscious for three days. His phone also shut down after the battery ran down, so he couldn't be contacted!

With the memory of the assassination attempt at the opening ceremony of the Cloud City Hua Manor phase two fresh in their minds, Qin Huang, Xu Ruo Rou, and even Han Ying Ying were worried to death. They were deeply afraid that Qin Feng had

gotten into some sort of accident!

Now, Qin Feng was finally home! And he was just as vulgar and sloppy as before!

“Qin Feng, where did you go during these past few days?” Xu Ruo Rou and Han Ying Ying surrounded Qin Feng, standing on either side of him.

Xu Ruo Rou peeled grapes and fed them to Qin Feng while grumbling and pouting at Qin Feng.

“You missed me, didn’t you, Little Sister Ruo Rou? How about I go to your room tonight and tell you all about my fantastical experiences these past days?” Qin Feng grinned at Xu Ruo Rou.

“I don’t want to do that!”

Xu Ruo Rou harrumphed adorably and covertly slapped Qin Feng’s hand from her thigh. His hand was about to go into her shorts. How spiteful!

“Qin Feng! The next time you go out, tell Chairman Qin. Otherwise, everyone will be worried to death!” Han Ying Ying straightened the crinkled corner of Qin Feng’s shirt and coincidentally saw some of the wounds on his back. Her lovely eyes narrowed, and she hesitated briefly, but said nothing!

“Big Sister Ying Ying, I was wrong for worrying everyone. I’ll make sure not to do so in the future!” Qin Feng casually opened his arms and wrapped one arm around each beauty.

Xu Ruo Rou became shy. She lowered her head and didn’t resist. Han Ying Ying’s expression flashed with hatred, but she didn’t break free of Qin Feng’s arm, either.

Pffft!

Just then, Qin Huang looked up and saw the scene before him. The sight made him spit out his tea. He stared at Qin Feng and said in a low voice, “The food is ready. Come eat!”

Qin Huang's words allowed the two women to escape Qin Feng's arms. They walked hand in hand to the table and sat down.

The meal was warm because of Qin Feng's sudden reappearance. Everyone who had been worried and hadn't eaten properly for three days now ate with gusto. They talked and laughed energetically.

After the meal, Xu Ruo Rou and Han Ying Ying went to work. Since Qin Feng's injuries weren't completely healed, he rested in bed.

He'd been unconscious for the past couple of days, and his phone shut off due to insufficient power. He now turned on his phone, and notifications of various texts and calls popped up!

Qin Feng glanced over them. A lot of them were calls from Xu Ruo Rou, Han Ying Ying, and Qin Huang, and some were calls from women whom he had pretty good relationships with. Rao Shi Man also texted him to tell him she arrived safely in the capital. However, the most missed calls were from the fiery Liu Bing Bing.

In the span of three days, the woman called him 123 times!

"Is this woman crazy? She isn't feeling lonely, empty, and cold, is she?" Qin Feng smiled evilly and immediately called Liu Bing Bing back.

He received a system notification: "Sorry, the phone you called is currently off!"

Qin Feng called again, and it was the same message!

"This fiery lass didn't block my number, did she? What a petty woman!" Qin Feng pouted and tossed his phone to the side.

Not long after, his phone rang! He thought it was Liu Bing Bing returning his call, but it was actually an unfamiliar number!

Qin Feng answered, "Who is it?"

"Prince Qin, it's me, Brother Liang Yu!" A laugh came from the

other line.

Qin Feng immediately sat up. Why did Liang Yu call me so suddenly? Is he with Zhao Ling Xian? Zhao Ling Xian won't slowly fall for this bastard, will she?

Once Qin Feng thought of Zhao Ling Xian with Liang Yu, his heart ached. Now that Ling Xian accepted the Liang family's proposal, Qin Feng had to destroy the Liang family and take his woman back as soon as possible!

"Oho, so it's Brother Liang! What's with the sudden call?" Qin Feng quickly collected himself and laughed along with Liang Yu.

"Brother Qin, I came to Acropolis from the capital. Last time, you said to find you when I came to Acropolis and you'd give me a tour!

"Haha! You can't take it back!" Liang Yu laughed.

Qin Feng's expression stiffened. This bastard really came to Acropolis? Is he here to meet Ling Xian? Or is it that this brat can't wait anymore and wants to rape Ling Xian?

"What do you mean by taking it back? Where are you, Brother Liang? I'll look for you straight away!" said Qin Feng hastily.

"I'm at Ling Xian's house. Do you want to come over? Uncle Zhao isn't here; it's just us of the younger generation!"

"Wait for me! I'm coming right now!"

Qin Feng ended the call, changed, and flew out the door. After discovering that Uncle Zhao wasn't home and that only Liang Yu and Zhao Ling Xian were in the Zhao villa, he was so anxious that his heart was about to combust!

He rushed over on the 28" bicycle, and the bike moved so fast that it seemed as though it was about to fly!

After arriving at the Zhao villa, the 28" bicycle didn't stop. Qin Feng leapt off the bike and was about to run into the villa when he suddenly halted in his steps.

Zhao Ling Xian and Liang Yu were strolling by the pond outside the villa. Liang Yu smiled and joked while Zhao Ling Xian had her head down as if she were counting the rocks on the ground!

“Brother Qin, you’re here!” Liang Yu raised his head and immediately saw Qin Feng. He was so happy that he almost jumped!

Zhao Ling Xian, whose head was lowered the whole time, lifted her head slightly and peeked at Qin Feng. When she saw Qin Feng’s anxious expression, a slight warmth surged within her, and the corners of her lips lifted slightly.

It seems that this stinking brat still cares a bit about me!

“Brother Liang, after not seeing you for so long, you seem to have become increasingly handsome and distinguished!” Qin Feng walked toward them and exchanged formalities with Liang Yu. Then, he pulled Zhao Ling Xian into his embrace. “Haha! And my Little Sister Ling Xian keeps becoming more and more beautiful and fresh!”

The last time Liang Yu came to the Zhao family to propose, Qin Feng reached an agreement with Liang Yu!

Qin Feng backed out of competing for Zhao Ling Xian, and Liang Yu went home to convince the Liang family not to start a war with the Qin family!

Thus, Qin Feng appeared today as Zhao Ling Xian’s older brother, and Liang Yu wasn’t mad even though Qin Feng hugged Zhao Ling Xian in front of him!

He was a rich young master, so he knew very well that a hedonistic young master like Qin Feng wouldn’t ruin his entire family for one woman!

“What are you doing? Let go of me this instant!” Zhao Ling Xian angrily broke free from Qin Feng. Though she felt a lot better after last time’s proposal, she didn’t completely forgive Qin Feng for his

emotional sluggishness, so how could she let Qin Feng hug her?

Qin Feng released Zhao Ling Xian. As Acropolis City's Seducer Sage, he'd learned about female scents in middle school. He hugged Zhao Ling Xian to smell her. The pure virgin fragrance still lingered, so Qin Feng felt reassured.

"Haha! Look at this girl, after growing up, she doesn't know her brother anymore. When she was little, she wanted me with her even when taking a bath!" Qin Feng chuckled as he spoke to Liang Yu.

"Every girl becomes shy after growing up; don't take offense, Brother Qin!" Liang Yu laughed as well.

He'd invited Qin Feng to break the ice!

Before Qin Feng came, Zhao Ling Xian didn't even say a word to Liang Yu. She merely strolled through the garden with him, so Liang Yu felt really anxious.

He came to Acropolis so suddenly to develop his relationship with Zhao Ling Xian. It would be best if he could take her body as soon as possible. Liang Yu began to feel restless in regard to such an exquisite fiancée.

"Little Sister Ling Xian, is Uncle Zhao not home?" Qin Feng spoke while giving Liang Yu a pointed look.

Liang Yu immediately understood, and smiled excitedly. "Father-in-law Zhao went to work; only we three are in the house. What should we do?"

"What do you want to do, Brother Liang?" Qin Feng smiled at Liang Yu.

Liang Yu was so excited that he almost said that he wanted to do Zhao Ling Xian, but he controlled himself. "Why don't we play some games?"

Liang Yu suggested playing a game because a game would warm

up the atmosphere. As they played, maybe he could use the opportunity to touch Zhao Ling Xiang's hands or her waist!

If we have physical contact during the day, then won't we go straight to bed at night?

Liang Yu was extremely grateful for Qin Feng, and felt that it was a really good idea to invite him!

"Let's play hide-and-seek. Why don't two people hide while one person seeks?" suggested Qin Feng.

This was Zhao Ling Xian's favorite game when she was little. At the time, Zhao Da Hai and Qin Huang were busy with work all day, so Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian stuck together and often played hide-and-seek to pass the time.

Every time Zhao Ling Xian hid, Qin Feng found her right away. But when Qin Feng hid, Qin Feng would only come out to comfort Zhao Ling Xian when she began crying because she couldn't find him.

Chapter 344 - Feels Very Exciting

When Qin Feng suggested playing hide-and-seek, Zhao Ling Xian snuck a peek at him.

A surge of warmth passed through her heart. So this guy didn't forget about our lovely childhood memories!

“Okay! That's a good game!” Liang Yu clapped.

This game matched his intentions perfectly. When Qin Feng was seeking, he would hide with Zhao Ling Xian. Liang Yu already formulated his plan: he would hide in a narrow area, so the two of them would be forced to stick close together and maybe even hug. Then they'd be able to slowly enhance their feelings for one another!

“Brother Qin, what a great suggestion!” Liang Yu looked at Qin Feng with gratitude. If Zhao Ling Xian wasn't there, he'd want to rush up to Qin Feng and kiss him passionately!

One has to befriend people like Qin Feng; this is the definition of a true friend!

When Qin Feng saw how dumb Liang Yu looked for getting sold and helping the seller count the money, he laughed coldly inside while asking Zhao Ling Xian, “Ling Xian, what do you think?” [TN: By “getting sold and helping the seller count the money,” the author means that Liang Yu was fooled by Qin Feng, but he continues believing that Qin Feng is helping him.]

“Whatever.” Zhao Ling Xian was expressionless like before.

“Alright, then let's play hide-and-seek... How about this? First, Little Sister Ling Xian and I will hide and you, Brother Liang, will seek. In the second round, I'll seek while you two hide. What do you think?” Qin Feng gave Liang Yu a pointed look.

“Okay, I don't mind!” Liang Yu returned Qin Feng's look.

He knew that haste would cause things to go awry. If he hid with Zhao Ling Xian right away, then she might still be shy and unable to open up.

Liang Yu already rushed to begin counting while Qin Feng took Zhao Ling Xian's hand and pulled her into the villa.

The rules of the game were that they had to stay in the villa, and that they couldn't go into Zhao Ling Xian's room—because girls' rooms are always an enormous secret!

“Qin Feng, didn't you say we couldn't hide in my room? Why did we come here?” Zhao Ling Xian looked around her room suspiciously.

“Stop talking and kiss me!”

Qin Feng closed the door, lifted Zhao Ling Xian's charming face, and kissed her fiercely. Zhao Ling Xian came to her senses only after they had been kissing for a long time. She pushed him harshly away.

“What are you doing? Don't mess around. I have nothing to do with you right now. I'm someone else's fiancée!”

“Ling Xian, don't be difficult. I told you that I'm going to steal you back!” Qin Feng pulled Zhao Ling Xian into his embrace once again. He was feeling unhappy because he got pushed away right when he was just getting immersed in the kiss.

“Did that bastard Liang Yu do anything to you before I got here?”

Zhao Ling Xian struggled twice, then gave up and rested in Qin Feng's arms. “If he did anything, what would you do?”

“What? What did the beast do? I smelled you just now, and the virgin scent is still there!” Qin Feng suddenly became anxious.

The corner of Zhao Ling Xian's lips tugged upward. She stared at Qin Feng and shouted, “What virgin scent? What the hell are you talking about? You learned bad things since you were young.

Where did you hear that from? I don't believe it!"

Qin Feng felt a lot better when he saw Zhao Ling Xian beginning to argue with him. He hugged her tightly and said, "Ling Xian, I have too many enemies right now, so many that I can't even properly count them... Liang Yu has a lot of power backing him; I don't have the ability to eliminate the entire Liang family in the capital. So I'll have to inconvenience you for now. Give me some more time. I've already begun pressuring the Liang family. When I've dissolved their important sources of power and made the fatal strike, I'll steal you back for sure!"

It was the first time Qin Feng said these words to Zhao Ling Xian. This was the plan he kept hidden within him!

Zhao Ling Xian's frail body suddenly trembled. She hadn't thought Qin Feng would consider destroying an entire family for her sake! She'd thought Qin Feng didn't care about her anymore. She never thought a man who always looked frivolous would have such frightening thoughts!

Zhao Ling Xian's eyes reddened. During the past couple of days, she'd heard about the sharpshooter's attack at Cloud City Hua Manor, and she knew that the Qin family recently clashed with a lot of large family clans. Zhao Ling Xian really wanted to find Qin Feng and stay with him, so they could face the problems together, but she knew she couldn't do so!

"Qin Feng, how have you been recently?" Zhao Ling Xian's hands had been tightly clenched the whole time, but now they lightly embraced Qin Feng's back.

"I'm very well. Don't worry about me. As long as you're happy, then I'm reassured!" Qin Feng lightly caressed Zhao Ling Xian's back.

When a woman's heart grows cold, reigniting it is really hard. But, of course, that depends on the person!

With the right person, then maybe a simple sentence can rekindle ashes into a blazing fire!

“Qin Feng, do you still remember how we loved playing hide-and-seek when we were little?”

“Of course! Every time, you always hid in such easy places that I could find you right away!”

“But you hid in places that were too hard to find. I’d look in every room, but I could never find you!”

“But once you cried, I appeared right away! Because I knew you were afraid I disappeared; you were afraid you’d never see me again!”

Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian embraced tightly, and their gazes interlocked!

“Qin Feng, I’ll believe you once more... I’ll wait for you!”

Zhao Ling Xian’s voice was as quiet as a mosquito, but Qin Feng heard it clearly. He almost shouted in happiness!

Thud thud thud!

Footsteps suddenly echoed outside. Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian froze. In her shock, Zhao Ling Xian immediately pushed Qin Feng away, and she had a nervous expression. “What should we do? Wouldn’t he be suspicious of you if he finds us hiding in my room?”

Zhao Ling Xian had just forgiven Qin Feng, and she already began worrying about him! She knew he didn’t have it easy. Other people might consider him an idle hedonist young master who had no worries, but Zhao Ling Xian knew of Qin Feng’s hardships!

“What do we do? What do we do?” Zhao Ling Xian paced around the room anxiously. “If he discovers us, won’t he turn against you? Would he immediately mobilize the Capital’s Liang family to suppress you?”

Upon seeing Zhao Ling Xian's worry, Qin Feng smiled and hugged her. Then, he carried her to the bed.

"No! Let go, Qin Feng. If we're discovered, you'll be in trouble!" Zhao Ling Xian was so shocked that she was bewildered. She desperately struggled out of Qin Feng's embrace.

Qin Feng had a death grip on her and laughed as he said, "Don't worry! We made the rules clear earlier that we can't hide in your room. That brat won't have the guts to come in!"

Zhao Ling Xian calmed down a bit, but she was still worried. She glanced at the door and said, "Qin Feng, why don't you lock the door?"

Qin Feng didn't get up. He was enjoying the feeling of being pressed against Zhao Ling Xian's soft body.

"I'm not locking it! I like this feeling. Say, Liang Yu's having such a hard time looking for us, so if he found out we were lying in your bed carrying out an affair, would he be so angry that he faints and dies?" Qin Feng laughed evilly.

Zhao Ling Xian blushed profusely. Qin Feng's words, "carrying out an affair," really fit the situation. Zhao Ling Xian didn't really like it, but she had no way of resisting! [TN: The characters for "carrying out an affair" translate literally to "stealing emotion," so this relates to how Qin Feng is taking advantage of Zhao Ling Xian without her consent.]

"Ling Xian, I really missed you!" Qin Feng's lips fell on Zhao Ling Xian's red ones.

Zhao Ling Xian fought for a bit, then stopped resisting. She allowed Qin Feng to kiss her.

Outside, Liang Yu's footsteps came and went. Inside the room, Qin Feng kissed Zhao Ling Xian wildly. The feeling made Zhao Ling Xian addicted!

.....

Twenty minutes later, Liang Yu ran out of the villa drenched in sweat. He almost turned the four floors of the villa upside down, but he couldn't find the two of them. He began to feel suspicious. According to reason, Qin Feng should be helping him. He should have taken Zhao Ling Xian to hide somewhere easy to find! Or he should have left some clues along the way to make finding them easier. Why is there nothing?

Liang Yu already gave up. He went downstairs to get some fresh air outside the villa. Then, he'd call Qin Feng and tell him to come out.

He had just pulled out his phone when his eyes widened. Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian were sitting and chatting on the lawn!

"Brother Liang, what did you do? We waited for you for so long!" Liang Yu had just gone outside when Qin Feng greeted him with a laugh.

Liang Yu walked up to Qin Feng and asked in a low voice, "Brother Qin, where were you guys hiding? Why didn't you hide in an easier place to find? I've been searching to death!"

Qin Feng lowered his voice as well and complained, "You're one to talk, Brother Liang. Ling Xian and I hid behind the front doors, and we stood there for a really long time! That's such an easy hiding spot! I thought you'd see us once you went into the villa, and then it'd be my turn to find you and Ling Xian... I set everything up, but you didn't take advantage of the opportunity!"

Liang Yu listened with wide eyes and his mouth agape. Then, he suddenly slapped himself in the head!

After going into the villa, he really hadn't looked around the first floor. He thought to himself that Qin Feng had to at least hide in the second or third floor to pretend he was giving the game some effort. Who would have thought that they'd hide behind the front doors! Liang Yu was filled with regret!

“Ah! I’m so stupid! But I’ll definitely remember Brother Qin’s efforts. If you ever need anything, Brother Qin, don’t be polite in asking for it!”

Qin Feng laughed internally when he saw that Liang Yu was thanking him when he’d tricked him.

“Ling Xian, I’m really sorry to have made you wait for so long!” Liang Yu and Qin Feng went up to Zhao Ling Xian. Liang Yu’s gaze swept over Zhao Ling Xian and immediately became worried when he saw her flushed face.

“Ling Xian, why is your face so red? You don’t have a fever, do you?”

Zhao Ling Xian became nervous. She didn’t have a fever. This was all because of Qin Feng! Earlier, in her room, Qin Feng had taken off all the clothing on her upper body and kissed and touched her. Though the two of them sat and rested outside for five or six minutes, Zhao Ling Xian’s body was still heated up!

“Brother Liang! You’re asking this at the wrong time!” Qin Feng looked at Liang Yu as though he failed to live up to expectations. “Little Sister Ling Xian waited here for you for 20 minutes. She was angry and said you were dumb. She said she ran out of patience. She’s flushed with anger!”

Liang Yu hit himself in the forehead again and laughed awkwardly. “Ling Xian, I was wrong! Come on, let’s go hide together right now and have Brother Qin find us... Brother Qin is intelligent; he’ll be sure to find us quickly!”

Liang Yu extended his hand toward Zhao Ling Xian. Who knew how long he’d waited for this moment! It was finally his turn to hide with Zhao Ling Xian. What was a good place to hide?

The bathroom. That was a convenient place to do things! The kitchen wasn’t bad, either; a lot of the films took place in the kitchen! Or maybe the dressing room. Recently, videos in the

dressing room were really popular...

Chapter 345 - Bring a Rich Young Master as the Chauffeur

Liang Yu was in the midst of his imaginations, smiling so much that he couldn't close his mouth. Just then, Zhao Ling Xian's icy voice was like a bucket of cold water falling on his head. "I'm not playing anymore! I've waited for so long that I don't want to play anymore!"

"Ling Xian, you really don't want to play anymore? I already thought of a couple of good places to hide in. I'm sure they'll make you unexpectedly happy!" Liang Yu's heart clenched, and he looked anxiously at Zhao Ling Xian.

He had just had such a hard time running around the villa like an idiot just for this moment. How can we not play at her say-so? Where had the basic trust between humans gone?

"I'm not playing anymore. I don't want to play anymore!" Zhao Ling Xian huffed, pouting. There was no way she was hiding with Liang Yu!

"Brother Liang! I can only help you so much. You were too dumb. My hands are tied!" Qin Feng immediately pulled Liang Yu aside and whispered to him, "You know Ling Xian's temper. This girl's been spoiled since she was young and has a princess mentality. Now, that mentality is surfacing. We can only do everything she says. Otherwise, she'll hate you forever!"

When Liang Yu heard how serious the situation was, he immediately looked at Qin Feng with gratitude. "Brother Qin! Good thing I called you here. Otherwise, I would have definitely stepped on a mine. I'll definitely remember your kindness. When Zhao Ling Xian and I finish the deed, I'll be sure to thank Brother Qin again!"

A murderous look flitted through Qin Feng's eyes. Then, he

smiled and said, “Alright! Let’s not play hide-and-seek. You’ll still have opportunities to strike when we do other things!”

“Okay! I’ll follow your plans, Brother Qin. In the future, whenever I come to Acropolis looking for Ling Xian, I’ll be sure to call Brother Qin. I hope you don’t find me an annoyance then!”

“Haha! Of course I won’t!” Qin Feng laughed as he and Liang Yu returned to where Zhao Ling Xian was. This girl was still pretending to be mad!

“Ling Xian, let’s not play hide-and-seek anymore. What do you want to do? I’ll do it with you!” Liang Yu attempted to curry favor with Zhao Ling Xian.

Zhao Ling Xian ignored Liang Yu. Her large, lively eyes were glued to Qin Feng as she awaited his opinion!

“I don’t think there’s anything fun to play in the house. Since it’s rare for Brother Liang to come to Acropolis, why don’t we go out for a walk?” Qin Feng smiled at Zhao Ling Xian. He knew that this girl had been staying in the mansion all day ever since he’d dropped out of school. If she didn’t go outside, this goddess would soon become a geeky homebody!

“Okay! Then let’s go for a walk!” No matter what Qin Feng said, Liang Yu would be the first to approve it.

Zhao Ling Xian was moved. She really wanted to go for a walk with Qin Feng. The last time they went for a walk was 800 years ago—Zhao Ling Xian could barely remember it!

“Whatever!” Zhao Ling Xian continued to maintain an expression of nonchalance.

The three people decided to take a walk. Liang Yu drove his Land Rover and was the chauffeur. Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian sat in the back shoulder-to-shoulder. Qin Feng was dishonest. He purposely placed his hand on a spot that couldn’t be seen in the rearview mirror, and secretly rubbed Zhao Ling Xian’s smooth

calves. Zhao Ling Xian's entire body felt tingly and hot. She wanted to make a noise, but she didn't dare do so. The ride made her go crazy from stifling herself.

Liang Yu focused on driving and didn't notice anything. After getting out of the car, he even groveled and opened the doors for Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian and helped them out of the car. He was acting like a lackey!

"You're horrible!" When Liang Yu wasn't paying attention, Zhao Ling Xian pinched Qin Feng's waist. She felt that Liang Yu was too stupid!

"This idiot is happy doing all of this; I didn't force him to do it. Treat him like air. Today, we're on a date!" Qin Feng quickly slapped Zhao Ling Xian's perky behind, and she blushed profusely.

Qin Feng openly hugged Zhao Ling Xian as they walked. It looked like the sibling love between a brother and sister. Liang Yu followed the two of them. Not only was he not angry, he even chatted with them while laughing!

That afternoon, Zhao Ling Xian bought a lot of clothes and bags. Liang Yu wanted to pay, but Qin Feng convinced him not to. He naturally wouldn't let another man buy things for his woman!

"Young Master Qin! Welcome!" The three of them had just arrived at the entrance of a luxurious building when two beautiful women greeted them.

Qin Feng hugged Zhao Ling Xian and looked at Liang Yu with a smile. "Brother Liang, walking for an entire afternoon is really tiring. Let's sit in the Amethyst Dragon Palace. This is Acropolis's most exclusive private club; it fits perfectly with Brother Liang's identity!"

"Haha! Brother Qin, you're too polite. We're like brothers, so any place of entertainment is the same!"

Following the beautiful women's guidance, the three people went

into separate changing rooms and changed their clothes!

Originally, Qin Feng wanted to book a private room, but he worried that Zhao Ling Xian would feel awkward, unaccustomed to it, so he brought them to the public entertainment room!

The public entertainment room was extremely classy as well. After all, the people that frequented the Amethyst Dragon Palace were all rich and powerful. The large public lounge was decorated like the palace of the Dragon King. The floor was made of glass, and little fish frolicked beneath it. There were also crystal pillars all around that glimmered under the colorful lights.

There weren't a lot of people in the lounge. Groups of two and three were gathered at different tables chatting and drinking tea.

The three of them chose a quiet corner to sit in. They ate while enjoying a massage from beautiful masseuses.

"Ling Xian, you must be tired today. Lie down and let the little beauty massage you. The masseuses in the Amethyst Dragon Palace are the best!" Qin Feng smiled while placing a cherry tomato in Zhao Ling Xian's mouth.

Zhao Ling Xian's expression fell slightly, and she looked at Qin Feng unhappily.

She naturally knew of the Amethyst Dragon Palace. This was the Hao family's territory. It was probably managed by the Sima family now. This was a high-end club that the rich came to for entertainment. It was rumored that shady business dealings unsuitable for children took place here. Qin Feng seemed to be a regular at the Amethyst Dragon Palace, and this made Zhao Ling Xian unhappy!

However, Zhao Ling Xian's anger soon dissipated, and this anger became concern for Qin Feng!

She was a smart girl, and she knew that Qin Feng had a bad relationship with the Sima family. So why did he suddenly want to

come here? From Zhao Ling Xian's perspective, it made more sense to go to the Royal Clubhouse!

.....

“Qin Feng is here!”

In another corner of the public lounge, three young men with unordinary auras sat together!

The three appeared to be drinking tea and chatting, but their gazes flitted toward Qin Feng's area from time to time.

There were all rich young masters of Acropolis, three of the eldest grandsons of five small family clans!

“That little beauty with Qin Feng is the heiress of the Hai Medical Group, right?” The man wearing the blue pajamas spoke indifferently. This was the eldest grandson of the Fang family!

“That's right! This lass is ranked one of the most beautiful in Acropolis. Who would have thought that she'd fall for that player Qin Feng? What a pity!” Zhang Hui, who wore a purple nightshirt complained while sipping some tea.

“Do we want to make a move today?” Li Xing Liang held a go piece and looked at the other two while ruminating.

The other two furrowed their brows and fell quiet. After a while, Fang Xing said, “Though Prince Sima and Prince Wen have clearly teamed up, and they purposely came to talk to us and tell us to team up and deal with Qin Feng, the Qin family isn't something we want to offend. It would be illogical if we take the initiative to provoke Qin Feng!

“Currently, the power dynamics in Acropolis are changing. Of the Four Major Families in Acropolis, the Hao family has been demolished and the Zhou family announced their withdrawal from those ranks. Everyone is eyeing these two empty spots covetously, and all our families want to climb up to fill those spots. However, if we're not careful, we'll fall apart and become cannon fodder in this

war... We should be careful!”

Zhang Hui and Li Xing Liang nodded at Fang Xing’s analysis.

A week ago, Prince Wen and Sima Tu formed an alliance. After doing so, they began mobilizing various powers to covertly attack the Qin family! The two did a lot of things in the background, but these powers became restless. They monitored the development of the situation while waiting for an opportunity to strike!

If they were too hasty, then they might be reduced to cannon fodder and their families destroyed. But if they were too slow, then they’d lose their chance and hand it to another family clan!

Fang Xing and the other two suddenly fell quiet. Everyone was deep in thought, and no one knew what the other was thinking.

“Oh? If it isn’t Young Master Fang, Young Master Li, and Young Master Zhang! You don’t come here often!” The three of them suddenly heard Qin Feng’s voice beside their ears. They were so shocked that they almost jumped!

It was true that they usually didn’t frequent the Amethyst Dragon Palace. After all, when Hao Yun and Zhou Kai were still around, the Amethyst Dragon Palace was where Acropolis City’s Four Princes would gather. With the Four Princes present, how could the other young masters dare come? If they came, they would only be suppressed by the Four Princes. And they might even have to smilingly become their lackeys. Who would willingly humiliate themselves this way?

But it was different now. Two of the Four Major Families vacated their seats, and the three of them formed a pact with Sima Tu. Recently, they’d been going to the Amethyst Dragon Palace practically every day. They wanted to bask in the feeling of being princes. It was like if they came a sufficient number of times, they’d be able to take the vacancies in the Four Major Families of Acropolis.

These people used to dream every day that they could become one of the Four Princes of Acropolis!

“Oh! So it’s Prince Qin!”

“When did you get here, Prince Qin? How is it that none of us noticed?”

“It really is our honor seeing Prince Qin in the flesh at the Amethyst Dragon Palace!”

The three of them quickly regained their senses and stood to greet Qin Feng. It was not evident that they wanted to harm Qin Feng!

“Oh, what ‘Prince Qin’? That’s just a name some bored people came up with. I prefer people calling me ‘Young Master Qin.’ I’m merely of the same status as you three young masters!”

Before the three of them could speak, Qin Feng presumptuously sat at the table as if he were in his own house. He wasn’t overly polite in the slightest!

“Hm? Why aren’t you sitting? Am I not welcome?”

“Haha! Of course not. We’re just overwhelmed that Prince Qin doesn’t deem us beneath him!” Fang Xing gave the other two a pointed look. The three people laughed and sat with Qin Feng!

Chapter 346 - Who Is He?

The four of them sat around the table. Fang Xing and the other two didn't dare speak. Meanwhile, Qin Feng just enjoyed tea by himself after he took a seat, casting the three of them aside like air.

The atmosphere dropped below zero; Fang Xing and the other two felt pressured and funky. Apparently, it was hard for descendants of small family clans like them to confront Qin Feng!

"Thanks for the tea. You three have great taste!" Qin Feng stayed for more than ten minutes before swaggering away!

He took a peek at Liang Yu after he returned to his table!

"Brother Liang! How's everything going?"

Liang Yu thought Qin Feng had purposely left to give him some private time with Zhao Ling Xian. He'd cast a grateful gaze at Qin Feng, but he was very soon disappointed. This was because after Qin Feng had left, Zhao Ling Xian never opened her eyes, enjoying a massage instead and paying him no mind. Zhao Ling Xian hadn't budged the slightest even though Liang Yu talked until his mouth was bruised!

"You need to work harder, Brother Liang!" commented Qin Feng mirthfully.

"Thanks for your encouragement, Brother Qin. I'll try my best to win Ling Xian's heart!" Liang Yu replied with a smile. He then glanced over at Fang Xing and asked, "Brother Qin, are they your friends? Why don't we invite them over? Don't worry, everything is on me today! The merrier, the better; don't you think so, Brother Qin?"

Liang Yu thought Zhao Ling Xian was shy. He wanted to invigorate the atmosphere so that Zhao Ling Xian would be more open to him!

"A bunch of fair-weather friends! I'm so pissed seeing them

here!” Qin Feng glared at Fang Xing, grumbling.

“Oh, is that so? What happened? Could it be that bunch of people infuriated Brother Qin?” An angry face instantly crawled on Liang Yu’s face.

“That’s fine! Let them be! Brother Liang is not around Acropolis City much. Let’s not talk about this! Moreover, we’re not in the provincial capital, so we should avoid crossing these kind of people!” Qin Feng shrugged indifferently.

Dumbfounded by Qin Feng’s words, Zhao Ling Xian opened her eyes and glanced at the table in the corner. She then pondered, “Isn’t Qin Feng the Number One Hedonist Young Master in Acropolis City? How can there be somebody whom he can’t afford to offend?”

Liang Yu had been observing Zhao Ling Xian’s gracefulness, so her subtle action didn’t escape his eyes. He noticed Zhao Ling Xian didn’t like that group of people, either, from her frown. Liang Yu then thought to himself, “Finally, it’s my turn to shine!”

It was just the small Acropolis City. Was there anyone whom he, Liang Yu, couldn’t afford to anger?

“Brother Qin! What have those three stinking brats done to you? Tell me. I’ll help you vent your spleen!” Liang Yu spoke with massive grandeur.

“That’s fine, that’s fine! They’re merely three wimpy kids!” Qin Feng waved his hands and continued, “Originally, I wanted to say hello to them. However, I just sat for a minute, and they started to set sights on Little Sister Ling Xian. They even asked what your relationship with her is!

“So I just told them the truth. But that bunch of little bastards said you have huge bags under your eyes, and your steps are weak, you must be impotent, and you can’t possibly satisfy Little Sister Ling Xian. They even said they want to replace you and play with

her instead... Ai! Let's drink. It's just a bunch of snotty little brats bullshitting. Don't take it personally!"

Bang!

The loud sound of glass shattering broke the quiet clubhouse!

Liang Yu smashed the wine glass. With a hideous expression, he barged toward Fang Xing and his friends!

He drew the attention of the people in the clubhouse. All of them were dumbstruck when they saw this scene. Zhao Ling Xian, in particular, covered her alluring little lips and widened her big, beautiful eyes. She hadn't heard the words Qin Feng said to Liang Yu; she thought Liang Yu had an epileptic fit!

Only Qin Feng sat in his place and watched this commotion calmly. He held a cup of tea and took a sip from it, waiting to see a great show!

Bang!

Liang Yu was fast. Soon after, he arrived at Fang Xing's table and toppled their little wooden table with a kick!

There was a pot of freshly brewed, searing hot tea on top of the three's table. It was piping hot, and it scalded them, so that they yelped nonstop.

"Darn it! What the f*ck are you doing?!"

"Who the hell are you? You're so f*cking dead now!"

"Young Master Zhang and Young Master Li, since it's Qin Feng's underling who took the initiative to mess around with us, let's get him together, and give this little brat some punishment!"

Fang Xing shouted angrily, and the three of them pounced on Liang Yu together!

Qin Feng was the First Hedonist Young Master in Acropolis City; he was always the boss and he would never be someone's underling! So, although Fang Xing and his two friends didn't know

who Liang Yu was, since this fellow came together with Qin Feng, then he could only be Qin Feng's underling!

The three of them were reluctant to provoke Qin Feng because they feared the Qin family. But since their opponent's underling picked a fight with them on his own, the three of them naturally wouldn't fear Liang Yu. They had the Sima family and Prince Wen backing them as well!

Thump!

Fang Xing rushed up first and threw a fist at Liang Yu's face!

"You're merely a dog of Qin Feng's, you silly brat! How dare you act tough before us? I'm going to make sure you regret your foolish action today!" After throwing a punch, Fang Xing yelled barbarously, loud enough for everyone to hear!

He did this deliberately because of Qin Feng! Hmph, do you really think you're such a bully, you little brat? I don't even need to see its owner if I want to punish somebody's dog!

"F*ck! Do you really think we five small family clans are nothing? How dare you step on me? Your idiotic action is like bearding a lion in its den. I think the large families in Acropolis City should be reshuffled!" The second to rush forward was Zhang Hui. He was big and tall, and he flipped Liang Yu with a simple kick!

Among Liang Yu's peers, only his second little brother, Liang Zheng Wei, was a martial arts genius; he'd achieved Stage Four Inner Qi at a very young age. On the other hand, Liang Yu and his third little brother, Liang Sheng, were normals: no martial arts background, understanding, or aptitude at all. Both of them were purely hedonist young masters!

So now, when he was besieged by three people, Liang Yu couldn't do anything but writhe on the floor, enduring their furious attacks!

“Qin Feng! What should we do? Is Liang Yu mad or something? Why did he proactively pick a fight with them?” Zhao Ling Xian was so frightened that she clung tightly to Qin Feng’s arm. This Amethyst Dragon Palace belongs to the Sima family, and it’s Qin Feng who brought Liang Yu here. Will Qin Feng get himself into trouble if the fight persists?

“Should we stop them?”

“Nevermind, let them be. That fellow, Liang Yu, rubs me the wrong way, and I’ve loathed him for a long time now. It’s nice that somebody can finally help me vent my displeasure!” Qin Feng casually took a sip from his tea, as if he didn’t notice what was happening over there!

Seeing a perfectly composed Qin Feng, Zhao Ling Xian finally understood: obviously, this show was arranged by Qin Feng. Liang Yu, Fang Xing, and Fang Xing’s friends, all of them were simply his pawns!

“Qin Feng, control yourself, then. Don’t join in!” Zhao Ling Xian didn’t care for others’ well-being as long as Qin Feng was fine!

Qin Feng suddenly got to his feet and tidied Zhao Ling Xian’s hair. “Don’t worry. Let me show you the strength of your man!”

As soon as he finished speaking, his body instantly vanished before Zhao Ling Xian’s eyes. By the time she raised her head, she noticed that Qin Feng had joined the brawl!

Bang!

Sound arrived before Qin Feng!

He delivered a kick at Fang Xing’s face and destroyed his front teeth.

“You three evil creatures, you have the nerve to bully this young master’s buddy! You’re all asking to die!”

Qin Feng’s voice was loud and clear; he didn’t stop while

speaking. He singlehandedly picked up Zhang Hui, who had been stomping on Liang Yu. That tall and sturdy Zhang Hui was now like a little chick in Qin Feng's hand.

Qin Feng tossed Zhang Hui, sending him flying through the air to drop heavily on a tea table nearby. He even smashed the tea table into two!

Ah ah ah!

The public lounge was like a pot that suddenly exploded. Everyone was stunned by this fierce battle! Most importantly, those people involved in the fight were descendants of the five small family clans and the Number One Hedonist Young Master, Qin Feng!

"I brought my good friend here to have a cup of tea, and I intended to have a nice chat with him. How dare the three of you insult my friend. On top of that, you even hit him! If I don't give you a tanning, I think you'll probably forget who owns this Acropolis City!"

Qin Feng picked up Li Xing Liang, raised his arm, and gave Li Xing Liang some fine slaps. After a dozen of slaps, Li Xing Liang's originally handsome, white face had swollen up, blood-red and purplish, just like a ghost!

Whamp!

Qin Feng tossed Li Xing Liang as well!

"Brother Liang! Are you alright?!" Qin Feng hastily helped Liang Yu to his feet and continued with a worried expression, "You're too reckless. Why'd you go up to them all alone? You should've informed me earlier. I'm very good at hitting people!"

Liang Yu had bruises all over his body. His face was swollen like a pig's head, and Qin Feng almost couldn't recognize him. That clean, white bathrobe was also full of footprints. He was as miserable as a beggar!

“F*ck! How dare this group of kids lay their hands on me! They are dead, they are so dead!” Liang Yu was truly enraged. He held tightly to Qin Feng’s arm and yelled, “Tell me, Brother Qin! Who are they? I’ll now go back to the provincial capital and ask my people to destroy them!”

Zhao Ling Xian had arrived at their side. She apparently realized Qin Feng’s intention and took the initiative to answer Liang Yu’s question before Qin Feng could. “Young Master Liang, these three are the fellows of the Fang family, the Zhang family, and the Li family. All of them are heirs of small family clans; I never imagined they’d have the guts to attack you. Are you alright?”

Liang Yu was slightly stunned. He’d never expected that Zhao Ling Xian would care for him!

He clapped his chest and yelled with lofty heroic spirit, “The Fang family, Li family, and Zhang family, right? Just you wait! I’ll exterminate your whole family tonight!”

Liang Yu’s cockiness had drawn the attention of the people in the lounge. Almost everyone knew Fang Xing and his two friends, but not Liang Yu. They all cast puzzled looks at Liang Yu with a question in their minds: Why is this fellow still so arrogant even though he has been brutally beaten? Who is he?

However, they soon realized that this person shouldn’t be Qin Feng’s underling since Qin Feng and Liang Yu addressed and treated each other like real brothers. A person who could be Qin Feng’s brother, it seems he has some background as well!

At this moment, Fang Xing and his two friends were still rolling on the floor, yelping in pain!

However, their hearts were in much more pain than the physical pain in their bodies!

The three of them weren’t fools. They suddenly realized that Qin Feng had duped them! They’d thought all along that Liang Yu was

Qin Feng's underling; they planned to step on Qin Feng by beating up his underling! But now, it seemed like they'd had it all wrong!

"Young Master Fang! Something is wrong. What should we do now?" Enduring the pain in their bodies, Li Xing Liang and Zhang Hui went to Fang Xing's side.

All of them were in a panic!

"I think we've been set up! Let's retreat now and check out the identity of that person with our families' power. We must find out who he really is!"

Chapter 347 - Liu Bing Bing's in Trouble!

Fang Xing and his two friends cast fiendish glares at Qin Feng and Liang Yu and hastily ran away. Of course Qin Feng wouldn't stop them. On the other hand, Liang Yu wanted to stop them and beat them down, but unfortunately, he didn't have the strength to do it!

"I'm truly sorry about that, Brother Liang! I intended to have a good time with you at the Amethyst Dragon Palace. I had no idea we would meet those three little bragging bastards here and have our wonderful experience ruined. Are you really okay?" After they came out from the Amethyst Dragon Palace, Qin Feng earnestly asked about Liang Yu's condition.

"How about we bring you to hospital for a checkup? Otherwise, Ling Xian and I will worry about you!"

Enduring his pain, Liang Yu waved his hand and gave them a faint smile. "You shouldn't blame yourself, Brother Qin! I'm not going to a hospital, either. I'm going back to the provincial capital now. I want to destroy those three rascals with the power of the Liang family!"

Liang Yu leaned to one side and looked at Zhao Ling Xian. "Ling Xian, I'm sorry for all the fuss! I should get going now. I will come for you after I've settled this problem!"

Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian saw Liang Yu off. After he'd left, Qin Feng flagged down a cab and took Zhao Ling Xian back to her villa! Zhao Da Hai wasn't at home at the moment, so Zhao Ling Xian led Qin Feng to her own room. After she shut the door, she hastily dragged Qin Feng to her bed!

"Qin Feng! What happened tonight? Did you deliberately set up those three people from the five small family clans and Liang Yu?" Zhao Ling Xian had been holding back. So once they got home, she couldn't restrain herself anymore and blurted out all her

suspicious to Qin Feng!

“Yes, it was me! I pulled a trick on both sides, so they’d fight!” Qin Feng didn’t have to keep it a secret from Zhao Ling Xian.

Frowning, Zhao Ling Xian then asked again, “Why did you want to do that? You’ve enough enemies; why do you still want to make more of them?”

“It isn’t me who’s looking for trouble! It’s trouble who proactively looking for me!” With a bitter smile, Qin Feng shook his head.

“Since the Hao and the Zhou families have vacated their positions in the Four Major Families, we need new powers to fill in the two empty slots. As for now, the most capable and promising families are the five small family clans. Each of them has been busy plotting behind the scenes, preparing to make their move!”

After Sima Tu and Prince Wen made an alliance, both of them had been causing the Qin family a lot of trouble. On the face of it, Qin Feng seemed to be in the dark, continuing his idle life, but actually, he was clear about this in his mind!

Every day, he would analyze the current situation in his brain and formulate the best way to counter his opponent’s moves. He faked ignorance, but in reality, he was secretly planning an unexpected counterattack on Sima Tu and Prince Wen!

His enemies had been setting up traps; Qin Feng could only counter every move!

Now, you attack me mercilessly. When I am strong and fully fledged, can all of you endure this young master’s relentless and vengeful lethal attack?

Qin Feng patiently analyzed that night’s situation for Zhao Ling Xian. “I could’ve gone to the Royal Clubhouse. Why should I trouble myself and bring Liang Yu to the Amethyst Dragon Palace? This is because I want to borrow the power of the Liang family,

and I want to show Sima Tu that I'm very close to Liang Yu!

“Originally, I planned to startle Sima Tu and his alliance. I wanted them to know we, the Qin family, are not cowards and they shouldn't simply offend us. Plus, we have our own alliance as well... However, after I saw those three little bastards, I changed my mind!

“Before, that trio wouldn't go to the Amethyst Dragon Palace and they would voluntarily hail me once they saw me! But tonight, they were inside the Amethyst Dragon Palace and they had already noticed me as soon as I walked into the place. But they didn't take the initiative to fawn on me, throwing resentful gazes at me from time to time instead!”

“The three of them are suspicious!” Soon enough, Zhao Ling Xian had gotten a grasp of Qin Feng's meaning!

Nodding, Qin Feng then continued to explain, “That's what I was thinking. So I went up to them! I sat with them for roughly ten minutes, but they didn't utter a word or talk with me. And from this I knew that they were indeed hiding something from me, so they were afraid of me!”

“Could it be they want to make you their enemy, and use you as their stepping stone?” exclaimed Zhao Ling Xian. How bold these five small family clans are!

“Yes, it's possible! But I know the three of them aren't that daring. I'm pretty sure someone is backing them!” Qin Feng sighed lightly. “I discovered this, so I changed my tactic in the nick of time!

“I used Liang Yu to confront them and completely shatter their plan. I believe Liang Yu should have arrived at the Liang family by now. Tonight will be a stormy night. These three pawns won't cause further trouble for me anymore!”

Zhao Ling Xian understood everything after Qin Feng's

explanation!

As a woman, she'd paid no attention to those open fights and veiled struggles among the aristocratic families. Now only did she understand how dangerous those were!

A slight carelessness might result in a total wipe-out of the whole family...

"Qin Feng! You mustn't die!" Zhao Ling Xian suddenly hugged Qin Feng tightly. Only now did she understand Qin Feng's difficulties.

Before, she only saw the side of Qin Feng that was an unruly dandy, frivolous and perverted. She'd never known he was actually a cautious person, wise and calm!

.....

The atmosphere in the parlors of the Fang family, the Li family, and the Zhang family were grave!

The elders of three families convened emergency family meetings. All the core family members assembled and the atmosphere was glacial!

Fang Xing, Li Xing Liang, and Zhao Hui knelt in the parlor of their respective homes, receiving the fury of their elders!

They had discovered the origin of the other person involved now: he was the first grandson of the Liang family in the provincial capital, Liang Yu!

"Unfilial! Vile spawn!" Fang Xing's grandpa was seething with anger, his sunken eyes bulging!

"How dare you conceal from the family that Sima Tu asked you to frame the Qin family? Are you stirring up a rebellion, you rascal?!"

"Do you think it's that easy for those Four Major Families to get to their current position? Each and every one of them is a vicious

and greedy demon who will devour you whole! Why do you think Sima Tu refused to approach me, the Head of Household, and talked with you instead? You're merely a pawn for him, a worthless cannon fodder. Are you aware of that, you rascal?! You're dragging the whole family down!"

Elder Fang was so angry that he trembled nonstop. He then added, "Do you really think that, with that cheap trick of yours, you can defeat and conquer the Qin family? Did you forget how Hao Yun died, and how the Hao family has fallen? Do you think it is that easy to lead the Zhou family by their noses? That old fart Zhou Ming is extremely astute, a sly old fox! Don't tell me you really think that he's suffering from Alzheimer's and that's why he decided to step down from the Four Major Families? If he hadn't had done that, the Zhou family would be like the Hao family, completely vanished and gone from Acropolis City!

"The people from the Qin family just used the very tip of their actual strength, and they demolished two large families! We are only one of the five small family clans, and you want to wade through this muddy water? Fool! You're such a simpleton!"

"Dad! Things are urgent now. The people from the Liang family have asked for our explanation. Let's think of a countermeasure first!" Fang Xing's dad stepped forward and mercilessly stomped on his own child twice.

Fang Xing wasn't sure how many stomps he'd received since arriving home. He felt he might be dead anytime, sooner or later, if they continued to trample on him!

Elder Fang fell silent. After a few seconds, he then said resolutely, "Send this little brat overseas. Tonight! He must go tonight!

"As for the Liang family, let's try to settle it with money!"

.....

Zhang Hui and Li Xing Liang shared the same fate as Fang Xing:

they were both inundated with their elders' admonishments, and the elders of both families also decided to send them overseas and settle this incident with money!

In the wee hours, the trio reunited at Acropolis City's international airport!

A few hours ago, the three of them had talked cheerfully and wittily in the Amethyst Dragon Palace, with aggressive and grand ambition, fantasizing that they could elevate their own family to the level of the Four Major Families! But now, they were all dispirited and bruised, and they were in no mood to greet each other!

Bang!

In a luxury private room at the Amethyst Dragon Palace, Prince Wen furiously threw a bottle of '82 Lafite at the wall, shattering it!

Red wine splashed all over the floor, and streamed like human blood. He'd simply thrown away and wasted a hundred thousand yuan!

Soon after, a strange smile appeared on Prince Wen's face. "Interesting! This is interesting! Not only didn't Qin Feng and Liang Yu engage in a death match, but they've become a pair of good brothers!

"Prince Sima, do you think even God is helping that little brat?"

Sima Tu's face sank slightly. This time, the two of them had enticed Fang Xing and his two friends to deal with Qin Feng. They had never imagined that Qin Feng would already overturn their plan before they could carry it out! What stunned them the most was that the person who helped Qin Feng was none other than Liang Yu!

Both of them knew Qin Feng inside-out. And they were certain that Liang Sheng and Liang Zheng Wei from the Liang family died under Qin Feng's hand. They couldn't fathom why this Liang Yu

hadn't unleashed the power of the Liang family and declared war on the Qin family, and instead sided with Qin Feng and even stepped out for him! Is this person nuts or is his brain full of grass?

"Haha! Indeed, it's interesting... But playing is interesting only when everyone is capable!" Sima Tu's glacial expression faded away. He then added mirthfully, "If Qin Feng was as stupid as Fang Xing's trio, then we'll have no sense of achievement after we defeat him!"

"Prince Sima is right! We have too many pawns, and we might overlook some if we don't clear some out first!"

"Seems like Prince Wen has another new idea!" Sima Tu's smile grew even broader!

"Yes, I do! This is a big step, and if we ever succeed, Qin Feng might be in real trouble! To be honest, this power isn't any weaker than the Golden Assassin Crew!" The corner of Prince Wen's mouth curled. He then added, "I heard not long ago that Liu Bing Bing has a human trafficking group in custody. According to my informer in the bureau, those people have laid it all out!"

"Those people have a great power behind them. And fortunately, I'm an acquaintance of their backer. Since my friend is in trouble now, how could I cross my arms and stand aside? I already texted him a minute ago. I told him: Liu Bing Bing is leading a team to raid his base. So now, let's sit back, relax, and enjoy our show!"

Sima Tu's eyes shone brightly after he heard Prince Wen's plan. He smiled wickedly and said, "Prince Wen should send another message to Qin Feng!"

Prince Wen waved the cell phone in his hand, and said, "I just sent it. Do you want to see it, Prince Sima?"

Sima Tu took the cell phone!

"Liu Bing Bing is in trouble! She is now at Yunhai City, Heping Town, and she needs immediate support!"

.....

Chapter 348 - I Don't Know Your Mother

Yunhai City, Heping Town!

Both Bai Qing and her mother hadn't been able to sleep soundly last night. This was because they'd waited all day and night but their men still hadn't come back!

"Qing Qing, your father's been out since yesterday afternoon. I haven't heard from him yet, and I couldn't get through to his phone. Could it be something has happened to him?" Mother Bai became restless again. Father Bai was the pillar of the family; what would they do if he was harmed?

"Mom, calm down... Let's go to have a look at Feng Yun Fun City now. I don't think they'd dare to do anything to us in broad daylight. I'm sure we can rescue Dad and Little Brother today!"

Bai Qing gritted her teeth and made a decision, to which Mother Bai agreed. Bai Qing and her mother then rushed to Feng Yun Fun City!

Heping Town was small; Bai Qing and her mother arrived at Feng Yun Fun City after 10 minutes!

The largest recreation center in Heping Town, Feng Yun Fun City had four floors, and the building was constructed like a palace. It was grand and imposing!

"Hey! Hold it right there. What're you two doing?" As soon as Bai Qing and her mother arrived at the main gate, they were halted by two security guards. These two weren't regular security guards. One could tell that these two were hooligans clad in security clothes. They exposed their rowdyism as soon as they spoke!

Feng Yun Fun City was a place dedicated to male customers, and a member card was required in order to access their facilities. Besides, the security measures were strict; they would check every customer thoroughly, in and out. It was obvious that Bai Qing and

her mother hadn't come to spend, so the security guards had to ask them a few questions.

"We're your customers. Why would you block our way?" Faking composure, Bai Qing stared at the security guards.

She'd lived in Acropolis City for four to five years, so she knew that some corrupted compounds like this place had strict security measures!

"You came for spending? Show us your member card, then!" The security guards didn't believe Bai Qing at all and stuck their eyes on her body instead. Gleams of lewdness could be seen in their eyes.

From their perspective, a divinely graceful woman with a curvaceous body like Bai Qing was an absolutely rare gem in a small village like Heping Town!

"I-I forgot to bring the member card. Anyway, we came here for a massage. Let us in now! Is this how your Feng Yun Fun City treats its customers?!" Bai Qing never expected that they would need a member card to enter the venue; she was slightly nervous.

"Stop bullshitting. You're not allowed to enter if you don't have the member card!" The security guards were tough and refused to let Bai Qing and her mother enter. They continued to glue their eyes to Bai Qing's boobs without the slightest scruple, drooling at the same time.

Bai Qing was disgusted by their action. But when she remembered that her dad and her little brother were still inside, Bai Qing could only brace herself. "We came for our family. My dad and my little brother are inside there!"

"What is your dad's name?" the two security guards asked Bai Qing in a stern manner, withdrawing their sleazy gazes.

"He is Bai Yang!"

"Just wait here. I'll go inside and check for you!" One of the

security guards quickly entered the compound!

Bai Qing and Mother Bai waited at the entrance anxiously. Very soon, the security guard returned, except he smiled playfully when he looked at Bai Qing again.

“I’ve checked with the personnel. Yes, your father is inside. I can let you in, but not that old fart!”

“Why I’m not allowed to go in? Bai Yang is my husband. I’ve to go inside to search for him!” When she learned she couldn’t go inside, Mother Bai became flurried, she yelled.

“Stop yelling, you f*cker! If I say you can’t enter, that means you can’t enter! Hurry up and leave, either alone or both of you!” Running out of patience, the security guards pushed Mother Bai away.

Mother Bai almost fell to the ground. Luckily, Bai Qing reacted fast and helped her mother up.

“Mom! Please go back first. I’ll go in by myself.”

“No, you mustn’t! How can I let you go inside alone? Haven’t you noticed how those scumbags looked at you just now? Let’s leave now and call the police instead!” Mother Bai whispered in her daughter’s ear.

How could Bai Qing not have noticed the wretched looks of those two security guards? However, when she thought of the safety of her dad and her little brother, Bai Qing clenched her teeth and said resolutely, “Mom! Don’t worry, I’ll be fine by myself. It’s still early, and I’m certain that there must be a lot of guests in there. If they really tried to do something on me, I’ll shout... Moreover, it’s better if I go inside alone. Mom, you go back first and wait for me. If I haven’t returned by tonight, please call the police!”

Mother Bai could only agree to Bai Qing’s suggestion after Bai Qing persuaded her.

Bai Qing went into Feng Yun Fun City alone. As soon as she

entered the hall on the 1st floor, the atmosphere changed completely!

The hall was noisy and raucous. Inside the hall were various kinds of slot machines. There was a huge crowd of people, and all of them were screaming and yelling in front of the slot machines like mad. Plus, a scantily clad bunny girl stood beside each slot machine, hooraying and raising the players' spirits!

"Stop looking around and follow me!" One of the security guards from the entrance led Bai Qing inside. He sent a furious glare at her and continued to walk up a flight of stairs.

They came to the 3rd floor, which was the city of footbaths. They passed the footbath area, and arrived at a small room.

"You wait here. You'll be meeting your dad soon!" After the security guard had finished speaking, he then leave the room, smiling wickedly!

Bai Qing studied the office. The 50-square-meter office was empty, equipped with only a working desk, a bookshelf, and a couch near the door. She sat on the couch and waited for a while, and a big-bellied middle-aged man with thinning hair came in!

"W-Who are you?" Bai Qing suddenly got on her feet. When she realized the person who had came wasn't her dad, she became edgy and defensive!

"Haha! Don't be afraid of me, beauty! I'm the manager of Feng Yun Fun City, Manager Chang! You came for your father, am I right?" With an evil grin, Manager Chang soothed Bai Qing and shut the door.

Bai Qing kept her distance from Manager Chang, and warily asked him, "Where are my dad and my little brother? I want to see them. Now!"

"Relax, beauty. Why don't we take our time and have a cup of tea first? You'll see your father eventually." Manager Chang's grin

became broader. He suddenly walked up to Bai Qing.

Bai Qing was so afraid that she recoiled. Very soon, she'd backed into a corner. She then hastily yelled in a grave tone, "Don't come any closer! Release my dad and my little brother now. Otherwise, I'll call the police!"

Slap!

Manager Chang's face suddenly contorted. He gave Bai Qing's face a huge slap.

With a ghastly look, he glared at Bai Qing and said, "Call the police? Do you f*cking want to die? What can you do since you're in my territory, huh? If you still want to see your father and your little brother, strip off your clothes now and entertain me! As long as you serve me well, I'll give you the opportunity to reunite with them!"

Bai Qing covered her searingly painful cheek and gritted her teeth tightly, refusing to allow her tears fall from her eyes. How was there any chance she would surrender to Manager Chang? She replied to him in an icy tone, "Hah, I won't yield to you even if it costs my life! Wake up and smell the coffee! My mom is waiting for me at home. If I don't return in time, she'll call the police to arrest you all!"

"Haha! Hahaha!" Manager Chang cracked up, and guffawed uproariously and incessantly as if he'd heard a big joke.

"Too naive. You're so naive. Do you really think I'm afraid of the police? What can the police do to me? Your little brother gambled and lost 500,000 yuan to us. Yesterday, your father came to look for him, but he didn't have enough money to ransom him. In the end, your father lost 700,000 yuan in gambling as well. So now, the total debt they owe us is 1,200,000 yuan. I can release them now if you can pay the debt in full!"

Bai Qing didn't believe his nonsense. This was because she knew

her dad and her little brother well. They would never gamble, let alone gamble in such big amounts!

“That’s not possible! I don’t believe you. Release them now!”

Slap!

Manager Chang was impatient. He gave yet Bai Qing’s face another huge slap.

He was like a despot in Heping Town. Nobody dared to oppose him, neither the police nor the mobsters. He had raped countless women in Feng Yun Fun City. Most of them were like Bai Qing, who refused to surrender to him, but they became as obedient as rabbits after he bashed them a few times.

“You’re a fine b*tch. I’ve played countless women, and none of them can compare to you. Now, let me have a good time with you. Rest assured, I’m very sure you’ll enjoy it very much!”

Bai Qing was now crying on the floor after she received two slaps from Manager Chang. On the other hand, Manager Chang had already pounced on her and began to rip off her clothes!

Bang!

The office’s door was suddenly opened!

A squad of fully armed police rushed inside, stunning Manager Chang!

Seeing her saviors, Bai Qing hastily ran to the leading female officer’s side. She thought these cops had been summoned by her mother.

“Who are you guys? How can you all casually barge into my territory? Do you know who am I? Didn’t Director Zhang tell you beforehand?”

Manager Chang soon regained his vicious aura; he wasn’t afraid of this police squad.

When his gaze fell on the leading female officer, he realized that

this cop was yet another fine woman! She was valiant and formidable-looking, and her body was hot! Manager Chang's gaze instantly became frivolous; he even winked at that female officer!

Whap!

Liu Bing Bing was furious!

Only Qin Feng hadn't died from flirting with her openly. The other people who dared to do so had died tragically.

Without any demur, she delivered a kick to Manager Chang's chest. Her great strength had sent Manager Chang flying directly into the wall. He knocked down a few paintings from the wall to the floor!

"Shameless rascal! Arrest him!" Liu Bing Bing's countenance was frosty. She called out and two policemen behind her rushed forward.

All of them were Liu Bing Bing's subordinates, whom she'd brought from Acropolis City. So they knew this beautiful director's temper.

When they saw Manager Chang wink at Director Liu, all of them had foreseen the end of this fellow!

"You're mad! Are you trying to rebel against me? Even Director Zhang has to fawn on me. How dare you arrest me?!"

"Release me! Release me right away!" Manager Chang was yelling and resisting. Those two cops pretendedly ignored him. They carried him out of the office and tie him up with the other inmates!

After Manager Chang had been carried away, Bai Qing finally calmed down. She hastily grabbed Liu Bing Bing's hand and asked, "Miss Police, how is my mother? Is she fine?"

Eyeing Bai Qing, Liu Bing Bing realized this woman was really pretty. With a puzzled expression, she then replied to her, "I don't know your mother!"

Chapter 349 - Trapped

Liu Bing Bing had learned of their base from the ear-stud guy, Brother Qiang. Hastily leading her team, she went to Heping Town in the night. After she'd reconnoitered that area for a night, she raided them today!

She was baffled. She even started to ponder, "Is this divinely beautiful woman a retard? Or has her brain gone haywire after she almost got raped?"

"How could I know her mother?"

"My mom didn't call you?" Bai Qing was measuring Liu Bing Bing as well. Although this woman is a drop-dead beauty, yet she is so cold and distant.

"No, I did not receive any call from your mom! Officer Liu, bring this lady victim to rest. The remaining people, follow me!" Liu Bing Bing gestured at her subordinates.

She was on a raiding operation; she still had to catch the other villains!

Bai Qing took a peek at Liu Bing Bing's police badge and discovered that they didn't seem to be from the local police station. So they were not called by Mom.

Bai Qing didn't follow Officer Liu to rest. She hurriedly trailed behind Liu Bing Bing as she still needed to search for her dad and her little brother!

During the sweep of the dozen fully armed policemen, they successfully caught a great many criminals in the four-story Feng Yun Fun City. All the criminals were detained in the hall in the 1st floor, holding their heads down and squatting on the floor. There were 43 in total!

Looking at the sheer number of people, Liu Bing Bing fell silent. After hesitating for a while, she then ordered her subordinates,

“Contact the local police station, and request for some support!”

Liu Bing Bing gave the order. All her subordinates hastily contacted the local police!

At the same time, Bai Qing had found her dad and her little brother. Both of them had been detained in a small, dark room on the 4th floor, and they had bruises all over their bodies. Besides her dad and little brother, there were more than ten other victims imprisoned in the room. Bai Qing released them all!

“Dad, Little Brother, are you alright?” Bai Qing helped both of them walk out from the cell.

Bai Yang and Bai Xiu had been in this pitch-black room for a day and a night; they couldn't adapt to the bright light once they came out. Bai Yang covered his eyes and asked in a quavering voice, “Qing Qing, is that you?”

“Dad! It's me!” Bai Qing was frightened. “What happened to your eyes?”

“We're fine. It's just that we stayed in the room for such a long time, so we can't get used to the light outside. These bunch of brutes locked us up by force. They didn't give us food or water; they even attacked us! They are monsters!”

Bai Yang suddenly came to his senses. He exclaimed, “Qing Qing, why are you here? You can't come to a place like this! Hurry up and get out!”

“Dad! We're safe now. A group of police has raided this place, and they have taken control of this building!” Bai Qing's voice was choked with emotions.

She still had post-traumatic stress. If it wasn't for Liu Bing Bing and her squad coming in the nick of time, she was afraid that she wouldn't have been able to keep her chastity. If things had really gone that far, she felt she wouldn't have had the face to show herself to Qin Feng anymore!

After Bai Yang and Bai Xiu readjusted to the light intensity, both of them opened their eyes. Looking at the bright and beautiful sunlight and the familiar streets, countless emotions and feelings wafted through their hearts!

“We’ve finally gotten out! It’s great, it’s too great!”

“Fine, fine! Let’s go home now. These two days were a nightmare!” Bai Yang helped his daughter and son wipe off their tears, patted their shoulders, and went with them back to their home...

“How is everything going?” Liu Bing Bing was standing in the hall, working vigorously and speedily.

A few of her subordinates stood beside her. They reported, “Director Liu, we’ve made contact with Director Zhang, the deputy of the local police station. He is on his way now!”

Liu Bing Bing’s brows frowned when she heard the name “Director Zhang.” When they were arresting that rapist just now, he was shouting that name arrogantly!

“Fine! We should wait here, then!” Liu Bing Bing shook her head to get the ridiculous thought out of her head.

After they’d waited for more than ten minutes, five police cars arrived!

A 40-year-old man alighted from the car first and hailed them, “Hey buddy, great work! By the way, who is your head?”

After a couple of strides, Liu Bing Bing arrived in front of Director Zhang. With an icy tone, she introduced herself, “I’m the director of Acropolis City’s Northern Region Sub-bureau, Liu Bing Bing. We’re investigating a human-smuggling ring, and we found out that their base is in Heping Town. I hope that Director Zhang can cooperate with me!”

Director Zhang secretly measured Liu Bing Bing. He never expected their head to be a woman. When he saw Liu Bing Bing’s

frosty, delicate face and smoking-hot body, Director Zhang habitually licked his lips.

“Hehe! Of course, of course! We’ll do our best to cooperate with Director Liu!”

“We’ve caught 43 people this time, and closed down a large recreation center. That said, it’s you who neglected your duty, Director Zhang!” Liu Bing Bing’s voice was cold.

She had always been a self-disciplined woman, going by the book and impartial. She criticized Director Zhang for his dereliction of duty!

A trace of sinister intent flashed in Director Zhang’s eyes. He grinned from ear to ear and said, “Yes, yes. Director Liu is right! Let’s bring this bunch of hoodlums back to the police station first. Starting from now, I’ll take care of this incident seriously!”

After hesitating for a while, Liu Bing Bing gestured at her subordinates, “Withdraw now. Let’s go to the local police station!”

A line of seven police cars set out in a grandiose fashion, trailed by two vans of villains!

In a van, Manager Chang stared at a cop beside him. “Little Wu, untie me now!”

Little Wu immediately released Manager Chang!

“Big Brother Chang! Sorry for the offense!”

“F*ck! Is Director Zhang mad? Why did he have to arrest me? Don’t force me to call my big brother now and get rid of you all!” Director Chang wasn’t afraid of Little Wu, lecturing Little Wu like a little brother.

“Please don’t, Big Brother Chang! It’s all a misunderstanding!” Little Wu hastily explained, “Those people who raided you came from outside the city. It has nothing to do with us!”

“They called Director Zhang and requested for assistance after

they'd captured you. Director Zhang is now dealing with them. Don't worry. Everything will be fine as soon as we reach the station!"

"Hmph! Now you're talking! Dispose of them immediately. Otherwise, if my big brother has to do it personally, be aware that you and your Director Zhang will be replaced!" Manager Chang sent a menacing glare at Little Wu.

"And! Reserve that b*tch for me! How dare she arrest me?! I'm going to strip off her clothes and send her off to heaven!" Manager Chang suddenly added.

The cars had been speeding the whole way, and they arrived at the local police station soon after!

Following Director Zhang, Liu Bing Bing, along with her subordinates, led a group of villains into the police station.

"Director Zhang, I'll have you jail these fellows. I need to report this incident to the higher-ups later on and await their decision!"

"Rest assured, Director Liu. These guys won't be able to escape me!" Director Zhang assured Liu Bing Bing with a smile. "Officer Wu, inform the men in the station to lock them up. After that, get us some tea. Since Director Liu and her squad came all the way here, we should entertain them!"

Officer Wu noticed Director Zhang's meaningful glance. He then quickly went off to do his bidding!

A large number of inmates had been escorted by policemen from the station. Meanwhile, Director Liu and her troop rested in the lounge. Soon after, Officer Wu returned with freshly brewed tea. Liu Bing Bing and her squad were thirsty for water since they'd worked the whole day long. They didn't think too much and gulped the tea!

"Director Liu, let me reserve a table at the Grand Hotel to celebrate your success!" Seeing that everybody had drunk the tea,

Director Zhang giggled within his heart.

Liu Bing Bing waved her hand, and replied icily, “It’s our responsibility as police to arrest the villains. No need to be so fancy. We’ll be heading back to Acropolis City after we’ve rested enough!”

“Fine, fine! Rest well, then, Director Liu!”

Director Zhang played his eyes at Officer Wu, and both of them retreated from the lounge!

“How is it? Did you drug them?” Director Zhang pulled Officer Wu to a secluded corner after they came out from the lounge.

“Yes, I did! I even doubled the dosage! All of them will be unconscious within 15 minutes!”

Director Zhang nodded his head, satisfied. His expression suddenly became nervous. “How about Manager Chang? Was he still angry?”

“He was. But then I explained everything to him along the way. I guess he has cooled down by now. However, he said he wants that female officer!”

Director Zhang hesitated for a while; he then said, “Just give her to him. I can’t handle it anyway. Have Manager Chang contact his backer to hush up this incident. They’ll have full authority in handling it. We won’t get in their way!”

“Roger! I’ll tell Manager Chang now.” Officer Wu went to the cell to inform Manager Chang, whereas Director Zhang stayed in his own office.

He waited for 20 minutes, and by the time he returned to the lounge, Liu Bing Bing and the crew she brought over were all lying on the table, fast asleep. Some of them even fell to the floor!

Director Zhang immediately called Officer Wu. Soon enough, Officer Wu and Manager Chang rushed over!

“F*ck! These motherf*ckers think they are so great? Dare to act wildly with me in Heping Town? Don’t they know I own this place?” Fuming with anger, Manager Chang stomped heavily on a few people lying on the floor.

He went to Liu Bing Bing’s side again. Looking at Liu Bing Bing’s divinely beautiful profile, he couldn’t restrain himself and pounced on her, starting to rip off her clothes.

“You musn’t, Manager Chang!” Director Zhang hastily halted Manager Chang. The situation wasn’t clear and he didn’t want anything bad happening in his territory.

“Let’s wait for the order from your backer... If Manager Chang really wants this woman, you can bring her back to the base. And you can play to your heart’s content!”

Manager Chang was a person of no consequence, but his backer was terrifying. Since Director Zhang had spoken, Manager Chang had to give face to him. He waved his hand and yelled, “Alright, alright! Stop blabbing and order your men to release my brothers now. I still need to earn money. Do you know how much I’ve lost after these bastards closed down Fun City?!”

“Officer Wu, release them now!”

Not long after Officer Wu left, Manager Chang’s cell phone rang. Seeing Manager Chang’s grim countenance, Director Zhang knew that this call must be from his backer!

He was afraid that person might have decided to settle this matter!

Chapter 350 - I Won't Give You Face, Then

Manager Chang hastily went to a corner and answered the phone. After a few minutes, he returned to Director Zhang's side!

"Manager Chang! How was it?" Director Zhang asked nervously.

He was worried since they had caused a scene!

"That was a call from Big Brother, and they'd come to a conclusion!"

"What did Young Master Li say?"

A trace of a sinister grin flitted across Manager Chang's face. A dagger suddenly appeared in his hand, and he thrust it into Director Zhang's heart. Then, he said, "Young Master Li asked you to die!"

"You..."

Pffft!

Director Zhang goggled at Manager Zhang in total disbelief, his face distorted and grotesque in a violent expression of anger!

Before he could finish speaking, Manager Chang pulled the dagger out of his heart. Thick, fresh blood jetted from the wound. Director Zhang's head leaned to one side as he died. His eyes bulged, and he died with remaining grievances!

Before, he had loyally and devotedly served Young Master Li—saw, heard, and obeyed every one of his orders. He'd never imagined he would be killed by Young Master Li one day!

"Not only you! All your men can't escape their fate!" Manager Chang pushed him lightly, and Director Zhang fell to the floor.

Coincidentally, Officer Wu returned with those hooligans trailing behind him. When he saw Director Zhang lying in a pool of blood, his countenance changed drastically as he understood everything!

“Don’t let that brat get away! Kill him along with the others from the station... Leave those police who captured us. Young Master Li wants to see them!”

Before Officer Wu could escape, he was caught by those hooligans. All of them delivered kick after kick at him and trampled him to death!

After half an hour!

Manager Chang and his underlings had finished their task. Meanwhile, Liu Bing Bing and her subordinates remained unconscious; they were thrown into a van by a dozen hooligans. After that, they all rushed back to Feng Yun Fun City!

“Drive faster! Young Master Li has been waiting for us in Fun City!”

.....

Bai Qing brought her dad and her little brother back to their home. Mother Bai, who had been waiting anxiously in the house, couldn’t hold back her tears anymore and cried copiously!

She had been nervous and fidgety since she got home, afraid that something might happen to her daughter. Seeing the time pass, minute by minute, with her family still nowhere to be seen, Mother Bai almost called the police!

“My old man, my son! Are you alright? How could those bastards casually beat you two up? Qing Qing, go and get the first-aid kit. Let’s tend to their wounds!”

The family finally reunited; all sorts of feelings and emotions welled up in their hearts!

Mother Bai was both upset and happy. She was so agitated she couldn’t speak well!

Bai Yang then pulled his partner’s hand and had her sit on a bench. As he comforted Mother Bai, he lectured Bai Xiu!

Bai Xiu realized he had committed a big mistake. He lowered his head dispiritedly, not daring to utter a syllable!

“That’s enough, Dad! It wasn’t Bai Xiu’s fault after all. Both of you, sit down now. Let me tend to your wounds!” said Bai Qing as she carried a shabby, wooden first-aid kit into the room.

“Qing Qing, what are your little brother thinking? Why would he go to a questionable place like Feng Yun Fun City?” Exasperated with Bai Xiu, Mother Bai glared furiously at her son.

As Bai Qing tended the wounds on Bai Xiu’s face, she said softly, “Little Brother told me everything on our way back home. Yesterday was his friend’s birthday, so his friend wanted to bring him to explore Feng Yun Fun City. So, this brat went with him! When they went inside, they were instantly marked by those hooligans. Those people intentionally enticed them to play the gambling machines. They were having so much fun that they had no clue they had already lost several hundred thousand yuan. After that, somebody from Feng Yun Fun City called Dad and ask him to ransom Little Brother!”

“Stupid son. Look at what you’ve done! What kind of friends have you gotten involved with? I warn you, don’t you ever go out with them again!” Mother Bai scoffed at Bai Xiu, smacking his head.

Bai Xiu grimaced with pain, but he didn’t dare make a sound!

“Eh? Qing Qing, how did you come out, then? Don’t tell me you really gave them the money?” Mother Bai suddenly shouted.

“Chill, Mom! Don’t be so jumpy!” Bai Qing was startled by her mom. After she had calmed down, she said, “We got out safely because a group of cops suddenly raided them, and shut down Fun City!”

Mother Bai’s eyes glowed. She applauded, “Good! Very good! Shutting down a bloody atrocity that offends heaven like that place

is long overdue!

“Good! Excellent! Today is our big day! Qing Qing, later you go and buy some veggies from the market! We are going to celebrate!”

“Mom! I’ll handle it! Let Sister tend to Dad’s wounds!” Since his own wounds had been cleaned, Bai Xiu then hastily stood up and proactively claimed the task for himself.

Mother Bai pulled two hundred yuan from her purse and gave it to her son. She said, “You stinking brat! You still know what shame is, huh... Be sure to hurry back as soon as you’re done with the grocery!”

After Bai Xiu got the money, he quickly ran out of the house. He was embarrassed since he’d committed a huge mistake this time. His dad got injured and his sister almost encountered a mishap. If he continued to stay in the house and listen to Mother Bai’s nag, he would be so anxious that he’d want to dig a hole and hid himself in it!

There was a general market near his house. Although he was a little rebellious, he was actually a good boy. He’d learned how to do the grocery and to cook when he was young. After wandering for a while in the general market, Bai Xiu had bought two bags full of ingredients and he headed home!

Screech!

A van suddenly stopped at the general market’s main entrance. Around six to seven hoodlums jumped from the van.

In the van’s passenger seat, Manager Chang ordered his underlings with a frosty expression, “Hurry up and get the Bai family for me! I believe it’s that b*tch who called the police!”

“Don’t worry, Big Brother Chang. We’ll head back to Fun City once we have them!”

The van sped off once again after stopping for a while. In the meantime, those seven hoodlums strutted toward the Bai family’s

house. Suddenly, somebody in their group bawled:

“Big Brother Yun! Look at that lad! He is the son of the Bai family!”

The other six people looked back simultaneously, then turned their heads forward. At this moment, Bai Xiu was walking from the general market with two large bags of groceries in his hands. He noticed those seven hoodlums, two of whom he knew! They were the ones who’d imprisoned him and beaten him up in Fun City!

“Run!”

Bai Xiu murmured within himself. He stretched his legs and sprinted as fast as he could toward his house!

How could those seven hoodlums let him go? All of them hastily chased after him!

“Motherf*cker! Stop it right there!”

“F*ck! This young bastard runs so fast! I swear I’ll f*cking break your legs once I catch you!”

It would be foolish and suicidal to stop now. Bai Xiu wasn’t an idiot, so he ran with all his might! However, after running for a while, he was dog-tired from carrying two large bags of groceries! Bai Xiu was reluctant to throw them away since he bought them with money!

“Stinking brat! I dare you to run again!”

Bai Xiu was distracted for a moment, and he was kicked in his back. He was merely a junior high school child, so he was sent sprawling on the ground!

His wounds opened. Bai Xiu was in so much pain that he shivered!

“Leave this wimpy kid to Tiger and me! The five of you, go to the Bai family’s house and get that beauty and those two old farts! Let’s meet up here afterward!” Big Brother Yun cocked his eyes at

the five men behind him. Those five quickly went toward the Bai family's house.

After he gave his order, Big Brother Yun and another skinny man surrounded Bai Xiu. He stomped mercilessly on Bai Xiu's thigh!

“Argh!”

Bai Xiu shrieked in pain. He stared at the duo icily. What a bunch of f*cking beasts!

“Run! Why don't you run now?! I dare you to run again!” yelled Big Brother Yun. “Hoh! You still have the nerve to glare at me?! You snotty little brat, you really have a death wish!”

Big Brother Yun sent another kick at Bai Xiu's gut. Bai Xiu was in so much pain that he rolled back and forth on the ground.

“Sallywag! Your beautiful sister is on her way here now. Later, I'll show you how to f*ck a woman, right in front of you. Better watch it closely, scoundrel!”

“Haha!”

Two hoodlums guffawed brazenly. Bai Xiu's face was contorted as if he was a demon who'd crawled out of hell!

Pooh!

He spat the bloody mucus stuck in his throat at Big Brother Yun's face.

“Scumbags! If you dare to f*cking lay your dirty, grubby paws on my sister, I'll fight it out with you!”

“Damn it! How dare you spit at me! I'll stab you to death!”

Fuming with anger, Big Brother Yun wiped off the bloody mucus on his face, and pulled out a dagger from his waist. Without any scruples, he thrust the dagger directly at Bai Xiu's stomach!

Hmm?

Big Brother Yun looked stupefied. This was because somebody

was holding his arms and he couldn't move forward!

“He is just a kid. No need to be so serious to him. Can you give me face, and let him go?”

Big Brother Yun turned his head around and looked at the young fellow who had snuck up on him. He gritted his teeth and said, “Mind your own business! Go as far as you can. Otherwise, I'll stab you as well!”

Seeing somebody finally helping him, Bai Xiu was so happy that he exclaimed “Big Brother! Save me!”

Qin Feng cast a gentle smile at Bai Xiu before turning back to Big Brother Yun. Then, he said, “So, you're not willing to give me face?”

Big Brother Yun stared at Qin Feng as if Qin Feng was an idiot, and yelled, “F*ck! Who do you think you are? Why should I give you face? How much does your face cost?”

“Get your ass off here, fast!”

Qin Feng did not get angry; he merely exerted a strong force with the hand that was holding Big Brother Yun's arm!

Crack!

An excruciating pain spread through Big Brother Yun's body. He realized his arm had been broken by this lad!

“Argh! L-Let go, f*cking let go of me!”

“Big Brother Yun, what's wrong? What happened?” Seeing his big brother suddenly scream, the other hoodlum looked at Big Brother Yun in astonishment.

“Shoot! This snothead broke my arm! Tiger, hurry up and kill him!”

Tiger was slightly stunned. However, he regained his senses soon after, pulled out a dagger, and stabbed at Qin Feng!

However, he was still baffled. When did this little brat break Big Brother Yun's arm? Why didn't I see anything?

Clatter!

Qin Feng halted Tiger's attack without breaking a sweat. He grabbed Tiger's arm precisely, then exerted some pressure, crushing Tiger's bone directly and causing Tiger's dagger to fall to the ground!

Tiger sent out a piercing cry of pain. He finally knew how Qin Feng had broken Big Brother Yun's arm! This brat is born with divine power!

Seeing that the tide had turned against him, Big Brother Yun cast away his cockiness and begged for Qin Feng's mercy. "B-Big Brother... c-can you give this little brother face and let us go?"

Qin Feng shook his head, grinning. He replied, "Since you refused to give me face, I don't need to give you face, either! Isn't that fair enough?"

Seeing Qin Feng's devilish grin, a bad premonition suddenly arose within Big Brother Yun and Tiger!

Bang bang!

Qin Feng delivered two kicks consecutively, and sent both hoodlums flying into the air!

Chapter 351 - Reunion

It was a piece of cake for Qin Feng to destroy these two hoodlums. He didn't even bother to look at them after he defeated them but instead went to help Bai Xiu to his feet!

“Big Brother! Thank you for saving me! My name is Bai Xiu!” Bai Xiu greeted Qin Feng immediately once he was up, ignoring his dusty shirt.

“Qin Feng!” Qin Feng took a glance at Bai Xiu. After noticing that most of his injuries were nothing serious, he then hurriedly added, “I still have other things to do. I need to go!”

Qin Feng spun around, preparing to leave. He'd suddenly received an anonymous text message yesterday night. It said that Liu Bing Bing was in Heping Town and she was in trouble. So he'd rushed over to Heping Town. And now, he still needed to discover Liu Bing Bing's whereabouts!

“Big Brother Feng! Please wait!” Bai Xiu suddenly halted Qin Feng.

“What's wrong?”

“Can... Can you go back with me? The other group of hoodlums went to my house to capture my parents and my sister! Can you please help us? Please, I beg you!”

Bai Xiu looked at Qin Feng sincerely. When he remembered that the other five hoodlums had gone to his house, he was as nervous as a cat on a hot tin roof!

After a brief thought, Qin Feng said, “Ok! Let's go to your home now! But you have to return the favor after I help you drive away those hoodlums!”

Qin Feng agreed to help Bai Xiu because he was unfamiliar with Heping Town. So he thought it'd be better if he had a local to guide him.

Bai Xiu headed home with Qin Feng. On the other side, a gang of people suddenly barged into Bai Qing's house!

"Hahaha! Beautiful, we've come to do you!" Somebody kicked open the gate.

The leader of the five was the security guard who had stopped Bai Qing and Mother Bai at Feng Yun Fun City. He'd seen Bai Qing before, so he knew how gorgeous Bai Qing was. He was eager to tear off this woman's shirt!

"Who are you? How can you casually break into someone's house?" Bai Qing and her family rushed out of the house after hearing the commotion in their courtyard!

"Shut up, geezer! Not only did I trespass into your home, I also want to capture all of you, and do your daughter!"

"Brute! A bunch of beasts!" How could Bai Yang stand their provocation? He picked up a shovel near the door and charged at them. "Get out! Get out of my courtyard!"

"Dad!"

"Old Man!"

Bai Qing and Mother Bai were startled by Bai Yang. Before they could stop him, those bastards had delivered kicks at Bai Yang already.

"You half-witted geezer, how dare you attack us?! Let me send you to hell with a kick!"

Stomp!

That hoodlum had absolutely no scruples; he sent a powerful kick at Bai Yang. Bai Yang was thrown to the ground. He rolled all the way to Bai Qing's feet and stopped.

"Dad! Are you alright, Dad? Please don't scare me!" Tears immediately streamed down Bai Qing's cheek. She squatted on the ground to check her dad's condition.

“You wretches! I’ll fight it out with you!” Mother Bai’s eyes reddened. She grabbed a rolling pin and threw herself at those hoodlums. Seeing her mother’s action, Bai Qing turned pale. As she shouted her mother’s name, she saw her mother fall to the ground with a slap from those bastards!

“What do you want from us? Don’t you touch my parents again!” Bai Qing’s exquisite face was stained by tears. She stared icily at the five men.

“Aiyo! Beautiful, don’t cry!” My heart aches seeing you cry... We don’t want to do anything, we only want to do you!” All of them looked at Bai Qing. This was the first time they’d seen such a fine woman in Heping Town.

She was drop-dead gorgeous, as beautiful as those celebrities. Her figure was full and voluptuous, and her shirt might pop open at any moment!

“Go away! Get out of my house... I’ll call the police if you don’t leave right now!” Bai Qing trembled with anger.

She was still puzzled inside. “Didn’t those cops take this group of hoodlums into custody? How come they released them so soon?”

“B*tch! Since you’re not happy with our suggestion, then we can only go with force! To be honest, we love doing it by force more!”

All the five hoodlums had wicked, lascivious smiles on their face. One of them couldn’t resist anymore and threw himself at Bai Qing. They were already thrilled to death when they saw Bai Qing’s appearance, and now, all of them couldn’t wait any longer to taste this beauty!

“Sister! Let go of my sister! Argh, I’ll kill you all!” Bai Xiu and Qin Feng arrived in the nick of time. When Bai Xiu saw the scene in his house courtyard, his eyes went bloodshot!

Shroom!

As Bai Xiu was darting forward, he suddenly felt a strong gust of

wind blow past him. He spun his head around to look behind and noticed that Big Brother Qin Feng, who had been standing behind him, was gone. When he looked forward again, he goggled so much that his eyes almost fell out of their sockets. This was because Qin Feng was already standing in front of his big sister, protecting her!

“You swines! You’ve enraged this young master thoroughly! I should bring you to justice now!”

Qin Feng was now very angry. He was very, very angry!

When he saw Bai Qing through the crowd, he thought he was dreaming!

He hadn’t known Heping Town was Bai Qing’s hometown! On top of that, he’d never imagined Bai Xiu, whom he’d rescued earlier, was Bai Qing’s little brother!

On seeing that his woman was now suffering and how she was almost violated by a bunch of swines, Qin Feng’s heart throbbed with pain and remorse. He was so very angry right now that he almost exploded!

“Stinking brat! Where the hell did you come from? Get out of here if you don’t want to die!” The leader glowered at Qin Feng.

Whamp!

Qin Feng threw a fist as soon as the person finished speaking!

This was a punch filled with a barbarous, frantic aura. Qin Feng had put everything in this punch, with his 350kg arm strength. The air surrounding it exploded, emitting tiny blasts!

The punch landed straight on the person’s head—and crushed it directly!

Poof!

Several pillars of blood-brains mixture shot out in all directions!

The other four hoodlums were flabbergasted by this horrible scene!

“How dare you touch my woman? You’re all asking to die!”

Qin Feng hadn’t vented his anger after he threw the punch. He spun his body around and kicked two of the men standing beside him. Tempestuous gales shrouded his leg, carrying an explosive airstream. His kicks then fell on the two’s pecs, and they were sent flying a few meters away before they could react. Both of them were in so much pain that they almost spit out their innards!

“Madness! This person is a lunatic! Quick, pick up the shovel and chop him down!”

The last two men were astounded. One of them picked up a shovel while the other picked up a hoe, and both of them eyed Qin Feng warily, trying to anticipate his next moves.

With a light tap of his foot, Qin Feng arrived at the two’s side in an instant.

He jabbed at a person’s arm. That person felt like his arm had been detached. He released the shovel he held, dropping it into Qin Feng’s hands.

Whoosh!

Qin Feng’s arm rose, the shovel fell. Qin Feng severed their arms with the sharp edge of the shovel. After that, he sent yet another two kicks at them, causing them to slam into the corner of the wall and fall unconscious!

The one-on-five battle had ended!

Bai Qing and her family were stupefied. Qin Feng was so fast that they felt the battle had ended even before it began!

Most importantly, among the four people standing in courtyard, only Bai Qing knew Qin Feng, while the others didn’t know who Qin Feng was. When they saw an extremely cruel and ruthless young man suddenly appear in their courtyard, they were so afraid that they couldn’t breathe!

Who is he?

“Qin Feng? Is that you?”

While the trio was still in confusion, Bai Qing had already thrown herself into Qin Feng’s arms and dissolved into tears.

In these past two months after she left Acropolis City, she’d been thinking about Qin Feng around the clock while keeping her distance from him.

There were times when she’d wanted to rush back to Qin Feng. As long as she could be with Qin Feng, she was willing to be his mistress!

“Qing Qing! I apologize for all your sufferings!” The cruel and fierce expression on Qin Feng’s face slowly receded. He gazed affectionately at Bai Qing, tidying her silky hair, which had been dishevelled by the wind.

“Qin Feng, I missed you so much!” With Qin Feng suddenly appearing at this juncture, Bai Qing couldn’t hold back her feelings anymore and divulged them to Qin Feng.

“I’ve been trying to find you, but I was afraid I’d disturb you... Qing Qing, come back with me this time. I swear, I won’t allow anybody to bully you anymore!”

“Big Sister... W-Who is this?” Bai Xiu regained his senses first. It was he who’d brought Qin Feng back, but now, he had to ask his big sister about this person.

Only now did Bai Qing realize her parents and her little brother had been watching them all this time. Her face suddenly turned red, and she gently pushed Qin Feng away. “Bai Xiu, this person... H-He is your brother-in-law, Qin Feng!”

“M-My brother-in-law?” Bai Xiu exclaimed, appalled.

Soon after, he screamed in excitement, “Wow! So I have an unbelievably powerful brother-in-law. Big Sister, why didn’t you

tell me earlier? If that's so, I'd have long since become the boss in my school!"

"You stinking brat, what do you mean boss in school... Oh yeah! Quick, go help our dad!"

Bai Xiu ran to help his dad up, while Qin Feng and Bai Qing helped Mother Bai.

Both Father Bai and Mother Bai were still in shock. They stared warily at Qin Feng!

Since when has our daughter had a boyfriend? But this person is kind of brutal. If Qing Qing has really married him, what will happen to our daughter if this fellow is prone to domestic violence? He can kill our daughter with one slap!

"Bai Xiu, hurry up and bring Dad and Mom to rest in the house. Remember to tend to their wounds as well." Bai Qing sent her parents and her little brother away.

She hastily dragged Qin Feng to one side. With a worried face, she asked, "Qin Feng, how about these people? Will you be okay?"

Bai Qing looked around at her ruined courtyard. When she saw those battered and unconscious hoodlums, and a person who was probably on the verge of death, Bai Qing was so frightened that her face turned pale!

"Don't worry. I'll clean it up later on!" Qin Feng pulled Bai Qing into his arms, sniffing her body fragrance. He then asked, "Who are they? How come they'd disturb you in broad daylight?"

Bai Qing's complexion suddenly became grave. She told Qin Feng everything that happened around her these past few days. When she told him she was almost violated in Feng Yun Fun City and a beautiful female officer had come to her rescue, Qin Feng's dark pupils suddenly constricted!

"Was that leading female officer very beautiful, with a smoking hot body and a glacial expression?"

Bai Qing hastily nodded. “She is. I didn’t even dare approach her during that time... Qin Feng, do you know her?”

Qin Feng nodded. He was certain that the beautiful female officer Bai Qing mentioned was indeed Liu Bing Bing!

However, this puzzled Qin Feng!

The text message he’d received yesterday night came from an unknown caller ID. That person said that Liu Bing Bing was in trouble. However, according to Bai Qing, Liu Bing Bing had just arrived in Heping Town and raided Feng Yun Fun City this afternoon. Could it be that person was playing a joke on me?!

Seeing Qin Feng suddenly stopped talking, Bai Qing asked softly, “Qin Feng, are you alright?”

Chapter 352 - Chain Mission

Qin Feng felt the whole business wasn't that simple. He hastily asked Bai Qing, "Qing Qing! Where did the beautiful female officer go after that?"

After Bai Qing thought very hard for a moment, she then replied, "I'm not very sure about that. But I think I heard her ask her subordinates to contact the local police station and demand support!"

Qin Feng asked some more information about Liu Bing Bing, and then both of them returned to the house.

Bai Xiu had tended to his parents' wounds. It was a mercy that neither of them injured their muscles or bones, only suffering some superficial cuts!

Mother Bai saw her daughter and Qin Feng enter the house, but when she asked Bai Qing about him, Bai Qing cut her short and left with Qin Feng.

Both of them got into a black Benz. Qin Feng drove while Bai Qing gave him directions.

On their way to the police station, Bai Qing asked Qin Feng about Liu Bing Bing out of curiosity. "Qin Feng, who is that female officer? Both of you know each other very well?"

Ever since Qin Feng learned of Liu Bing Bing's whereabouts, he'd been fidgety. He even wanted to have a look at the police station. As Qin Feng's woman herself, it was impossible for Bai Qing not to get jealous!

"She's Liu Bing Bing, the deputy director of Acropolis City's Northern Region Sub-bureau. I was arrested and jailed several times. It was she who helped me and released me!" Qin Feng noticed Bai Qing's jealousy, so he explained enough to prevent her imagination from running amok.

Since Heping Town was a small village, they arrived at the police station shortly!

Qin Feng and Bai Qing alighted from the car and were stunned by the sight before them!

The police station was surrounded by a police cordon. The stench of blood pervaded the air, as if a great war had just taken place. Dozens of heavily armed cops maintained a perimeter, preventing everybody from getting near the place!

“What happened, Qin Feng?” Bai Qing had never seen a big scene like this. “The police station was attacked?”

“Let’s go back to the car first!” Furrowing his brows deeply, Qin Feng hurriedly asked Bai Qing to get in the car. He then drove them to a deserted area.

He pulled out his cell phone and texted Uncle Fu the ID number of a police officer he had snuck up on just now.

Shortly after, Uncle Fu replied.

“He is a police officer of Yunhai City! Young Master, where are you now? Do you need my assistance?”

“No. Thank you, Uncle Fu!” After Qin Feng replied to Uncle Fu, he leaned back in the seat with a grave expression.

He began to analyze the incident. Liu Bing Bing had just raided Fun City and brought those prisoners to the police station. Now, the police station was attacked, and in less than an hour, Yunhai City dispatched a large number of police to hush up the incident. In addition, according to Bai Qing, those hoodlums that appeared at her house were supposed to have been arrested and detained in jail!

After Qin Feng tied all the threads together, the conspiracy behind this incident became clear to him. It was most likely that Liu Bing Bing and her team had been manipulated, and the mastermind probably came from Yunhai City. Most importantly,

he must be somebody of consequence, with terrifying power!

“Qin Feng, what has actually happened? I’m so scared!” Bai Qing held Qin Feng’s big hand tightly. A single spark can start a huge blaze. She never imagined that simply by accompanying his friend to Fun City, her little brother had triggered a series of horrid incidents!

Qin Feng noticed Bai Qing’s body trembling in fear, so he pulled her into his arms, comforting her. “Don’t worry! This has nothing to do with you. Director Liu and I are investigating a human-smuggling ring... And this group has a big bug backing them. I’m afraid they might have captured Director Liu and her team!

“Director Liu is in great danger now. I need to save her!”

Everything was now clear! No wonder Liu Bing Bing was crazy enough to give me 123 missed calls a few days ago. No wonder she would suddenly come to Heping Town...

Bai Qing was even more worried!

She suddenly hugged Qin Feng tightly, not wanting him to risk his life at Fun City.

Not even Liu Bing Bing, who was the deputy director of Acropolis City’s Northern Region Sub-bureau, could escape their clutches. She even had a team with her! So, how could Bai Qing feel at ease when Qin Feng decided to break into a dragon’s pool and tiger’s den, a dangerous spot like Fun City, all by himself?

“Qin Feng! Please don’t go! Let’s contact the police at Acropolis City, and tell them the whole story. I believe they will find a way to handle it!” Bai Qing pressed herself against Qin Feng’s chest, snuggling.

Qin Feng frowned deeply. He shook his head and said resolutely, “No, we can’t! If we did that, Director Liu will die!”

“Then you will be...” Choking on sobs, Bai Qing couldn’t finish her sentence.

Although she'd learned in the resort that Qin Feng was a man of great ability, she had also seen the team led by Liu Bing Bing. Those were cops equipped with real guns! Even they had been captured. No matter how powerful Qin Feng was, there was no chance that Qin Feng could rescue Liu Bing Bing!

"Don't worry, Bai Qing. I'll be fine!" Qin Feng patted Bai Qing's back. "Let me send you home first before I go to Fun City!"

"No, I don't want to!" Bai Qing gripped Qin Feng firmly. She had only Qin Feng, so she had to be selfish.

Qin Feng hugged Bai Qing with one arm, started the car, and turned the steering wheel. Seeing that the car had been started, Bai Qing became even edgier and more wired.

Suddenly, she stripped off the chiffon sweater on her body, and clung tightly to Qin Feng's arm.

"Qin Feng, I want you!"

Bai Qing attempted to stall Qin Feng with a honey trap!

Qin Feng took a peek at Bai Qing's buxom body, licked his lips, and focused on driving!

"Bai Qing, put your clothes back on. You'll catch a cold!"

"I refuse. I want you to kiss me!"

Bai Qing was tenacious. She took the initiative and kissed Qin Feng's neck.

As a young and vigorous hot-blooded tough guy, Qin Feng had a reaction. However, he fought back his desire, constantly speeding up to calm himself down!

Seeing that the car was going faster and faster and that they would reach her home before long, Bai Qing burned with anxiety. She then flashed out her trump card.

"Bai Qing..."

Qin Feng was holding back so hard that his face flushed; his body was wet with sweat!

“Qin Feng, please don’t go!”

Qin Feng was slightly angry. “You don’t want to listen to the words of your man?”

“I can’t listen to you this time!” Bai Qing refused to back down.

Qin Feng was angered. “I should give you some punishment, then!”

.....

The car was speeding fast and jiggled along the dirt road!

The two of them hugged each other tightly. Qin Feng had been enjoying and at the same time driving!

Screech!

After an emergency brake, the car came to a stop. Concurrently, the two people let out loud cries to mark the end of their battle!

“Bai Qing, I’ll leave the car with you. Bring your parents and your little brother to the hospital now. Don’t leave the hospital before I return... Here is a bank card for you. You can spend it on whatever you want!” Qin Feng had to go rescue Liu Bing Bing. So he asked Bai Qing to bring her family to the hospital as he was afraid those people might return.

“Qin Feng, d-do you really have to go?” Bai Qing still hadn’t recovered, gasping and looking at Qin Feng.

Before he put on his own clothes, Qin Feng helped her dress up and set her back in the passenger seat.

“I need to go now! Remember to do what I said!”

Qin Feng alighted from the car. Bai Qing followed his figure with longing eyes. Sniffing Qin Feng’s smell, which lingered in the car, Bai Qing prayed within herself, “Qin Feng, please don’t die!”

Feng Yun Fun City!

Qin Feng trotted over to Feng Yun Fun City. He squatted outside the building, scouting and gathering information about Fun City!

Fun City had been shut down by Liu Bing Bing, but now the gate was wide open and Fun City was doing business. The entrance swarmed with lots of customers bustling in and out, happening and lively!

“Ding... Hedonist Sovereign System has released a chain mission: Fun City’s Crisis!

“Time period: one week.

“If host completes all missions successfully, host will be rewarded 3,000 Hedonist Points. If host fails, 6,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted from host!”

Qin Feng stayed outside for some time. As he was about to go inside to rescue Liu Bing Bing, the system beeped him within his brain!

“Little Pig, what the hell is this chain mission?” This was the first time Qin Feng received a chain mission. But what stunned him the most was he had the choice of accepting or declining the mission, which had never happened before.

“Master! For your information, a chain mission means Master will have to accomplish a main mission, and a few side missions. The advantage of a chain mission is that you can earn Hedonist Points much faster. However, the disadvantage is that the whole mission will be considered a failure if you don’t accomplish any one of the side missions...”

Looking at his rock-bottom Hedonist Points, Qin Feng gritted his teeth and accepted the mission!

He coveted the Nine Swords of Dugu, a top-class Black level sword technique in the wuxia interface. Qin Feng was good in acting base—Oh no! He was good at swordplay. So if he could pair

the top-class sword technique with his Truesteel Sword, Qin Feng was certain that he could chop down all the maggots under the heaven!

“I accept the mission!”

As soon as Qin Feng finished speaking, the system beeped in quick succession!

“Ding... Hedonist Sovereign System has released a chain mission: Fun City’s Crisis!

“Main mission: investigate the brain behind Feng Yun Fun City!

“Time period: one week.

“If host completes all missions successfully, host will be rewarded 1,000 Hedonist Points. If host fails, 5,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted from host!”

.....

“Ding... Hedonist Sovereign System has released a chain mission: Fun City’s Crisis!

“Side mission 1: rescue Liu Bing Bing!

“Side mission 2: destroy Feng Yun Fun City!

“Side mission 3: find out what’s going on behind the scenes in Feng Yun Fun City!

“Side mission 4: rescue all the innocent people in Feng Yun Fun City!

“Time period: one week.

“If host accomplishes all missions successfully, host will be rewarded 500 Hedonist Points for each mission. If mission is a failure, 6,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted from host!”

.....

After listening to a long list of system notifications, Qin Feng felt like his head had swollen to twice its size. He was flabbergasted!

He had never imagined a chain mission would have four side missions in it!

Originally, Qin Feng only wanted to rescue Liu Bing Bing. Now he still need to investigate the internal operation of the Fun City and rescue all the innocent people. “This mission is so damn tough!” he murmured in his heart.

“Little Pig, can I abandon this chain mission?” Qin Feng grumbled!

Not even the whole elite squad led by Liu Bing Bing from Acropolis City stood a chance against Fun City. Qin Feng felt that he’d need to thank the heavens if he even succeeded in rescuing Liu Bing Bing with a single spear and horse. So now, he didn’t have the confidence to destroy this Fun City. After all, the mastermind was too powerful! [TN: “single spear and horse” - single-handed, unaccompanied.]

Incidentally, this place was Heping Town, not Acropolis City. So he couldn’t simply act without thinking things through!

“Of course you can!” Little Pig answered in an emotionless fashion.

“Really? That’s good! Then help me to abandon the quest!” This was the first time Qin Feng realized Little Pig was such a good pig!

“Very well! Abandoning a mission is counted as a mission failure. So you will be punished accordingly!

“Not only will 5,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted from you, Master, but in the case that Master doesn’t have enough Hedonist Points, the system will randomly delete any spiritual weapon or skill books that Master currently possesses. So, the Sovereign level Vajra Esotery and the Earth level Wind Blade skill might be deleted!”

Chapter 353 - Beautiful Hua Yan

Cursing Little Pig in his heart, Qin Feng walked toward Feng Yun Fun City with a troubled expression!

“Mister! Please show us your member card!” Two security guards blocked Qin Feng as soon as he reached the entrance.

“Member card? This is my first time coming here; I don’t have a member card!” Pretending to be an idiotic rich young master, Qin Feng then yelled rudely, “F*ck off, f*ck off! Get out of my way. Do you still want to do business?”

The two security guards exchanged glances. Certain that Qin Feng was a dorky, rich young master, both of them nodded their heads at the same time. After that, one of them led Qin Feng inside.

“Mister! Please follow me!”

When they entered Fun City, the atmosphere inside was totally different. The hall was filled with a wide array of slot machines and packed with a vast crowd of people. The whirling and clanking of slot machines, the roaring and screaming of the masses constantly surged from the hall into his ears, startling Qin Feng!

“Dear customer, what kind of game would you like to play?”

Posing with sky-high heroic grandeur, Qin Feng held his head high and puffed out his chest, yelling, “I’ve come here to spend. Bring me somewhere I can spend all my money fast!”

After hesitating for a bit, the security guard led Qin Feng to a big round table. There were four people sitting around table, playing “five-card stud,” a game that was popular in Hong Kong and the Philippines.

“Mister, I think this game should be very suitable for you! So now, you only need to top up 500,000 yuan once, and I can help you apply for a member card. The next time you come, you just

need to show your member card to the security guards, and they'll let you in!"

After Qin Feng took his seat, he casually threw a gold bank card to the security guard. Then, he said, "Help me load one million yuan. Half a million yuan is not enough for me to play!"

"Sure, sure! Please wait a moment, mister!" The security guard took Qin Feng's gold bank card and left, smiling. Not only didn't he question Qin Feng's identity and intention, he was as happy as lark in his heart, fantasizing about how large a commission he would get from this deal!

After the security guard left, Qin Feng hastily looked around!

The 1st floor of Feng Yun Fun City was a big casino; poker, slot machines, roulette, everything was available from soup to nuts. The whole floor was a large open space, without any partitions. So Liu Bing Bing and her subordinates was obviously not detained on this floor.

Qin Feng looked over to the stairs that was guarded by two tall and sturdy musclemen. He noticed a few people showing their ID cards before going upstairs. Qin Feng deduced that he couldn't access the upper levels now with his current member card!

"Little Pig, didn't you mention before that you have the authority to release a few simple missions every month for me to earn Hedonist Points? You haven't released any yet this month!"

Qin Feng began to communicate with Little Pig. He didn't have any Hedonist Points now, so it was rather tough to accomplish the chain mission "Fun City's Crisis!"

"Ah, I almost forgot about it, Master. Yes, I can still issue one more simple mission for you!" replied Little Pig lazily, as if he had just woken up from his slumber!

The corner of Qin Feng's mouth quirked vigorously. Only now did he regret not purchasing a cat or a dog as an NPC. "Why did I

choose a pig that only knows how to eat and sleep?”

“Ding... Mission from the Hedonist Sovereign System: spend 100,000 yuan in real life!

“Mission time period: one day!

“After host completes the mission successfully, host will be rewarded 100 Hedonist Points. If host fails to complete the mission, one million yuan will be deducted from host!”

.....

When Little Pig issued his mission, Qin Feng’s lips quirked again in disbelief!

“You stupid pig! Are you picking on me? Why would you issue a mission that rewards 100 Hedonist Points?! It’s a waste of time doing this kind of mission!”

“Master! Do you think the system is an idiot? Of course the system has to limit my rewards... Otherwise, I’d just issue you a simple mission that rewards you one billion Hedonist Points, and you can conquer the universe!”

Little Pig squinted disdainfully at Qin Feng. Then, he scoffed, “Accept it or not! I’ll revoke this mission!”

Realizing Little Pig was recalling the mission, Qin Feng then laughed. “Hehe! I was just kidding!”

“Shameless!”

“I’ll take it as a compliment!”

Without any sense of shame, Qin Feng pleaded with Little Pig to keep the mission. “One hundred Hedonist Points are still Hedonist Points!” he thought to himself.

He had formulated a plan: he would purchase a talisman of clairvoyance as soon as he got 100 Hedonist Points. This way, he could locate Liu Bing Bing’s whereabouts with ease, and rescue her in the shortest time!

At this moment, that security guard returned to Qin Feng's side. "Mister Qin! Here are your bank card and member card!" He'd swiped Qin Feng's card, so he knew Qin Feng's family name!

"Get a girl for me! It's so boring to play alone... Remember! I want the sexiest and most beautiful!" Without any inhibitions, Qin Feng asked the security guard to find him a girl.

The mission issued by Little Pig was easy. Spending 100,000 yuan in real life was kid stuff for a hedonist young master like Qin Feng!

Soon enough, the security guard returned with a tall beauty trailing behind him!

The beauty wore a tight-fitting red halter qipao, leaving her shoulders bare and exposing her curvaceous body. She wore a pair of black high heels and a pair of black stockings on her slender long legs, smoking-hot and stimulating!

"Mister Qin! This girl is a newcomer to Fun City; do you like her?" Realizing Qin Feng was a big spender, the security guard treated him solicitously.

However, Qin Feng's main objective for invading Fun City was to rescue people and accomplish his quest. He looked briefly at the girl and nodded his head. "Oh, before I forget. What do you have upstairs? I might want to have a look if I'm bored of gambling!"

The countenance of that security guard changed slightly. However, he soon pasted an apple-polish smile on his face and replied, "Very sorry, Mister Qin. The top three floors are only open to our gold members. You're only a normal silver member, so you don't have the right to use the facilities. But, rest assured, Mister Qin. You might have a chance to be promoted to a gold member after you play a few more times in our Fun City!"

"What the hell? What's the fuss with all these rules and restrictions? Customers are always right. I came here for spending and I'm your customer. Don't you want to do business? What is a

gold member, huh? Hurry up and get me a gold member card!” After scrutinizing the 1st floor, Qin Feng noticed there was no room where they could hold people. Hence, Liu Bing Bing and her subordinates had to be detained upstairs. I have to find a way to get upstairs today!

“Mister Qin, you can’t simply apply for a gold card. The only way to become our gold member is by upgrading... You need to load 10 million yuan into your silver card, and only then will you become a gold member!”

With a discontented face, Qin Feng pulled out his gold bank card, and stared at the security guard. He yelled, “F*ck! You should’ve said it earlier! Here, load 10 million yuan into my silver card, and upgrade me to gold member now!”

When the security guard saw that Qin Feng was eager to spend 10 million yuan without extra trouble, he smiled so broadly that he couldn’t close his mouth.

“Mister Qin, rules are rules. You can’t simply load your card and upgrade to gold member! You have to win a total of 10 million yuan in one of our gaming tables on the 1st floor!”

Qin Feng’s face darkened. This Fun City was thorough and cautious!

But because of this gimmick, they could lure the wealthy to pour good money after bad. You want to win 10 million yuan? It was like the Arabian Nights—impossible and preposterous. You couldn’t possibly win unless you lost a few tens of millions!

“Hey you! Convert all one million yuan in my card into chips!” After Qin Feng grasped the situation, he became lazy and he paid no mind to the security guard. He threw his platinum card at the croupier, and converted all his money into chips.

Tossing some of the chips on the table to the beauty beside him, Qin Feng looked at her and asked, “What is your name?”

After hesitating for a bit, the beauty replied, “Yan Yan!”

“This 100,000 is yours! Consider it your tip today for keeping me company!”

Hua Yan’s clear-as-stars beautiful eyes constricted. Today was her first day part-timing at Fun City, and she’d heard that she could earn a lot from here. This was because some of the prideful customers would give thousands or millions as tips. However, when she saw Qin Feng give her 100,000 yuan without the slightest apprehension, she was still stunned!

When Qin Feng realized the mission hadn’t been accomplished yet, he scoffed at Hua Yan, “Don’t look at me like an idiot! Hurry up and take it!”

Only now did Qin Feng take in this woman’s appearance. He realized this woman was actually a beauty!

It was just that this woman wore a skimpy dress, and had put on heavy makeup. Moreover, she worked in a murky atmosphere like Fun City, so there was be a high probability of her being a female ghost once she removed her makeup. Hence, Qin Feng was totally not interested in her!

“Ah? I-I don’t want so much. Ten thousand is enough for me!” After Hua Yan came to her senses, she carefully took a 10,000 chip from the pile of chips.

Seeing her action, Qin Feng was so infuriated that he almost laughed!

As a hedonist young master himself, Qin Feng had seen too many of these hostesses. Most of them only wanted you to give them more gratuity; he’d never seen a hostess who didn’t want a 100,000 tip!

“Are you nuts? I’ll never take back what I’ve given! Are you looking down on me?!” Qin Feng yelled at Hua Yan like an arrogant idler.

Startled by Qin Feng, Hua Yan took two steps back, staring nervously at him!

“H-How about we have another beauty serve you, mister. I-I don’t want your tips anymore!” Hua Yan was frightened. She’d heard that some of the women in this Fun City were willing to sleep with their customers to make more money.

Now, Qin Feng gave her 100,000 yuan. She was baffled. “Could it be this person think I’m a slut?”

“Are you asking for death, you b*tch! I’ve taken a liking for you. Where do you want to go now?!” Flaming with anger, Qin Feng almost vomited blood. He then thought to himself, “I must’ve gotten off on the wrong foot today. Why can’t I accomplish even a simple mission like this?”

He pulled Hua Yan into his arms, and murmured in her ear, “Hurry up and take the money. Today, you only need to sit on my lap and play five-card studs with me. I won’t do anything to you!”

This was the first time Hua Yan had any close contact with a man, so she panicked. But when she was about to resist and shout, Qin Feng’s words wafted past her ear and calmed her down.

If she could get 100,000 yuan after keeping him company while he played a few card games, then it was still within Hua Yan’s range of tolerance. Hua Yan was impoverished, and Qin Feng was about her age; on top of that, he was handsome and tall. She felt he was a hundred times better than those corpulent middle-aged men!

After hesitating for a while, Hua Yan clenched her teeth and replied, “Please honor your words and do what you said! If you want anything else, I’ll never say yes!”

“It’s my call! Okay, okay, just keep the money!”

As he spoke, Qin Feng pushed 100,000 chips to Hua Yan. This time, Hua Yan didn’t refuse; she put all the chips into her purse.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng. You have accomplished

the mission: spend 100,000 yuan in real life. You've been rewarded 100 Hedonist Points!"

The system notification resounded in Qin Feng's head. Qin Feng was slightly thrilled. He hastily spent 50 Hedonist Points to purchase a talisman of clairvoyance!

Qin Feng had used this plaything during the time he investigated Feng Tian Hua at Royal Hotel. The effect would last half an hour, and it was quite useful!

Chapter 354 - Why Is There a Light Only Above His Head?

“Master! If you want to win 10 million yuan in the shortest time, I suggest you to try the low-level Lucky Potion!” suggested Little Pig.

Qin Feng was familiar with Lucky Potion. Not long ago, when he advanced to Rank 5 Hedonist Mortal, Qin Feng had bought a bottle of Lucky Potion to play the lottery. As a result, he gained the Sovereign level skill: Vajra Esotery!

“That potion requires 500 Hedonist Points. I don’t have enough points to buy it now!” Qin Feng grumbled.

“Yes, Lucky Potion costs 500 Hedonist Points. What I said was the low-level Lucky Potion! It costs only 50 Hedonist Points! Although the effect of a low-level Lucky Potion is 10 times weaker than Lucky Potion, it’s more than enough for gambling!”

Little Pig’s suggestion was good. Since Qin Feng was now racing against time to rescue people, he used his remaining 50 Hedonist Points and bought a bottle of low-level Lucky Potion without any hesitation!

A faint azure-colored potion appeared in Qin Feng’s hand. When no one was paying attention to him, he quickly gulped the potion and activated the talisman of clairvoyance. At this moment, the dealer issued him his pocket card. Qin Feng looked over—and was so stunned that his eyeballs almost fell from their sockets!

It wasn’t because his card was bad; it was because he suddenly realized Yan Yan, who was sitting in his arms, was completely naked!

Hua Yan’s back was as mellow as jade, fair-skinned, smooth, and resilient. She had a slender and supple waist, and a long pair of straight legs. As for her magnificent breasts, Qin Feng didn’t have

the guts to look. This was because he was afraid blood would gush out from his nose!

“Ah! You... How can you like this?” Noticing Qin Feng’s reaction, Hua Yan was infuriated. She struggled and broke free of Qin Feng’s arm, glaring him with a glacial expression.

This person is too shameless. How can he use his thingy to poke me?!

“Hehe! Beautiful, I’m sorry for my rudeness. I just can’t control it!” Qin Feng replied, smiling awkwardly.

Because of the talisman of clairvoyance, everybody became translucent before Qin Feng’s eyes. After Qin Feng took a peek at Hua Yan’s well-toned body, even he, a hedonist young master who had seen countless girls, became a little agitated!

Hua Yan got angrier. She pouted disdainfully and stared at Qin Feng. If you can’t control your thingy, then you’d better not be human!

After this unexpected incident, Hua Yan didn’t want to sit in Qin Feng’s arms anymore, choosing to stand coldly beside Qin Feng instead.

Since Qin Feng still had a mission to do, he paid no further heed to Hua Yan. Without wasting any time, he hastily looked upward with the talisman of clairvoyance!

Those airtight reinforced concrete walls were now a transparent grid framework—and absolutely clear before Qin Feng’s eyes!

Qin Feng hurriedly looked around. Soon enough, he had a good grasp of Feng Yun Fun City’s internal structure!

This Fun City was a four-story building!

The 1st floor was a casino. The 2nd floor was a city of footbaths. The 3rd floor was strange, partitioned into many enclosed rooms filled with several medical devices. Obviously, those weren’t guest

rooms. As for the 4th floor, it was beyond the range of the talisman of clairvoyance, so it became a little blurry.

Qin Feng still couldn't find Liu Bing Bing after he looked around. Hence, he suspected that she might be detained on the 4th floor. Since the range of the talisman of clairvoyance was limited, Qin Feng would have to go to the 2nd or 3rd floor to get a better image!

“Mister! It's your turn!”

The dealer spoke urgently. Qin Feng quickly returned to his surroundings. The dealer had already distributed the 2nd card. Since his card was the biggest among the four, according to the rules, Qin Feng had the priority to call his wager first.

“A king of hearts? I like it!” Qing Feng spoke in a slovenly manner. Then, he casually flung two chips and said, “100,000!”

“Fudge! Are you insane?” The baldy sitting beside Qin Feng folded his cards, grumbling!

It was only the first round, and Qin Feng called 100,000 yuan. He truly was a rich tyrant!

“Nowadays youngsters really can't hold their horses. You're destined to lose everything here today; not even your underwear will be spared!” A rich lady folded her cards as well, throwing yet another scornful gaze at Qin Feng!

“You have a lot of guts, young lad! Very well, this elder shall play with you!” A middle-aged man with a black cigar clamped between his lips laughed, exposing golden teeth. He called and casually flung 100,000 chips into the pot. He stroked his jade thumb ring, and sent a lustful gaze at Hua Yan.

Hua Yan was startled and disgusted by his impudent wretched look and smile!

Very soon, the dealer distributed their 3rd cards!

Qin Feng got a queen of hearts. He was still the biggest this

round!

“Two hundred thousand!” Qin Feng pushed another 200,000 chips onto the table without any delay.

Only the man with gold teeth had followed Qin Feng. He currently held a three and a six, so he was hesitating now, frowning his brows deeply while formulating his countermeasures!

“Brother Yellow Teeth! Not calling this time?” Qin Feng mirthfully looked at his opponent.

“F*ck! What the hell are you saying?” The man with gold teeth smacked the table and yelled, “Look at them clearly, son! These are gold, real gold! I inlaid my teeth with gold!”

Hua Yan, who was standing beside Qin Feng, was tickled pink by him and laughed. However, she could only suppress her laughter because she was afraid of enraging the gold-teeth man.

“Call! Two hundred thousand!” The gold-teeth man readily took the bait, and fell into Qin Feng’s trap!

The 3rd cards were distributed!

Qin Feng got a jack of hearts. Meanwhile, the gold-teeth man got an eight!

The other three players were wide-eyed, stunned. What a lucky man! He gets a connector! What stunned them the most was that Qin Feng’s hand was double suited!

The gold-teeth man had a three, a six, and an eight; on top of that, all the three cards he held had different suits. It was clear that he was losing the game!

“Aiya! Looks like Big Brother Yellow Teeth has a big card in your hand! I guess your hole card is an eight. If you get another eight in the final round, you will get a three of a kind! Wow, it seems like you’re lucky in making money!”

Although Qin Feng seemed to be praising the man with gold

teeth, everybody knew that Qin Feng was actually mocking him. On the other hand, Hua Yan, who had just recovered from the joke “Big Brother Yellow Teeth,” was once again thrilled by Qin Feng and burst into a fit of laughter. She realized that Qin Feng was mouthy; he just couldn’t play the game quietly!

“I know I’m losing, but in order to befriend Big Brother Yellow Teeth, I’ve decided to raise my wager to 500,000 yuan!” Qin Feng added another 500,000 chips!

The rest of the people squinted disdainfully at Qin Feng. It’s obvious that you’re winning this game. Do you think that Big Brother Gold Teeth is an idiot?

“Madness! I don’t want to be your friend!” The gold-teeth man didn’t have the guts to follow anymore. He gave an excuse and folded!

It was the final round. The dealer had given all of them a card each. This time, Qin Feng got a three. Meanwhile, the gold-teeth man really got another eight.

The atmosphere became cold as everybody tensed up, focusing on Qin Feng flipping his pocket card. All of them looked at Qin Feng’s pocket card, it was a five. The gold-teeth man couldn’t help and turned over his pocket card as well. To his amazement, it was yet another eight!

Three eights, Fa Fa Fa! [TN: The phonetic writing of number 8 (Ba) has the same pronunciation as 发 (Fa), which carries the meaning of wealth or fortune.]

Qin Feng had guessed it right!

“Aiya! Big Brother Yellow Teeth, how generous you are to allow me, this little brother, to win the game! You are so generous. I salute you! You’re the kind of friend that one should have, a rich idiot!” Qin Feng said gleefully. He was amazed by the effect of the low-level Lucky Potion. He’d like a prophet in this 30 minutes!

“Yan Yan! I’m so thirsty! Quick, take the money and buy me two glasses of juice!” Qin Feng shoved 100,000 chips at Hua Yan. “Keep the rest as your tip!”

Hua Yan had just walked a few steps when she heard Qin Feng’s words; she staggered and almost fell to the floor!

Very soon, all of them had started the second game! After the first round, the other four players had gotten a grasp of Qin Feng.

One should be able to tell with a single glance that this person was a rich and willful wastrel from an aristocratic family.

The four of them were agitated, each of them itching to make their move. It was rare to see an idiotic, tactless rich young master around! All of them had decided that they must roll him up today!

“Mister, you should speak first!”

This time, Yellow Teeth had the best card, an ace of hearts!

“Fifty thousand!” Yellow Teeth threw 50,000 into the pot in a grandiose manner!

Normally, he would play five-card stud only in thousands, at most 10,000 or 20,000. But today, after meeting Qin Feng, Yellow Teeth had thrown caution to the winds and played with him!

“Big Brother Yellow Teeth indeed is a rich guy! We should enjoy ourselves to the fullest while playing cards. I love playing card games with a person likes Big Brother Yellow Teeth!” Qin Feng grabbed 100,000 chips and threw it into the pot. “Raise!”

The remaining three people’s countenances sank. They wanted to scoop up Qin Feng’s money; however, this person was too aggressive. Although the three of them had good cards in their hands, none of them had the guts to follow him!

“Hmph! I don’t believe you will win twice in a row, little brat! Call, 100,000 yuan!” The baldy gritted his teeth and followed Qin Feng.

The remaining rich lady and a foreign woman folded!

“Mister! Your fruit juice!” While the dealer was distributing cards, Hua Yan returned with two glasses of fruit juice and put them in front of Qin Feng along with the remaining 90,000 chips.

Qin Feng shoved both chips and fruit juice to Hua Yan. “If I ask you to take it, then you should take it! Now, find a chair and sit beside me. Won’t you get tired from standing all day long in high heels?!”

Like a huge rock falling into water, Qin Feng’s words made Hua Yan’s thoughts run wild!

She knew that the rich treated people like dogs. The rich would order hostesses like her, in particular, and toy with them like slaves. She never expected that a sickeningly rich young master like Qin Feng would have a soft spot.

This was Hua Yan’s first time wearing high heels; her feet were bruised. She carefully took a chair and sat beside Qin Feng, taking a sip from the fruit juice!

The dealer had distributed the 2nd card. Qin Feng got a seven, the lowest among the four!

That rich lady and the foreign woman who folded shook their heads and sighed. It seemed like Qin Feng had used up all his luck and would lose this round. They started to regret that they didn’t follow!

The gold-teeth man got another ace. “Haha! I got a pair of aces! Nice, nice!” He was so excited that he almost jumped. Then, he yelled arrogantly, “200,000 yuan!”

The baldy had an eight and a king. He was hesitating whether should he fold or not!

“Dealer! It’s so unfair!” Qin Feng pulled Hua Yan into his arms. Then, he whined like a spoiled brat, “Why does that man have a light above him, while we don’t?”

Stunned by Qin Feng's words, everybody looked above the baldy. All of them then pondered, "There is no light above him. Moreover, does it really matter? The hall is already bright enough!"

"Aiya! I'm sorry! It's the reflection on this baldy's head!"

Pfft!

Hua Yan couldn't restrain herself anymore; she covered her mouth with her hand and giggled. Originally, she'd been rather disgusted when Qin Feng hugged her, but now, she laughed so much that she forgot that Qin Feng was holding her in his arms. She had to admit it: although this hedonist young master was frivolous, he was really funny!

"F*ck! You're asking for death, you snotty brat!" Baldy's face darkened completely. He smacked the table and prepared to have a death match with Qin Feng!

Chapter 355 - The Prophet

Seeing that Baldy was riled up, Qin Feng was happy as a clam at high tide in his heart!

This was the result he wanted. As long he got on everybody's nerves and caused them to lose their composure, it would be child's play for him to win 10 million yuan!

"Aiyo! You're so cocky, Baldy! Are you asking for a fight? I came here to enjoy myself, not to fight with you! Dealer, can't you do something about him!" Qin Feng got up as well. He sent a glare at Baldy first, and then looked at the dealer.

The dealer's countenance sank slightly. After that, he looked at Baldy and said in a stern manner, "Mister, please be silent and play the game. If you do not wish to continue, you may leave now!"

Baldy gritted his teeth tightly and took his seat at last. He was in Heping Town, the territory of Young Master Li. He didn't have the guts to make a fuss here and bother him!

Seeing that Baldy had sat down again, Hua Yan patted her towering breasts and let out a long sigh of relief. This Mister Qin is really a troublemaker!

"Hehe! I knew it; you've got no balls! You're all talk and no action! Crush me with money if you can, and please win a round first before acting tough in front of me!" Qin Feng pouted as he spoke.

"F*ck! I'll show you how rich I am! I swear to god, I'm going to smack you to death with money today!"

Baldy was irked; he raised the ante, shoving 500,000 in chips into the pot, startling Gold-teeth Man!

The 3rd card was distributed!

Baldy had a six, an eight, and a king!

Gold-teeth Man had a pair of aces, and a three!

Qin Feng's cards were the smallest—a three, a five, and a six!

Gold-teeth Man still had the biggest cards among the three. He laughed so much that he couldn't close his mouth!

The pot on the table held more than 2 million in chips. At this rate, Gold-teeth Man could easily win a few million.

Realizing he had a huge chance of winning, Gold-teeth Man pushed a pile of chips to the center and called, "500,000!"

Baldy gritted his teeth, preparing to throw his cards this round!

"Baldy! Your cards are obviously a lot better than Big Brother Yellow Teeth's!" Qin Feng yelled once again.

The four people in front of Qin Feng glared at him sourly. They all thought in their hearts, "Baldy's cards are much better than Gold Teeth's? Is this young lad blind or something?"

"Let me guess. Your pocket card should be a six, and your next card will be a six as well. A pair of sixes breaks the jinx, so you're getting a three of a kind... Wow, you're so lucky!

"It'll be a pity if you throw the card away this time!" Qin Feng shook his head, sighing!

On hearing Qin Feng, Baldy stopped and decided to keep his hand.

During their previous game, Qin Feng had predicted that Gold-teeth Man would get three eights, and in the end, that man really got a three of a kind. Although everybody thought Qin Feng had gotten it right by blind luck, gamblers really did believe in this kind of unrealistic thing.

Maybe Qin Feng was a prophet!

"Damn it! Call, 500,000!" Baldy clenched his teeth and followed Gold-teeth Man.

His action stunned Gold-teeth Man. Could it be Qin Feng really guessed it right?

“Since the two brothers have called, how could I not follow? Call!” Qin Feng calmly pushed a large pile of chips forward and bluffed, “1 million!”

The final card was distributed!

Baldy was so excited that he almost shouted. He really did get a six!

On the other hand, Big Brother Yellow Teeth was so angry that he almost flipped the table. This was because he got another four!

“I told you, Baldy. Your card must be larger than that Yellow Teeth’s! Your pocket card is a six, and I assume that Yellow Teeth’s pocket card must be a ten! He can’t possibly win against you!”

As soon as Qin Feng finished speaking, Gold-teeth Man glowered at him. “Shut up, you snotty little brat!”

Qin Feng did not get angry at all. He looked at Gold-teeth Man with a meaningful smile. “Big Brother Yellow Teeth, although you have the largest card now, but I assure you, you won’t be able to win this game. I suggest you throw the card. Otherwise, you’ll lose 1 million eventually!”

“Hmph! I’d be a dead fool if I believe you!” Gold-teeth Man gritted his teeth and flung another 2 million chips into the pot.

He had two aces in his hands, so he was the biggest among the three. He didn’t believe that Baldy could perform a comeback and win the game!

As for Qin Feng, they both ignored him. This was because nobody believed that Qin Feng could still win with such lousy cards!

“F*ck! I don’t care anymore! Little brat, I believe in you! I hope you’re right this time!” After hesitating for a moment, Baldy followed and threw another 2 million chips into the pot.

Qin Feng looked at that pile of chips, delighted. He hugged Hua Yan!

Chump!

Suddenly, Qin Feng kissed Hua Yan's delicate face. Then, he said, "You are really my lucky lady!"

Hua Yan was gobsmacked; her body trembled in Qin Feng arms... This was the first time a man kissed her!

After Qin Feng called, they had reached the most critical moment in this round!

Gold-teeth Man didn't believe Qin Feng's nonsense. So he took the initiative and flipped his cards. It was a ten, just as Qin Feng had predicted!

Wow!

Looking at this ten, everybody sighed. Did Qin Feng get it right again this time?

Baldy was shivering in excitement. He carefully flipped his pocket card, and when he saw the number six on that card, he instantly grabbed it and gave it a kiss! After that, he threw his pocket card on the table and exclaimed, "Hahaha! I have a three of a kind. I've won!"

"I've taken a liking to you, little brat! Let's write off all our grudges!" Baldy looked at Qin Feng in satisfaction. At the same time, he extended his arm and started to embrace the pile of chips.

That pile of chips had roughly 20 million yuan; it was sufficient for him to spend for a long time!

"Please be patient, Big Brother Baldy! I haven't flipped my card yet!" Qin Feng suddenly laughed. "Yes, I did mention before that your card must be larger than Yellow Teeth's. But there is something that I haven't tell you. That is, my card must be larger than yours!"

Wow!

The remaining people marveled in their hearts when Qin Feng finished speaking.

Before, nobody believed his prophecy. But in the wake of Qin Feng's series of correct predictions, everybody became nervous, edgy, and restless! All of them then pondered in their hearts, "Could it be this person is cheating? He dares to cheat and act arrogantly under Young Master Li's eyes. Is he looking for death?"

"Yan Yan! You're my goddess of luck tonight. I'll give you the chance to flip my pocket card!" Qin Feng patted Hua Yan's back. Her back was smooth and resilient, and it had a nice texture!

Hua Yan wasn't in the mood to care about Qin Feng's harassment. The stakes of this game reached 20 million yuan. She didn't have the guts to flip Qin Feng's pocket card. What if he loses? Will this Mister Qin look for trouble with me?

"Mister Qin! It's better if you flip it yourself!" Hua Yan looked at Qin Feng with a nervous expression.

"Don't worry! I won't cause you any trouble even if I lose... Quick, flip it! I'll give you another 1 million yuan if I've won!"

Hua Yan got excited. She then carefully walked to the table, extended her slender arm, gripped Qin Feng's pocket card tightly, and flipped it slowly!

Everybody was holding their breath, focusing their gaze on Hua Yan's mellow jade hand. Even the dealer who distributed the cards couldn't resist and look over in curiosity!

Slap!

She set down the card, and it was a four of hearts!

Everybody hastily looked back at Qin Feng's four other cards. The numbers chained up in a progression: three, four, five, six, seven; on top of that, all of them were hearts!

“Holy crap! Straight flush!”

“F*ck! It’s too spooky!”

“What luck! I don’t want to play anymore! I will lose my bra if I continued to play with this guy!”

.....

Everybody whined. That rich lady and that foreign woman shook their heads and left. Yellow Teeth and Baldy, on the other hand, still stared blankly at Qin Feng’s cards, unable to return to their senses!

“Seems like I win again! Thank you for your commitment, brothers! Both of you continued to play with me even though you knew you’re losing! You truly are my good brothers!” Qin Feng signaled Hua Yan with his eyes as he grinned at the duo. Taking her cue from Qin Feng, Hua Yan then hastily went up to the table and took all those chips.

“Wait! I don’t believe you have so much luck, you little brat! You must be cheating!” Before Hua Yan could put away the chips, Gold Teeth had barged forward angrily.

Qin Feng glanced at the dealer, and realized that this person wouldn’t stop Gold Teeth. Gold Teeth’s fist was closing on Qin Feng’s face!

“Watch out!” Although Hua Yan didn’t like Qin Feng, she couldn’t help but warn him.

Crack!

A brittle sound echoed. Qin Feng had somehow grabbed Gold Teeth’s huge fist. With a light twist, he broke Gold Teeth’s arm. Gold Teeth was in so much pain that he fell to the floor and let out a piercing shriek!

“What happened? How dare you making a fuss in Feng Yun Fun City?!” Four security guards had come over, and glared ferociously

at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng darted a glance indifferently at the four. With a lofty demeanor, he yelled, “With which eyes of yours did you see me creating a disturbance? It’s this rascal who lost the game, didn’t admit his defeat, and acted shamelessly! All I’ve done is just teach him a lesson. You came at the right time. Hurry up and cast him out of Feng Yun Fun City!”

“Right, I suspect you are a swindler. How dare you cheat in Young Master Li’s domain! You’re asking to die, you scallywag!”

“Aiya! Where, when, or how did you see me cheat? Don’t tell me you always act dumb after you lose money to others!”

“Hmph! We’ll find out after we search your body! Let me frisk you if you’re really innocent!” Enduring excruciating pain, Yellow Teeth got to his feet and walked toward Qin Feng. Except he was pushed away by Qin Feng before he could get near him!

“I warn you, don’t casually come near me! I’m straight! Don’t you have any filthy thoughts of me, you pervert!”

Seeing Qin Feng’s serious look, everybody’s lips quirked vigorously!

“Mister! In order to prove your innocence, please cooperate with us and let us check your body!” Two of the security guards walked over. Both of them looked at Qin Feng with grave expressions.

Qin Feng raised his head and looked upward. He realized the images of the 3rd and 4th floors were still blurry. As so, he clapped his hands and said, “I’ll allow you to search my body. But I don’t want any man touching my body... Let her frisk me!”

Qin Feng pointed at Hua Yan. The four security guards knew she was part of the personnel of Fun City, so they nodded their heads and agreed to Qin Feng’s suggestion!

“Yan Yan, come! Touch me!” Qin Feng looked at Hua Yan, beaming happily.

Hua Yan reluctantly walked toward Qin Feng. She glared at him and started searching his body!

She used her slender lily-white hands to grope through Qin Feng's clothes. After that, those security guards demanded that she stick her hands inside Qin Feng's clothes. It was natural for Qin Feng not to refuse; instead, he was actually enjoying it.

Hua Yan gritted her teeth, and slid her hands along Qin Feng's upper torso. When her fingers touched Qin Feng's well-toned pecs and abs, she was so embarrassed that she shuddered.

"Brothers, I didn't find anything suspicious!" Hua Yan pretended to be calm and quickly searched Qin Feng's body. Her face was blushing red by the time she finished frisking him.

Everybody was watching when Hua Yan searched Qin Feng's body. They noticed that Qin Feng didn't hide any cards in his clothes. Frowning, those four security guards fell silent. After a few moments, they raised their heads and looked at Hua Yan.

"No, we're not done yet. You haven't searched his lower part!"

The atmosphere instantly turned agitated!

Hua Yan was tall and gorgeous. Many people drooled on seeing her curvaceous and seductive body. Now, they were all anticipating the scene of this beauty frisking Qin Feng's lower part in public.

"R-Really? I've searched through his trouser pockets and even his shoes. I'm certain that he's innocent!" Hua Yan said, exhibiting a troubled expression.

Without any demur, Qin Feng pulled her into his arms. Then, he curled his lips, smiling wickedly. "Why is it unnecessary? You haven't search inside my trousers yet. Perhaps, I have something inside?"

Chapter 356 - Capture Qin Feng Alive!

Extremely embarrassed, Hua Yan broke out in a cold sweat! Those onlookers became restless; some of them even whistled at her!

“No! I-I can’t!” After hesitating for a brief moment, Hua Yan suddenly pushed Qin Feng away. She still couldn’t nerve herself up to do this kind of thing!

Qin Feng gleefully gazed at Hua Yan’s mellow back. Soon after, he looked the security guards and said, “Anyone of you wants to touch?”

A trace of disgust flitted across the faces of two of the bulky security guards. They shilly-shallied for a moment and waved their hands. Then, they yelled, “Let it be! Let it be! Since we’ve searched you thoroughly, you’ve proven your innocence. Everybody, back to your game!”

After everybody left, the security guard who had led Qin Feng in ran to him with a smile on his face. “Mister Qin! It’s all just a misunderstanding. I’m sorry for all the troubles we caused you, and we sincerely hope for your forgiveness!”

Qin Feng was his patron, so he had to do justice to Qin Feng. As long as Qin Feng returned and spent, he could earn ample commissions!

“Did you finish calculating my chips?” Qin Feng had returned to the table he’d gambled at just now.

“Mister Qin! You’ve won a total of 26,020,000 in chips! Do you want to convert it to cash, or do you want to play other games?” asked the dealer as he looked at Qin Feng.

“Yan Yan! Come over here!” Qin Feng crooked his finger at Hua Yan, who was standing not far from him.

Hua Yan looked warily at Qin Feng. They’d finished the game,

and Qin Feng had earned quite a sum. Could it be this person wants to have a one-night-stand with me?

“Mister Qin! W-What’s the matter?” Hua Yan came to Qin Feng’s side cautiously.

Seeing this lass was so afraid of himself, Qin Feng pulled her into his arms and cracked a laugh, “Yan Yan! I’m not a tiger. Why are you so afraid of me?”

“Oh yeah! I have a gun. Could it be you are afraid of my gun?” Qin Feng snickered, sniffing Hua Yan’s body fragrance.

He didn’t plan on touching this woman. But he noticed that Hua Yan was different from the other hostesses. Qin Feng couldn’t help but tease her!

“You... You let go of me!” Hua Yan struggled with all her might. This person is too blatant!

Qin Feng held Hua Yan with one arm. Then, he used his other arm to grab a handful of chips, unzip Hua Yan’s qipao collar, and stuff all the chips into her qipao.

Hua Yan was a bosomy woman, and she had a deep cleavage. Those chips fell into the cleavage and fit in it just fine!

“Ah ah! What are you doing? Release me!” Hua Yan screamed, annoyed. When had she been humiliated like this before?

“Little girl, you don’t belong here. Take the money and leave!” Qin Feng suddenly let go.

Smack!

And he smacked Hua Yan’s ample bottom before continuing, “Consider this your tip!”

Hua Yan was embarrassed and angry, her face flashing green and purple. She then spun her body around and took her leave!

It was just that when she passed by Qin Feng, Hua Yan’s expression suddenly changed. She flicked her lily-white hand

lightly, and a strange thing fell onto Qin Feng's body.

Hua Yan ran all the way to the locker room, where she hastily took off her revealing qipao and changed into her usual clean tracksuit.

She then coiled her long hair into a plait, and washed away her makeup with water. Soon enough, a fresh, pure, and attractive girl appeared in the mirror. She waved her little pink fists at the mirror, pouted her mouth high like a willful, lovely little girl, and muttered, "You bastard Qin, acting so high and mighty just because you own a few more pennies... Now you're cursed by my Gu poison of love; just you wait for your demise!" [TN: Gu poison - Gu "蛊" poison "毒" was a venom-based poison associated with the culture of South China, particularly Nanyue. Gu poison was prepared by sealing various kind of venomous creatures such as centipede, scorpion, and snake inside a closed jar, where they devoured one another and concentrated their toxin into a single survivor. Gu was widely used in black magic practices such as manipulating sex partners, creating diseases, and causing death.]

At this moment, Qin Feng had already converted all his chips into cash, which was stored in his member card. He also requested the security guard to upgrade his silver card into a gold card. This time, Qin Feng could finally go to the 2nd floor and have a closer look.

He constantly checked the time as he walked toward the flight of stairs. Qin Feng realized that he was running out of time. It had been 20 minutes since he activated the talisman of clairvoyance. So now, the talisman of clairvoyance would last for only another 10 minutes! "I need to hurry," Qin Feng mumbled in his heart.

Feng Yun Fun City, 4th floor, a private luxury room. A debonair and personable young man stood before a floor bed. At his feet lay a woman, a graceful and defiant woman.

"It's you!" Liu Bing Bing peered at the man standing in front of

her, her shining eyes blazing anger, like two torches. Not even she could have imagined that the mastermind behind the human-smuggling ring was him!

“Director Liu seems surprised! But I’m not surprised to see you here!” The man squatted down. He glued his nose to Liu Bing Bing’s breasts and took a deep breath. Then, he exclaimed, “Director Liu, you smell so good!”

“F*ck off!” Liu Bing Bing’s hands and feet were tied with rope. She opened her eyes wide and yelled at him, “Did you place a mole in my team? So you already knew that I came over here with my team?!”

Liu Bing Bing was an experienced police officer. Her mind was quick, so she figured it all out very quickly!

“Well, well. It seems like Director Liu doesn’t fail your title as the deputy director of Acropolis City’s Northern Region Sub-bureau. You’re indeed a clever girl. But you are too late!” the man sneered.

It wasn’t because he received a tip-off about Liu Bing Bing’s raiding operation; up to now, he still didn’t know his men had sold him out. At present, he didn’t feel pleased that he’d caught Liu Bing Bing; he was merely faking his triumphant look!

He hated Liu Bing Bing, hated Qin Feng. Because of their alliance, Liu Bing Bing and Qin Feng had ravaged his family business and almost dragged him down. He longed to kill these two people!

“Release me right now! If you dare lay a finger on me, the Liu family in the provincial capital will chase you down with all its might!” Liu Bing Bing’s body emanated a glacial aura. She was a woman from an aristocratic family; she would never lower her head, maintaining an arrogant manner instead, even though she was in dire straits!

Slap!

The man gave Liu Bing Bing a huge slap in the face. He loathed

Liu Bing Bing's haughty demeanor.

He spat on the floor, licked his lips, and guffawed blatantly. "Haha! The Liu family? I'm so scared! I'm just afraid that after you die, their efforts to search for your murderer will prove futile. They don't even know who killed you! So, what should I be afraid of? What can you do to me? What can the Liu family do to me?"

"You think too highly of yourself, b*tch! I'm now going to strip off your clothes and do you. I want to see what right you have to be so arrogant!"

The man's eyes become bloodshot. He then pounced on Liu Bing Bing like a wild beast. Frightened, Liu Bing Bing turned pale; she struggled for all she was worth, trying to break free!

Bang!

The door to the room was suddenly opened!

The man stopped abruptly, his eyes filled with murderous intent. "Who the f*ck gave you permission to disturb me?!"

"Young Master Li, something bad has happened!" Young Master Li's menacing aura startled the man who entered the room so badly that his whole body quivered. Because he realized he had interrupted Young Master Li's wonderful moment!

"Say it fast. If you can't, then f*ck off!"

"Qin Feng is here!"

Qin Feng is here?

Young Master Li trembled instinctively after he heard his underling's report!

He knew Liu Bing Bing had led a team to raid his base, but he hadn't known Qin Feng was here too! When did this little brat come? Why does he know Liu Bing Bing is here, in Feng Yun Fun City?

"Hmph! Just you wait. You will never be able to escape from Qin

Feng!” Excitement flickered in Liu Bing Bing’s eyes. Her expression turned chilly as she stared at Young Master Li.

Slap!

Young Master Li backhanded Liu Bing Bing in the face. Then, he roared, “F*cking b*tch! Let me capture your wild man first, and do you in front of him!”

Young Master Li left the room. He followed his underling to another enclosed room, which was the surveillance room of Feng Yun Fun City. Large monitor screens on the wall allowed them to see the whole Feng Yun Fun City from here!

Pointing at one of the screens, his underling said, “Young Master Li! That little brat has gone up to the 2nd floor. Should I lead a team and capture him now?”

The man’s gaze fell on the screen; every breath Qin Feng took, every movement Qin Feng made was laid bare under his nose. The man stared fixedly at Qin Feng like a serpent sighting its prey. He pinched the corner of a table hard.

A “bang” echoed in the room!

The man had crushed the corner of that solid wood table!

“Haha! Yes! Of course we have to capture him!” the man suddenly bellowed uncontrollably. “Have Custodian Qing lead a team to go after him. Inform Custodian Qing that I want him alive!”

.....

Qin Feng arrived at the 2nd floor under the security guard’s lead. Just like what he had seen a little while ago, the 2nd floor was a large city of footbaths. When Qin Feng arrived, a pageant of women in qipaos came forward, welcoming him with smiles!

“Mister Qin! We have many beauties in this floor! We can even book young Chinese models for you. If you want a first-tier or

second-tier celebrity, then you're required to inform me in advance, and we'll help arrange it. However, the price will certainly be much more expensive!"

Pretending to listen to the security guard, Qin Feng hastily gazed upward!

Since he was now on the 2nd floor, so he could see much more clearly. Everything in the 3rd floor became pellucid before his eyes!

The 3rd floor was partitioned into many rooms. Each room was small, only 20 square meters long, and was equipped with a single bed, plus a few medical devices. The rooms had a hospital ward vibe.

What are these? The function of the 3rd floor roused Qin Feng's curiosity. After that, he hastily looked over to the 4th floor.

The 4th floor was small; it only had a few rooms, which were decorated like offices. However, Qin Feng could see only half of the 4th floor from the 2nd floor. The other half was still blurry!

Found them! Qin Feng's eyes suddenly brimmed with light. This was because he had found Liu Bing Bing's subordinates detained in a room. However, he still hadn't located Liu Bing Bing's figure!

"Mister Qin! Can you tell me which models or celebrities you're interested in?" With the security guard's voice resounding in his ear, Qin Feng hastily withdrew his gaze.

"Hehe! I have taken a liking to a big shot. I'm just not sure whether can you invite her to come over!"

"We can assure you, Mister Qin, that we can invite almost 90% of the celebrities in China! Everything is fine as long as Mister Qin can pay the price!" The security guard fawned on Qin Feng.

"Even Miss Rao Shi Man?" Qin Feng asked a probing question!

"Ahem ahem... You aim high, Mister Qin. Unfortunately, we still can't get our hands on Miss Rao Shi Man. Many people have

nominated her, but no matter how many times we contact her manager, even with a price as high as five million yuan a night, we never get any reply from that lass!”

Although Qin Feng knew Rao Shi Man wasn't a slut, hearing the security guard's words made him inexplicably happy in his heart!

“Then just give me any woman!” Qin Feng waved his hand indifferently.

He hadn't come to enjoy himself. He planned to stall the security guard first, and examine the 4th floor thoroughly after he went into a private room later on!

Soon after, the security guard returned with a beauty. “Mister Qin, this is Li Li! The ace among the aces! She is gorgeous, tall, and excellent in bed! I'm certain that she can serve Mister Qin well, and Mister Qin will be very satisfied!”

Qin Feng goggled at Li Li. With a frivolous expression, he swiftly pulled her into his arms. Then, he looked at the security guard and asked, “Oh yeah! What do we have in the 3rd floor? I might go there to have some fun after I've played enough with this girl!”

Chapter 357 - The Verdant Sect

The security guard was stunned; his expression changed slightly. However, he soon reverted to normal and said, “Mister Qin! Please enjoy yourself first! Let’s leave the rest for later!”

Qin Feng noticed the security guard’s insincerity. Hence, Qin Feng didn’t pursue the subject, as he was afraid he might blow his cover. He hugged that scantily dressed woman and went into a private room.

He looked over to the 4th floor as soon as he entered the private room!

“Young Master Qin! Let me help you to take your clothes off!” Anybody would have melted listening to Li Li’s coquettish voice!

Suddenly, Qin Feng felt a soft, warm body nestled in his arms. He withdrew his gaze, and threw that woman on the bed!

Giggles! “You’re so impatient, Young Master Qin. Originally, I planned to cavort with you in the bathtub first, and then perform a striptease for you!” said Li Li as she started taking off her qipao!

Qin Feng swallowed hard at Li Li’s humongous breasts. Since he still had work to do, he promptly suppressed the burning desire in his body, and said, “Put your clothes back on, and chat with me!”

“Huh? Chat?” Stunned, Li Li halted her action. Ever since she started this job, Qin Feng was her first customer who asked her to chat with him right after they entered the room!

“What do you want to talk about?”

“Astronomy or geography, anything!” Qin Feng waved his hand nonchalantly. He was observing the situation in the 4th floor. However, he still couldn’t see through that blurry part!

“Young Master Qin, I... I don’t know how!”

Qin Feng suspected a hostess would have difficulty talking about

astronomy and geography, so he said, “Then talk about the four arts. Zither, go, calligraphy, or painting, choose any one!”

Li Li’s face darkened. She thought to herself, “Is this person crazy?”

“Young Master Qin, can we switch to another topic?”

“Then tell me anecdotes of your customers!”

“Sure, sure! I’m okay with this. I have a lot of funny stories!”

Then, Qin Feng tried over and over again to see through the blurry spot on the 4th floor. Meanwhile, Li Li sat on the bed and talked about some of her customers’ strange hobbies. However, this woman was too bold and uninhibited. Qin Feng felt he might turn into a beast sooner or later just by listening to her stories!

Qin Feng’s expression suddenly changed. He growled at Li Li, “Keep quiet!”

Li Li felt an incredibly dense and powerful aura erupt from Qin Feng’s body, causing her to blanch with fear. She felt that he had become a different person, and the suppression from his aura made her feel suffocated.

On the other hand, Qin Feng furrowed his eyebrows deeply as he stood quietly by the door. He could hear someone closing in, loud and clear, although that person walked softly, almost without any sound. As that person’s qi grew stronger and stronger, Qin Feng knew he was in trouble. That person wasn’t ordinary!

“Scream! Hurry!” Qin Feng suddenly yelled at Li Li.

Dazed, Li Li was hadn’t regained her senses yet!

Smack!

Qin Feng moved. He arrived at Li Li’s side and slapped her bubble butt, saying, “Scream now! Scream 10 times louder than how you usually do!”

Li Li finally came to her senses. Although she was still confused,

she could only pretend to scream. Now, she was certain that Qin Feng was out of his mind!

Gasping and moaning undulated through the room, in high and low cadences. Qin Feng, on the other hand, stood at one side coldly.

Suddenly, a thin, tiny tube punctured the door, leaving a small perforation in it. Then, a wisp of colorless, tasteless gas drifted into the room.

Soon after, Li Li stopped screaming; Qin Feng stopped pushing her as well. This was because that wisp of gas put this woman to sleep. So Qin Feng learned that this gas was clearly a kind of knockout drug!

Bang!

A loud sound echoed. The large, solid mahogany door was suddenly shoved open. The doorframe went flying into the air and fell on the bed!

A man clad in a green robe walked into the room, holding with a wooden staff. He swiftly eyed the room with his pair of fierce, serpent eyes. When his gaze fell on Qin Feng, his pupils constricted!

“You are still up?”

“What do you think?” Qin Feng had been holding his breath, so he hadn’t inhaled the gas.

Seeing an unscathed Qin Feng standing neatly dressed at his original spot, Qing Feng knew that he had been tricked by the woman’s cries in the room. [TN: Qin (秦) Feng (枫), our main character. Qing (青) Feng (风), the disciple of the Verdant Sect, a Stage 6 Inner Qi master.]

However, he couldn’t fathom why Qin Feng hadn’t fallen unconscious. He said, “How is that possible? The drug I used is the Verdant Sect’s special prescription. You can’t avoid it by merely

holding your breath since the gas can permeate the body through the skin. How did you resist it?”

Qin Feng was stunned. He'd thought the knockout drug hadn't affected him because he held his breath. He never expected that the knockout drug was so powerful that it could be absorbed through the skin!

“Master! You're wearing the Flying Dragon Armour, which is impenetrable. So, how can the poisonous gas seep into your body?” Little Pig's voice suddenly resounded in Qin Feng's brain, answering Qin Feng's doubts!

“I can tell you the reason. But in return, you must answer one question from me too!” said Qin Feng as he looked at Qing Feng.

“What question?”

“What is the use of the 3rd floor in Feng Yun Fun City? Who are you? Do you know the mastermind behind this Feng Yun Fun City?”

Qing Feng's expression sank. He glowered icily at Qin Feng. “That's three f*cking questions!”

“Aw! You caught me. So what?” Qin Feng squinted his eyes, grinning from ear to ear!

“Hmph! An impudent young lad. You're only a Stage 4 External Strength expert, and you dare to act cheeky in front of me? Watch my staff!”

Qing Feng whirled his staff, throwing himself at Qin Feng. The person who made the first move had the upper hand. He knew that Qin Feng was a tough opponent from a single glance. So, he had to act fast!

Qin Feng vigilantly watched Qing Feng's every movement with his dark pupils. Qing Feng tapped lightly with his feet and leaped above Qin Feng's head. With a piercing cold aura gushing out from his staff, he swung it down directly at Qin Feng's head!

Bang!

The staff clashed with Qin Feng's fist. Their qi collided in the air, sending a shock wave at the chandelier in the ceiling and causing it to shake nonstop.

Qing Feng's attack turned Qin Feng's stomach. He almost spat out his innards. Qin Feng had never expected this man's attack to be so heavy. He'd exerted 600kg strength in a single powerful strike, forcing Qin Feng's feet to sink deep into the floor!

A glint of light flitted across Qing Feng's eyes. He glued his gaze at Qin Feng's right fist!

A glove flickering with orange light appeared out of nowhere. Seeing the essential qi lingering around the glove, Qing Feng was certain that this was a rare Spiritual Weapon!

"You know your stuff well, young lad. I admit that I underestimated you. However, you're still too weak. Killing you is just as easy as squishing an ant!"

Qing Feng got excited after he saw the Winter Iron Glove on Qin Feng's right hand. He'd never imagined that he could get an Orange Level Spiritual Weapon just by helping Young Master Li. What a lucky day!

At the same time, Young Master Li, who was sitting in the surveillance room at the 4th floor suddenly got to his feet. When his gaze fell on Qin Feng's Winter Iron Glove, he murmured, "An Orange Level Spiritual Weapon. What a deep little fellow. He even has such a great item in his hands... Ahaha! Anyway, it'll be mine!"

Clank!

The wooden staff fell again, only to release a loud, jarring sound!

Earlier on, the sight of the Winter Iron Glove had stunned Qing Feng. Now, he gaped yet again at the long sword radiating an orange color, which had appeared out of thin air, incapable of expressing himself. His vibe as an otherworldly master was long

gone, appearing instead like an ignorant wimpy kid who had never seen the world!

“Two Orange Level Spiritual Weapons... Haha! Nice sword! I like acting base!”

Qing Feng regained his composure soon after. Originally, he'd planned to capture Qin Feng alive. But after seeing two Orange Level Spiritual Weapons appear one after another, he could no longer stay calm. He decided to use all his strength and kill Qin Feng!

“Dog-beating Staff Technique!”

Qing Feng leaped into the air again. This time, he exerted a much stronger, denser aura. His eyes went bloodshot; he gripped his wooden staff tightly, and thrashed it downward!

He slashed through the air so fast he raised a whistle. Dozens of staff shadows converged into a small curtain, and crashed down on Qin Feng like a spread sky net!

An inner qi expert! His internal strength is comparable to the Yin-Yang Elders! Qin Feng figured out that his opponent must be a Stage Six Internal expert from the qi around them!

Qin Feng was currently only a Stage Four External expert with Stage Three Inner Qi. He had to escape if he ran into a Stage Six Inner Qi expert!

However, both of them were now in an enclosed room. Qin Feng didn't have space to run!

“Basic Sword Style!”

He forcibly raised the Truesteel Sword, and brandished it nonstop above his head!

One after another, sword strikes soared into the air, shooting out in all directions like flowers scattered by a heavenly maiden!

Sword strikes collided constantly with staff shadows. The space

between the two seemed to distort, and explosions echoed one after another in innumerable succession.

Pffft!

Suddenly, Qin Feng trotted a few steps back, and spurt a mouthful of fresh blood!

Qin Feng had tried with all his might, using his inner qi to ward off his opponent's attack. However, his effort was futile. He'd injured himself internally before he could parry for more than 10 moves!

"Haha! What a shame, what a shame... I didn't expect you to be a prodigy who has cultivated both external and internal techniques. It's such a waste that you're only at Stage 3 Inner Qi and you're soon to meet your demise... You can only consider yourself unlucky for encountering me today!"

Qing Feng had grown interested in Qin Feng. He realized this young lad had too many secrets, and he couldn't allow a prodigy like Qin Feng to live!

A sudden burst of air surged from below Qing Feng's feet and gathered around his body. His green robe flapped loudly in the wind; even his long hair began to flutter in the airstream!

"Young lad! Originally, Young Master Li wanted you alive. But now, I've changed my mind. If I allow a prodigy like you to remain in this world, sooner or later, you'll become a stumbling block for our Verdant Sect. So, die in peace!"

Qing Feng was preparing his final move. His wooden staff whirled in front of his chest, forming an unbreakable wind barrier and drawing the airstream into the staff shadows. Qin Feng felt that he would be reduced to minced meat if this attack landed on him!

His countenance became colder and colder. The stench of death was fast approaching!

Carrying the strength of a thousand, the wooden staff crashed down mercilessly. Qin Feng felt like he was moving in slow motion; he didn't have time to put up a barrier, much less run away!

“Since I'm dying, then I should take you with me!”

Qin Feng bellowed ferociously. He suddenly took off the heavy Flying Dragon Armour, and became as light as swallow!

He threw himself toward the overwhelming staff shadows. Qing Feng was stupefied; he didn't know what this little brat was trying to do!

Shroom shroom shroom!

Three powerful wind blades swept through the torn air. With lightning speed, they all flew toward Qing Feng's neck.

Qing Feng's complexion changed dramatically. A cold shiver suddenly ran down his spine. Something invincible was flying toward him!

“What the hell is that?!”

Wind blades had no form or color. They were merely strong bursts of wind that could kill somebody in secret!

Even Qing Feng, a Stage 6 Internal Qi expert, had to forcibly suspend his attack and quickly evade the ambush of the wind blades when he felt that ghastly cold air!

Chapter 358 - A Tyrannical Punch!

Just when Qing Feng dodged his attack, Qin Feng's eyes glowed. Without wasting any time, he hurled the Truesteel Sword at Qing Feng!

Crackles!

The Truesteel Sword successfully kept Qing Feng at bay, forcing him to recoil again and again. However, this wasn't Qin Feng's killing move. Lightning flashed, thunder rolled in the air. A long whip radiating an orange color morphed into dozens of whip shadows!

Bang bang bang!

Myriads of whip shadows overlapped, layer upon layer, and rained down on Qing Feng, who emptied his inner qi to evade the wind blades and then the Truesteel Sword. Hence, he didn't have enough time to condense his qi again to parry the attack this time. As a result, several whip shadows smashed on his body simultaneously. His green robe was shredded, and he looked like a miserable beggar!

"How could that be? How could you harm me?" Seemingly unaffected by his grave injuries, Qing Feng stared at Qin Feng with his pair of bloodshot eyes. "What are those piercing gales you sent at me? Why do they feel so dangerous?"

Qing Feng had too many questions in his mind!

Qin Feng is merely a Stage 3 Inner Qi martial artist. How can he condense qi to kill people? If they aren't condensed qi that kills people, then what are those three wind blades?

And... where did the long orange whip in his hand come from? What kind of monster is he?

Qin Feng scoffed. He didn't answer Qing Feng's question. That wind blade skill was a false bomb; it looked impressive, but

actually it was worthless. Put more bluntly, it was only conjured killing intent; however, it couldn't kill an Inner Qi master!

Qing Feng was frightened by the wind blades, just like the Yin-Yang Elders had been. All of them had the timing and strength to kill Qin Feng, but at the crucial moment, they were too afraid to make their move!

“Ask King Yama yourself!”

Qin Feng didn't dare treat a Stage 6 Inner Qi master lightly. Without giving Qing Feng a chance to catch his breath, Qin Feng switched to his Winter Iron Glove and rammed it at Qing Feng's chest!

Qing Feng burst into gales of laughter. With a hideous look, he said, “Haha! You're merely a worthless Stage 3 Inner Qi stinking brat, do you really think you can kill me?! You should be satisfied if you could hurt...”

Pfft!

Qing Feng choked on a mouthful of blood!

Crack!

Qing Feng heard his heart crumbling. It shattered into smithereens!

He glared at Qin Feng with his pair of serpent eyes, unwilling to accept the truth that he was dying. “Why? How can you release a 700kg punch?!”

After Qing Feng finished his question, his head tilted to the side, and he died!

The final punch Qin Feng had delivered was indeed barbarous. He'd paired the Winter Iron Glove with the Intermediate Level Thunder Tiger Fists, and blasted Qing Feng away with 800kg strength!

With this indescribably powerful strength, Qin Feng had sent

Qing Feng slamming deep into the wall, disrupting his inner qi, rupturing his meridians, and crushing his heart! So, Qing Feng died!

“There is always a faster gun! You can’t be too arrogant!”

Looking at the lifeless Qing Feng, Qin Feng fell into deep silence. His victory was a narrow one. If it weren’t for this young man’s pride and overconfidence, Qin Feng probably wouldn’t have been able to kill the Stage 6 Inner Qi master!

Whap!

In the surveillance room at the 4th floor. Young Master Li got to his feet once again and smashed the screen showing Qin Feng’s room to pieces!

His eyes went bloodshot; he was in a towering rage, and he almost vomited blood!

“Impossible! It is impossible for this rascal to kill Qing Feng! He’s a Stage 6 Inner Qi master!”

Young Master Li was thrown into despair. Was this the Qin Feng that he knew?

Although he was aware that Qin Feng had been hiding his true strength, deliberately pretending to be a hedonist young master in front of everybody to lull his enemies into a false sense of security, Young Master Li was still awestruck by Qin Feng’s series of ineffable feats!

Truesteel Sword, Winter Iron Glove, Spirit Snake Whip!

Even though he didn’t know the names of those Spiritual Weapons, he was certain that each and every one of those weapons was an Orange Level Spiritual Equipment! If the news of Acropolis City having three Orange Level Spiritual Equipment spread across the nation, those people from the martial arts world would go crazy and rush over to Acropolis City to plunder them!

And the last punch Qin Feng delivered, how could Qin Feng kill Qing Feng in one strike? How strong did he have to be to pull off such a feat? What was Qin Feng's actual strength?

A spate of questions churned nonstop in Young Master Li's head. His brain almost exploded!

"Young Master Li! Custodian Qing Feng... is dead!" One of his underlings ran into the room in a panic.

When he saw the smashed screen in the surveillance room, he realized that Young Master Li had already known about it!

"F*ck! I don't believe that Qin Feng will raze this place... It took me years of expenditure to get this place on the right track!

"Retreat!" Even though he was reluctant, Young Master Li clenched his teeth and made his decision! "Inform those core members that we'll evacuate immediately, and return to Yunhai City!"

Qin Feng was too powerful. He even killed Custodian Qing Feng, his strongest man. Those small fries wouldn't be able to put up any resistance worth mentioning!

After hesitating for a moment, his underling said, "Young Master Li... I have a plan. Do you want to hear it?"

"Say it. Fast!"

"Isn't that deputy of Acropolis City's Northern Region Sub-bureau, Director Liu, in our hands now? She came from the Liu family in the provincial capital, staunch, faithful, and unchanging..."

Young Master Li smacked his underling's head, glowering. "F*cking stop beating around the bush. Get to the point! I'll be long dead if you continue at your snail pace!"

The underling hastily reorganized his thoughts, and said sharply, "Director Liu has a powerful background, and she values her

chastity very much. If Qin Feng were to violate her, I'm sure Director Liu will be so angry that she will wage war against Qin Feng, and both of them will fight each other to the death!"

Young Master Li's eyes glowed. He fell silent and pondered the suggestion for a moment. Then, he said, "Liu Bing Bing is Qin Feng's acquaintance. So he possibly knows her very well. Do you think Qin Feng is so dumb that he will voluntarily violate Liu Bing Bing?"

"Of course not. Has Young Master Li forgotten about those Verdant Sect disciples? They always bring along all sorts of medicines and drugs. I'm certain that they have aphrodisiacs as well... So the plan is like this: first, we drug Director Liu; second, we lure Qin Feng into Director Liu's room. And then, bingo! We're done!

"After that, we record it on video, and send the video anonymously to the Liu family in the provincial capital. Frankly speaking, does Young Master Li think the Qin family can still survive under the full assault of the Liu family?"

Young Master Li hated Qin Feng. So he thought he could give it a try! If a gorgeous beauty like Liu Bing Bing was drugged and she threw herself into somebody's arms, not to mention Qin Feng, Young Master Li believed that not even he himself would be able to resist Liu Bing Bing's inducement!

"Fine! We'll do what you proposed. Now, go to get an aphrodisiac from the people of the Verdant Sect, and ask somebody to lure Qin Feng upstairs... At the same time, carry on with the evacuation plan. If things do go awry, retreat immediately to Yunhai City!"

.....

Qin Feng had just eliminated Qing Feng, and Li Li was awakened by the loud commotion. When she saw Qing Feng's badly mutilated body sunk deep into the wall, she let out a shriek and passed out again!

The situation had changed. Qin Feng was racking his brain!

The battle just now had caused a huge commotion, and Qin Feng was certain that the people in Feng Yun Fun City must've noticed it. He had only two choices now: one, escape immediately; two, storm the top floor and rescue Liu Bing Bing and the other hostages!

At last, Qin Feng decided to stay. With this, not only would he not fail his mission, but most importantly, he would regret it forever if he left Liu Bing Bing behind!

Qin Feng had agreed to cooperate with Liu Bing Bing to investigate this human-smuggling ring. Since Liu Bing Bing and her squad were in grave danger now, how could he bear to run away by himself?!

Qin Feng sprinted fast. Like a gust of breeze, he soon arrived at the top floor!

He quickly scrutinized the rooms on this floor. However, the effect of the talisman of clairvoyance had lapsed, so he could only see blocks of reinforced concrete wall rather than the situation inside the rooms!

“Who are you, you little brat? This floor isn't for you to wander around. Unauthorized people are prohibited from entering!”

“Get lost now!”

Four muscle men suddenly appeared, standing like a huge wall in front of Qin Feng!

Qin Feng was running out of time. Without any hesitation, he thrust his fist at those four!

Bang!

These four were ordinary people. Qin Feng sent two people soaring into the air with a punch!

Before the remaining two's fists could reach Qin Feng, he had

already sent two kicks at them, and completely whacked them out of the fight!

“Liu Bing Bing, where are you?!” Since he had caused a racket, Qin Feng didn’t care anymore. He started yelling Liu Bing Bing’s name!

“Who’s there? We are the cops from Acropolis City’s Northern Region Sub-bureau. Director Liu is our deputy!” The voice of one of Liu Bing Bing’s subordinates wafted out from one of the rooms. Qin Feng hastily went up to open the door, but he realized the door had been locked!

He kicked the door. F*ck! They even installed a high-class blast-proof door!

Then, Qin Feng yelled at the blast-proof door, “I can’t open the door! Where is your Director Liu?”

“Director Liu was taken away by them half an hour ago. We aren’t sure where is she now... Are you a friend of Director Liu, young lad? Then, can you please call the Northern Region Sub-bureau and ask for assistance?!”

Since none of them knew Liu Bing Bing’s whereabouts, Qin Feng had no choice but to search room by room. Ask for help from the Northern Region Sub-bureau now? I’m afraid that by the time they arrive, they’ll be cleaning up our bodies instead of rescuing us!

“Qin Feng... I-I’m here!” Liu Bing Bing’s weak, faint voice suddenly came from the innermost room!

Qin Feng ran up to the door, leaped into the air, and stamped his feet on it!

Bang!

He released 750kg strength and kicked the door open! Baffled, Qin Feng then thought to himself, “That easy?” However, when he saw Liu Bing Bing lying on the floor with her hands and legs tied up, he shrugged off his suspicions and quickly went to untie her!

“Are you alright, Director Liu? Why didn’t you inform me earlier and wait for me? Am I not trustworthy enough?” Qin Feng carefully released Liu Bing Bing. He feared that as soon as she was free, this fiery young lady would give him an uppercut and a balls-crushing kick and destroy his manhood!

She hadn’t given him a call? She’d been so anxious that she had crazily called him 123 times in succession. Now her hands and legs were tied, and there was a clear handprint on her exquisite, icy face!

She is the prideful and cold Director Liu. How can you all treat her like this?

“Director Liu... D-Don’t hit me! Although I... I’m late, I did come in the end. If you really want to punish me, in the name of our relationship, don’t hit me in the face. And, please have mercy on me!”

Qin Feng was right! This young lady threw herself at him once he untied her!

But in the next second, Qin Feng was stunned, unable to comprehend the current situation!

Liu Bing Bing didn’t turn into a she-demon and treat him to a feast of punches. Instead, she hugged him tightly!

It was the first time this fiery young lady took the initiative to hug Qin Feng. Their positions were kind of ambiguous and melodious and moving!

“Qin Feng! H-Hold me tight, please!”

Liu Bing Bing’s voice was as tender as water. She almost scared Qin Feng to death as soon as she spoke!

Chapter 359 - Three Doors and Five Sects

Liu Bing Bing was acting strange, and the way she treated him was too different. Stunned, Qin Feng kept his hands suspended in mid-air, not daring to lower them!

He was afraid that this fiery young lady would pick up her pistol and shoot him if he put his arms on her back!

“Qin Feng! Hurry... Hurry and hug me tight!” Opening her mouth slightly, Liu Bing Bing blew air into Qin Feng’s ear!

Liu Bing Bing’s voice was tender as water, and her body was scorching hot like a small stove. Qin Feng almost melted from the contact!

“Director Liu, why don’t you just beat me up? Please don’t torture me anymore. I’m so scared!” Qin Feng hastily pushed Liu Bing Bing away. Then, he eyed the room quickly. “Could it be you’ve set up pinhole cameras in the room to record a video of me molesting you, so you can sue me for rape?!”

Just when Qin Feng finished speaking, he was stunned!

He really did discover a pinhole camera at a corner of the ceiling. Moreover, it wasn’t only one. He found there were two more pinhole cameras, installed at the window and doorway, respectively, providing 360-degree coverage of the room with no dead zones!

Whoosh whoosh!

The Spirit Snake Whip danced wildly in the air, shattering two pinhole cameras simultaneously. Then, Qin Feng grumbled, “Director Liu, in any case, we’re partners. How can you entrap me? You’re too...”

As Qin Feng was speaking, Liu Bing Bing threw her sweet-scented, soft body into his arms, cutting him short. “Hey, hey! You, you stay away from me!”

“Director Liu, stop playing around! I’ve destroyed all the pinhole cameras, so you won’t be... Hey! I’m very serious now. Don’t touch my pecs, and please take your hands out of my pants... Don’t crowd me anymore. I’m close to the edge!”

.....

“F*ck...!” In the surveillance room, Young Master Li wasn’t sure how many times he bashed the screen.

“How can he discover those pinhole cameras? Since when has Qin Feng been so vigilant? He can even pinpoint the locations of those tiny cameras! How the f*ck are we going carry out our plan, then? Our efforts were all in vain!”

Young Master Li was vexed. He was so angry that his teeth quivered!

He hadn’t tasted Liu Bing Bing yet, and he gave her to Qin Feng! I’m such a fool!

“Relax, Young Master Li. Why don’t we wait a little longer?” That underling hastily comforted Young Master Li.

“Director Liu is a stout-hearted woman. Even though we failed to get video evidence, she won’t spare him easily after she realizes Qin Feng has violated her. I can assure Young Master Li that we’re about to trigger a conflict between the Liu and the Qin families!”

After a little gentle persuasion, the underling managed to pacify angry Young Master L!

He’d secretly investigated Qin Feng long time ago. He learned from the information that Liu Bing Bing and Qin Feng had a tense relationship, and they would quarrel every time they met each other. There were times when Liu Bing Bing was so fired up that she almost pulled out her gun to shoot Qin Feng.

So if Qin Feng really did Liu Bing Bing, she wouldn’t forgive him, and she would surely hunt him down!

“Young Master Li, Young Master Li! Please listen. The bug is still operating; we can still keep track of the situation inside the room!” The underling ran up to Young Master Li, capering madly with joy!

He switched on the speaker, and the voices of Qin Feng and Liu Bing Bing came through loud and clear. Young Master Li’s face relaxed slightly. Then, he stared at the underling, and yelled, “Save the recording!”

.....

Qin Feng hoped he could die now!

Before he obtained the Hedonist Sovereign System, he would bed three women daily. After he gained the system, he didn’t even have a chance to hook up with a lady in 30 days!

Now there was a smoking-hot beauty chasing him around the room, pleading for him to mount her. But he didn’t have the guts to do so. Qin Feng was almost tormented to death by his burning desire!

“Qin Feng... Don’t run. P-Please hug me!” They were playing cat-and-mouse in the room. Liu Bing Bing had taken off her jacket and shirt, and now she was stripping off her white undershirt.

“Master, I suspect Liu Bing Bing was drugged!” The voice of Little Pig resounded in Qin Feng’s mind.

Like a drowning man clutching at straws, Qin Feng hastily asked Little Pig, “What poison? Hurry up and cure her. This woman is crazy. She’s freaking me out just by being near me!”

“Master, this poison is possibly the ‘peripatetic powder,’ one of the seven wonder drugs of the Verdant Sect—it’s an exclusive formula with no known antidote.” Little Pig then added while wagging his head, “The poison gas that Qing Feng previously used in Master’s room is one of their seven wonder drugs too!”

“What the hell is this Verdant Sect?”

“China has ‘three doors and five sects,’ and the Verdant Sect is one of them!” said Little Pig.

Qin Feng still couldn’t grasp what Little Pig was saying. Since he was in dire straits now, he didn’t have time to listen to Little Pig’s explanation. So, he hastily asked, “Can’t we cure this crazy young lady?”

“We can’t allow her to continue this forever!”

“The peripatetic powder is a potent aphrodisiac. The only way to detoxify this poison is to go with the flow, allow the victim to have sex with a man. After that, that person will be cured of the poison!”

What a sinister, nasty drug. Qin Feng had the urge to fish out the person in the Verdant Sect who developed the drug—and asked a few boxes from him!

The corner of his mouth curled into a devilish grin. In that case, he could only swallow his pride and help Liu Bing Bing cure the poison!

“Master! You can’t mount Liu Bing Bing now!” Little Pig spoke again.

Qin Feng’s filthy thought was seen through by a piglet. Embarrassed, he countered, “When did I say I wanted to mount her? Don’t simply cook up false charges against me, you piglet!

“By the way... Why can’t I mount her?”

Little Pig cast a snobbish look at Qin Feng. He then said, “This is because, Master, you’ve been poisoned as well!”

Qin Feng’s countenance changed slightly. He asked, “I’m poisoned with the peripatetic powder?”

“Not the peripatetic powder, but a type of Gu love poison developed by the Miao ethnic group of southwest China!”

Qin Feng was even more confused. He had never gone to Yunnan,

so how could he have been poisoned with that thing?

“Master, do you still remember the beautiful Hua Yan, who kept you company when you were playing cards? She cursed you with the Gu poison of love when she left!”

During that time, Qin Feng had been too focused on converting his chips, in order to rescue Liu Bing Bing, that he hadn't noticed that woman's actions. When he learned that woman dared to curse him, Qin Feng regretted that he hadn't punished her!

“What is Gu love poison? How can it affect me?” asked Qin Feng, raising his brows.

“The Gu love poison is a kind of Gu poison. It requires the breeder to raise it since childhood. Normally, they raise the Gu poison in pairs. So, when they plant one of the Gu poison into another person's body, the victim and the culprit have to devote themselves to each other. They can't fall in love with somebody else; otherwise, the Gu poison will gnaw its host's flesh and blood from the inside out!”

Little Pig's explanation sent chills up Qin Feng's back. This Gu love poison was such an insidious thing. If it weren't for Little Pig stopping his attempt to mount Liu Bing Bing just now, Qin Feng might've died!

“What a b*tch. She'd better not appear before me again!” Qin Feng cursed Hua Yan. After that, he asked Little Pig, “Then, how can I neutralize this Gu poison?”

“Well, Master is a Stage 3 Inner Qi expert now, and that Gu poison entered Master's body not long ago. Hence, Master, you just need to circulate qi around your body to force it out!”

Without any hesitation, Qin Feng hastily circulated qi around his body to expel the Gu poison from his body!

Soon enough, he noticed a living thing wriggling in his arm. Without any delay, he quickly transferred qi into his arm and

succeeded in forcing the Gu poison out of his body shortly after!

“Master, I suggest you not kill the Gu poison now. Hua Yan must be able to sense if the Gu poison is dead... Besides, Hua Yan can no longer affect you after the Gu poison has been removed from your body. Conversely, if she has an affair and falls in love with another man, she will be bitten by the Gu poison in her body!” said Little Pig.

Qin Feng hastily halted his attempt to kill the Gu poison. He searched around and dropped the Gu poison into an empty bottle, and then put it in the system.

“You’re such a bad girl. Either you follow this young master for the rest of your life, and allow me to bully and humiliate you, or you’ll be consumed and devoured by the Gu poison!” Qin Feng cracked a devilish grin.

In the midst of Qin Feng and Little Pig’s conversation, Liu Bing Bing had stripped off all her clothes.

Her hair was messy, and her expression was hazy and distant. Even her snow-white skin was blushing red. Qin Feng looked over after he returned to the present and was instantly stupefied by her looks!

How could anyone imagine that the cold and prideful ice queen would exhibit a charming and captivating side? If the people who knew her witnessed this sight, their mouths would gape so wide that they could swallow their entire fist!

“Hot! I’m so hot! Qin Feng, touch me please!” The instant Qin Feng lost track of his thoughts, Liu Bing Bing threw herself at him.

Now, he had a grasp of Liu Bing Bing’s situation. However, he was very vexed at doing this kind of thing.

“Master! You have 10 minutes left. After 10 minutes, Liu Bing Bing will die if the poison in her body still hasn’t been cured!” Little Pig notified Qin Feng.

Liu Bing Bing's body was becoming searing hot. Her skin had turned bright red; portions were even starting to turn purplish. Obviously, the poison was spreading fast. Qin Feng looked at Liu Bing Bing, who was close to passing out, and gritted his teeth. He pushed the recording button on his cell phone!

"Bing Bing, do you want me to hug you?"

"Hug me now, faster!" Liu Bing Bing said impatiently.

"Then, what you want me to do?" Qin Feng embraced Liu Bing Bing.

"What to do, what to do... I'm so hot!"

Qin Feng's cell phone was recording. Since Liu Bing Bing volunteered herself, Qin Feng had to satisfy her desire!

.....

In the surveillance room, Young Master Li became restless and peevish. His body heated up, and his blood boiled as he listened to the undulating groaning and moaning from the speaker. He couldn't help fantasizing about Liu Bing Bing's prideful body and her ethereal, cold face.

If it weren't for his underling beside him, Young Master Li might have taken off his trousers!

The voices from the speaker became fiercer, as opposed to Young Master Li's ice-cold countenance. "F*ck! Qin Feng gets all the fun parts!"

He wasn't sure how many times he'd cursed Qin Feng within these 10 minutes. He scolded Qin Feng's ancestors for 18 generations, and scolded them again in reverse order!

"Young Master Li... I-I still have another plan!" The underling licked his lips, as he was distracted by the sounds as well.

"Let's talk next door!" Young Master Li waved his hand, and two of them went to the adjoining room.

They locked the door, and the room was quiet. Young Master Li and the underling let out long sighs of relief!

“Young Master Li, since Qin Feng has gotten Director Liu, she won’t let him off lightly after she awakens. The Qin family is going to fall because this little brat has taken a wrong step!

“However, since Qin Feng could kill Custodian Qing Feng, he is quite skilled. I’m afraid that Director Liu is no match for him!”

The underling’s analysis calmed Young Master Li down. Under normal circumstances, he was a vicious and ruthless person, shrewd and insightful. It was just that the sudden appearance of Qin Feng today had upset his mind, and thrown him off his game.

“Clearly, Liu Bing Bing is not Qin Feng’s opponent. Qin Feng might even kill Liu Bing Bing to hush up the incident! I mustn’t let our efforts go to waste!” Soon enough, Young Master Li had figured out the likelihood of happening after he reconstituted his composure.

He sat on the couch, immersed in deep thought. His brain raced, and suddenly his eyes gleamed!

“Hurry up and look for a disciple from the Verdant Sect. Have them lurk around Qin Feng’s room, and inject knockout drug into his room. We’ll decide what to do after Qin Feng is unconscious!”

The underling looked at Young Master Li’s devilish grin, and knew that Young Master Li had it all planned now. He hastily retreated to do his bidding!

Roar!

Qin Feng groaned like a beast!

He wasn’t sure how long it had been since he hooked up with a woman. Now that he’d come across a perfect woman like Liu Bing Bing, he almost exploded!

Liu Bing Bing was feeling feeble; Qin Feng nearly sent her flying.

Qin Feng held her lightly in his arms. Seeing the purple color starting to recede from Liu Bing Bing's skin and the gradual reappearance of her usual bright and snow-white complexion, he was clear that the "peripatetic powder" had been completely neutralized!

"Qin Feng... You, you are here?" Liu Bing Bing was lying in Qin Feng's arms. Her long, fine eyelashes fluttered slightly. Her usually icy exquisite face was now blushing in red.

Liu Bing Bing opened her eyes, and she was stunned!

"Qin Feng, just in time! Did you catch those people? You haven't allowed them to escape, right? Can you believe it? I never imagine that he is the mastermind all along!" Liu Bing Bing regained her usual self very fast. She anxiously clung to Qin Feng's arm.

Just as she was about to get up and pull Qin Feng to arrest those people, Liu Bing Bing suddenly squatted down and covered her body!

"Ah ah ah!"

An deafening enraged shriek resounded in the room. The intensity was so extreme that it reached supersonic. Dust even fell from the ceiling to the floor!

"Qin Feng... W-What have you done to me? Why am I naked? Why... are you naked as well? Ah ah!"

Liu Bing Bing couldn't accept the situation. She turned into a mad lioness!

A deathly chill exploded from her body. She charged toward the floor and picked up her trousers. She pulled out her pistol from her belt, and shot at Qin Feng eight times with absolutely no scruples!

Bang bang bang bang!

Bang bang bang bang!

Liu Bing Bing didn't stop even when she finished up all eight

bullets. She continued to pull the trigger like madwoman, causing the emptied pistol to click nonstop.

Qin Feng had been guarding against Liu Bing Bing. In the instant she picked up her pistol, he'd stretched his legs and ran frantically around the room. It was just that he still couldn't evade all the bullets at such a close range with his current strength.

He was shot in the thigh and arm!

"Brute! I must demolish you today!" Liu Bing Bing threw away her pistol. Without putting on her clothes, she delivered a strong kick at Qin Feng!

Chapter 360 - Fish Out the Mastermind

Qin Feng pressed his hand over the gory wound on his arm. His eyes went bloodshot, staring fixedly at Liu Bing Bing like a panther!

Qin Feng was exasperated, knowing that this woman was really trying to kill him!

Smack!

Liu Bing Bing's attack missed its target. Qin Feng somehow outflanked her and appeared behind her. He raised his large hand and smacked her big bubble butt.

The spank produced a clear, loud sound, and her butt was resilient!

“Ah ah ah! Qin Feng, You... go to hell!”

Liu Bing Bing was so angry that her hair stood on end. Her expression was hideous and vile, just like a she-demon!

She stopped abruptly, spun her body around, and sent yet another kick at Qin Feng!

Smack!

Qin Feng leaned aside and dodged her attack without much effort. He smacked her butt once again!

“Die now!”

Smack smack!

“Wu wu! Qin Feng, how dare you treat me like that?! You're going down with me today!”

Smack smack smack!

Liu Bing Bing was so resentful that she burst into tears. She realized Qin Feng had violated her, and she was no match for him. And now, he smacked her butt to further humiliate her. Filled with

embarrassment, she wanted to jump off a building and die!

“Foolish woman! You wish to kill me?” Qin Feng took the advantage of Liu Bing Bing’s distraction and pulled her into his arms.

He grabbed her neck with his large hands. He just needed to exert some pressure, and he could kill her!

“What do you want? Kill me now if you can!” Liu Bing Bing was startled by Qin Feng’s ice-cold, dense murderous intent. She suddenly came to her senses.

“I won’t kill you. I want you to be my servant! Follow me obediently and faithfully forever!”

“Never!” Liu Bing Bing struggled with all her might. It was just that her strength was much less than Qin Feng’s, so she couldn’t break free from his arms.

Smack!

Another spank landed. Liu Bing Bing was so embarrassed that her face flushed as red as a ripe tomato. “Why does this wild man love my butt so much?” she wondered to herself.

“Next time, I’ll punish you like this if you ever bicker with me, or disobey my order... Don’t you forget, I have the Spirit Snake Whip with me all the time!”

Liu Bing Bing remembered that Qin Feng had lashed her a couple of times with his Spirit Snake Whip when they were pursuing that human-smuggling ring at South Bay Pier. She’d rather die than taste that feeling again!

Under Qin Feng’s abuse, Liu Bing Bing tilted her head to a side, refusing to speak. The aura on her body was becoming colder and colder!

Qin Feng felt sorry for Liu Bing Bing. After all, this young lady had become his woman, so he had to treat her dearly.

However, he remembered his mission to make Liu Bing Bing docile and obedient. Aside from that, from his years of experience of being a Seducer Sage, he knew that he had to be harsh with a fiery girl like Liu Bing Bing.

If you were weaker than her, she'd pay no heed to you! On the other hand, only if you were harsh on her would she look up to you and fall in love with you!

"Bing Bing! Let's get dressed first!" Qin Feng handed Liu Bing Bing's clothing to her.

After glaring at Qin Feng, Liu Bing Bing took her clothes and went to a corner to put them on.

Liu Bing Bing strided over to the door after she'd dressed, preparing to leave. This was because she knew she couldn't kill Qin Feng alone. Hence, she wanted to find her squad and have them team up with her to bring Qin Feng down!

"Bing Bing, please wait for a moment. I've something to tell you!" Qin Feng hastily blocked Liu Bing Bing.

Liu Bing Bing hugged herself, not wanting to speak with him. When she remembered that her chastity, which she'd protected for 25 years, had been snatched by Qin Feng, she couldn't hold back any longer, and tears rolled down her cheek!

Liu Bing Bing's tears prickled Qin Feng's heart. He extended his arm and hugged Liu Bing Bing. Then, he pulled out his cell phone, and played the recording!

Liu Bing Bing's countenance changed dramatically when she heard the recording. Extremely astounded, she immediately grabbed Qin Feng's cell phone, and listened carefully!

Liu Bing Bing stopped the recording after a minute, stunned at herself. How could I utter such macabre, gory sounds?!

"What is this?" Liu Bing Bing relaxed slightly. However, she still had an ice-cold aura around her body.

“Do you know about the Verdant Sect?” asked Qin Feng.

“The Verdant Sect?” Liu Bing Bing furrowed her brows deeply. Then, she added, “China has three doors and five sects, and the Verdant Sect is one of them.

“According to legend, the Verdant Sect is the remnant of the Song Dynasty’s Beggar Sect. The Verdant Sect is China’s largest sect, has many disciples, and is extremely powerful.... Why would you ask about them all of the sudden?” Liu Bing Bing detected something was fishy.

“The mastermind of the human-smuggling ring is connected to the Verdant Sect. By the way, the drug they used on you is one of the Verdant Sect’s seven wonder drugs—the peripatetic powder. You’d have burst and died if nobody had intercourse with you!”

Myriads of expressions flashed across Liu Bing Bing’s face. Her pair of clear pretty eyes glowed as she peered at Qin Feng and asked, “So you did that to me to save my life?”

Meeting Liu Bing Bing’s serious and chilly gaze, Qin Feng said earnestly, “One reason was because I had to save you. Another reason was because I like you. So I’m slightly thrilled by your proactive approach!”

Qin Feng didn’t lie to Liu Bing Bing. He’d treated Liu Bing Bing as his woman, and he would never lie to his woman.

Liu Bing Bing gazed at Qin Feng with a troubled face. After a good while, the murderous intent lingering within her vanished. Then, she gave Qin Feng a cold stare and asked, “Did you capture Li Shao Jie?

“And my subordinates, did you save them?”

Liu Bing Bing threw a truckload of questions at Qin Feng, stunning him. His brain went blank with only one name clear in his mind!

Li Shao Jie?

Acropolis University had Four Young Masters: Qin Feng, Yu Wen Xiang, Hua Ming, and Li Shao Jie!

Yu Wen Xiang had drooled at Ling Bei Bei's gracefulness, and Qin Feng pummeled him to death in a hotel. Hua Ming had showed up at the resort, planning to use Bai Qing to kill Qin Feng by having her drug him. In the end, he escaped. Now, Qin Feng's third cousin, Qin Ye, had eliminated the Hua family in Sky City.

There were only two young masters left among the Four Young Masters. Qin Feng never expected that the big bug behind this human-smuggling ring was none other than Li Shao Jie!

Qin Feng's thoughts raced. He linked up all the threads, and formed a line. Suddenly, he got it all through his mind!

That explained why he'd felt the voice of that man in black was familiar when he got on the boat to capture people at South Bay Pier. So it had been Li Shao Jie!

Everybody here addressed the boss behind this Feng Yun Fun City as Young Master Li. On top of that, Li Shao Jie came from Yunhai City. After Qin Feng considered all the information, he was certain that the mastermind was Li Shao Jie!

"Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, for clearing the main mission of the chain mission "Feng Yun Fun City Crisis." Host Qin Feng has figured out the shadow gun of Feng Yun Fun City. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 1,000 Hedonist Points." The system beeped Qin Feng.

Qin Feng slowly recovered from his amazement. He then remembered that this chain mission has four side missions with it. The time limit was one week, and the quest would fail if he failed to accomplish any of the missions. The penalty of not completing the quest was the deduction of 6,000 Hedonist Points from him, or the random deletion of one of his Spiritual Equipment or skill books!

“Little Pig, why hasn’t the 1st side mission been cleared yet?” Qin Feng wondered.

The 1st side mission was to rescue Liu Bing Bing. I’ve saved Liu Bing Bing, so why isn’t it considered complete yet?

“Master, Liu Bing Bing still is not entirely safe. The mission is considered done only when she leaves this Fun City!” said Little Pig.

Qin Feng raised his brows as he understood Little Pig’s meaning. He knew Li Shao Jie must have noticed his presence. So now was the most dangerous time for Liu Bing Bing and him.

“Little Pig, I want the talisman of clairvoyance!”

“Purchase granted!”

Qin Feng used 50 Hedonist Points and purchased a talisman of clairvoyance. He muttered to evoke the talisman of clairvoyance. The concrete wall before him once again disappeared, and his field of vision became extremely wide!

Liu Bing Bing looked at Qin Feng, who’d zoned out for a good length of time, and couldn’t contain herself anymore. She asked, “Qin Feng, what’s wrong?”

Qin Feng spun his head around and was so frightened that he almost screamed. Liu Bing Bing became translucent in his eyes and he could see her naked body. Although he’d just tasted this fiery young lady, when Qin Feng saw her body again, he almost couldn’t hold back and nearly pounced on her.

“Shh! Keep quiet!”

Qin Feng’s complexion changed dramatically. He covered Liu Bing Bing’s mouth with his hand to keep her voice down.

He darted a glance at the doorway. He noticed four men clad in green robes standing behind the door. They were carefully drilling a hole through the wall and then injected a gas into the room

through a thin, tiny tube.

Although Qin Feng couldn't see the gas, he was sure that it was the Verdant Sect's special knockout drug!

The knockout drug had no effect on Qin Feng since he was wearing the Flying Dragon Armour, but Liu Bing Bing was another story. If she continued to stay in this room, she would be drugged and fall unconscious.

When Qin Feng dragged her to the window, Liu Bing Bing looked nervously at him and asked, "Qin Feng, what is the situation now?"

"I don't have time to explain now. Quick, climb out the window and head to that outermost window over there. Your men are in that room."

After Qin Feng helped Liu Bing Bing to stabilize herself on the ledge outside the window, he suddenly bent down and kissed Liu Bing Bing's forehead. "Bing Bing, please be careful! After you reach that room, take your men and leave. No need to come back for me!"

Liu Bing Bing's body quivered. Her cold expression melted!

Although she had been holding a grudge against Qin Feng for mounting her not long ago, she shrugged it off after learning Qin Feng had done so to save her. In addition, this man's attitude changed a lot ever since he obtained her body. He was even willing to risk his life to stall their enemies and buy more time for her to escape. Seeing his heroic and utter fearless behavior, Liu Bing Bing's icebound heart throbbed.

Liu Bing Bing looked at the gunshot wounds that she'd inflicted on Qin Feng's arm and thigh. She extended her lily-white hand and caressed Qin Feng's face. "You must come back to me alive! You have dominated my body, you snotty little brat. Don't think that I'll forgive you that easily!"

“Sure, I will! I promise you... I’ll be responsible for you!”

Qin Feng smiled, and then he closed the curtain without waiting for Liu Bing Bing’s refusal. Qin Feng believed that, with Liu Bing Bing’s ability, she wouldn’t fall from the 4th floor.

He looked at the doorway once again. Those four disciples of the Verdant Sect had stopped injecting the poisonous gas, preparing to barge into the room.

Bang!

The room door was shoved open. Four people in green robes entered the room one after another.

The four of them were extremely cautious. They hastily dispersed to the four corners of the room after entry, and stared implacably at Qin Feng, who was in the center.

One of the men in green furrowed his brows slightly. Then, he reported to Young Master Li through a bug, “Young Master Li, there was only a man in the room!”

“Bring him over. After that, send someone to check outside the window!”

Qin Feng kept his eyes closed along the way. Thanks to the talisman of clairvoyance, he could see his surroundings clearly.

At this moment, Liu Bing Bing had snuck into the room that held her subordinates, and then led them back out through the window. Meanwhile, that Li Shao Jie seemed to be awaiting his arrival in a monitor room.

After that, Qin Feng looked over to the 3rd floor. Up to now, he still couldn’t figure out the use of the 3rd floor! He still had a side mission that required him to investigate the true nature of Feng Yun Fun City!

Since he was on the 4th floor now, he could see the situation in the 3rd floor clearly.

The 3rd floor was like a private hospital, it was partitioned into many smaller rooms. Each and every room was well equipped with many advanced medical devices. Most of the rooms were vacant. But operations were going on at several rooms in the innermost part.

To his surprise, they were disemboweling humans!

Chapter 361 - Did I Just Cut Young Master Li?

Pretending to be unconscious, Qin Feng looked around the 3rd floor. He was almost jumped when he saw the operations on the 3rd floor!

He couldn't tell whether the patients were alive or dead; they were all naked. Doctors in white coats were holding scalpels and extracting the patients' innards, aided by nurses. These people didn't even give the patients hemostatic, causing fresh blood to stain the beds in red and form pools on the floor!

Qin Feng exclaimed in his heart when his gaze fell on the face of one doctor in a white coat. "It's him!"

The man wore gold-rimmed glasses, and was around 30 years old. He was none other than Zhang Tian Hua, the attending doctor of Lin Bei Bei at First Hospital!

Previously, Qin Feng had brutally pummelled Zhang Tian Hua and sent him to jail after he discovered Zhang Tian Hua's attempt to rape Lin Bei Bei. By rights, he should be sitting in jail right now, so how could he be here?

Qin Feng's mind was flooded with questions. He had a vague grasp of the true nature of Feng Yun Fun City. The real business of this Feng Yun Fun City was neither the casino on the 1st floor nor the city of footbaths on the 2nd floor. It was these strange operating rooms on the 3rd floor!

The four disciples of the Verdant Sect had moved Qin Feng to another room as he analyzed the situation. Inside the room, Li Shao Jie was seated in a couch, tasting wine. His underling stood beside him.

"Young Master Li, here he is!"

Li Shao Jie got to his feet. He looked at Qin Feng and guffawed

brazenly. “Haha! You bastard who ruined my hard work! Watch my kick!”

Qin Feng endured the pain inflicted by Li Shao Jie while murmured in his heart, “Just you wait. After I’ve figured out the ins and outs of the 3rd floor, I swear I’ll trample you to death!”

“It’s really such a shame to give a beauty like Liu Bing Bing to you, you rascal!” Young Master Li tired after kicking Qin Feng a few times, so he stopped. Suddenly, he remembered something and looked at the four Verdant Sect disciples. “Where is that woman? Hurry and look for her out the window. Don’t let her slip away!”

After the Verdant Sect disciples had left, Young Master Li’s underling then stepped forward. With a grin on his face, he fawned over him. “You’re such a genius, Young Master Li. You just showed the tips of your prowess, and you’ve successfully knocked this brat out!”

At the brown-nosing of his underling, Li Shao Jie was in seventh heaven. With a triumphant expression, he said, “Drag this brat over to the 3rd floor.... F*ck, you dare mess with me. I’m going to disembowel you today, extract all your innards, and sell them off!”

Li Shao Jie’s plan was wicked. He’d used a knockout drug on Qin Feng and planned to have him disemboweled on the 3rd floor. After Qin Feng’s death, he would send the recording anonymously to the Liu family at the provincial capital, and pull the Qin family down.

Soon enough, Qin Feng was brought to the 3rd floor!

Li Shao Jie looked at Qin Feng glowingly, as he yelled happily at his underling, “Have Doctor Zhang come over now!”

With a troubled face, his underling said, “Young Master Li, Doctor Zhang is operating right now. I’m afraid...”

Li Shao Jie cut him short coldly. “Order him to drop whatever

he's doing, and come over here right now!" The underling immediately retreated to do his bidding!

At this moment, Qin Feng was lying on a small bed. Meanwhile, Li Shao Jie stood beside the bed. With a meaningful grin, he looked at Qin Feng.

"The head of Acropolis City's Four Young Masters? The First Young Master of Acropolis City? And you even called yourself the first hedonist young master? Pooh! I believe it'd be much better if you're known as the first underpants under the heavens!

"I didn't look for trouble with you, and you have the guts to fiddle around with me? You really have a death wish, little brat!

"Look at your face.... Aiyo, you still have the nerve to stare at me. Stand up now, stand up and punch me now if you can.... You can't move right now. Just you wait for me to slaughter you!"

Suddenly, Li Shao Jie froze. He seemed to remember something, and stared at Qin Feng in disbelief. "What the f*ck! Weren't you drugged? How can you still open your eyes? Are you a zombie?!"

"Zombie? I think not!" Scoffing, Qin Feng suddenly got up.

Extremely startled, Li Shao Jie jumped a step back!

"F*ck! You didn't fall unconscious? Impossible... Weren't you drugged with the Verdant Sect's knockout drug? How can you still be awake?"

Li Shao Jie was dismayed and horrified by Qin Feng. Knowing that this person killed Custodian Qing Feng with a punch, Li Shao Jie accepted that he himself was no match for him. As such, he instantly stretched his legs and ran toward the door!

How could Qin Feng let him pass so easily? He raised his fist, and thrust it straight at Li Shao Jie!

Wham!

Qin Feng was lightning-fast. Without any time to block the

attack, Li Shao Jie was sent flying directly into the air and slammed into the wall!

“You are such a flea-bitten little brat. This is the first time I’ve seen somebody make such a cheap request... You want me to punch you? What a coincidence, I like punching people very much!”

Qin Feng still held a grudge over the dozen kicks he’d received from Li Shao Jie. So he decided that now was the time to get his revenge.

He arrived in front of Li Shao Jie after a couple of strides and lifted Li Shao Jie up into the air by grabbing his hair!

Shriek!

Li Shao Jie felt like his scalp had been torn off; he was in so much pain that he let out a piercing cry!

Qin Feng stuck a piece of cloth into his mouth to silence him. After that, he gave Li Shao Jie’s face a few fine slaps!

Slap slap slap!

His hand rose, and fell without pause!

The slaps echoed in quick succession, and they had a rhythm of their own!

Li Shao Jie’s naturally snow-white, handsome face was now swollen, black and blue. Not even his mother would recognize him!

“Wu wu!”

Li Shao Jie yelped in pain. But he could only mumble some muffled sounds because of the cloth in his mouth!

“Why would you divide the 3rd floor into so many rooms, brat? What are you planning to do with so many doctors to perform your surgeries?” asked Qin Feng as he glared icily at Li Shao Jie.

Li Shao Jie had never expected Qin Feng to discover what was

happening in the 3rd floor. Startled, he even forgot the pain of his body and goggled at Qin Feng.

“You little brat, did you slaughter all the slaves here?” Qin Feng added.

Before Qin Feng could remove the cloth in Li Shao Jie’s mouth to listen to his answer, the patter of hurried footsteps outside drifted to his ears!

“Little Cheng, what’s the rush? I’m right in the middle of extracting that lad’s kidney. Where are you bringing me?”

“Leave that person, Doctor Zhang. Young Master Li is searching for you. He wants you to disembowel another person!”

The voices of Zhang Tian Hua and that underling came from outside the door. Li Shao Jie struggled for all he was worth to plead for help. On the other hand, Qin Feng gripped Li Shao Jie’s neck tight; his mind was racing wildly!

“Ah! I got it. Weren’t you the little brat who wanted to disembowel me? You should be my scapegoat instead and enjoy the feast, then!”

Qin Feng’s eyes glowed. He stripped Li Shao Jie, and swapped their attire. After that, Qin Feng knocked him out, threw him on the bed, and wrapped his head in a pillowcase!

“Young Master, Doctor Zhang is here!” The door was opened. Meanwhile, Qin Feng had already hidden outside the window.

“Where is Young Master Li, Little Cheng?” asked Zhang Tian Hua after he looked around the room. There was only a man lying on the bed, and Young Master Li was nowhere to be seen.

Little Cheng had grown suspicious as well. Then, he looked over to Li Shao Jie, who was lying on the bed. After he ascertained from the man’s attire that that man was Qin Feng, he then pointed to “Qin Feng” and said, “Doctor Zhang, he’s the one. Go on and slice him up. I’ll head outside to search for Young Master Li!”

The process of disemboweling a human was too bloody; Little Cheng couldn't stand the stench of blood and hastily withdraw from the room. He even helped Zhang Tian Hua shut the door.

Zhang Tian Hua came to the side of "Qin Feng" with a steel plate full of surgical tools in his hands. Then, he started stripping off the clothes of "Qin Feng."

"This man should be a big shot since he's masked." Zhang Tian Hua had noticed that this man's face was covered; however, he didn't unwrap the pillowcase. On his first day working here, he'd been warned that some of his patients were influential people. They masked themselves to keep their identity a secret. Hence, Zhang Tian Hua didn't have the guts to poke his nose into Young Master Li's affairs.

Zhang Tian Hua had been the director of neurology at First Hospital. He normally would perform delicate brain surgery. Minor surgery like extracting kidneys and other organs was child's play for him.

He took a scalpel from the steel plate, and sprayed disinfectant at Li Shao Jie's waist. Without applying any hemostatic agent or painkillers, he started to slice him up!

Slash!

The sharp blade fell and opened up a large incision at Li Shao Jie's waist as easily as cutting tofu. Fresh, thick blood jetted out, revealing a kidney inside!

With little to no effort, Zhang Tian Hua enlarged the incision, and took out a kidney!

Zhang Tian Hua had been told by Little Cheng that he had to extract all the useful innards of this man. Hence, Zhang Tian Hua raised his scalpel again, preparing to extract the other kidney.

Shhhh!

Li Shao Jie suddenly opened his eyes, awakened by the

excruciating pain!

Ow!

A cold object suddenly stabbed deep into his wound, causing Li Shao Jie to let out a piercing shriek!

Zhang Tian Hua was so startled that he jumped. His hand quivered and left a large laceration on Li Shao Jie's back!

Ow ow ow!

"F*ck! Who is cutting me? Are you asking to die?!" Li Shao Jie screamed nonstop.

Baffled, Zhang Tian Hua stood aside, not knowing what to do. This person is wearing a mask. Should I lift it up? This person sounds so familiar. Who is he?

"Can't you hear what I'm saying? Hurry up and remove the pillowcase from my head! Am I bleeding? F*cking stop the bleeding now!"

Li Shao Jie wanted to cry out loud. He realized his head was shrouded by a pillowcase and he couldn't remove it. Besides, he felt somebody was cutting him. Could it be Qin Feng?

Zhang Tian Hua couldn't restrain himself anymore and asked, "Who, who are you?"

Li Shao Jie recognized that the voice wasn't Qin Feng's. He hastily yelled, "F*ck! I'm Young Master Li, the boss of Feng Yun Fun City!"

Clang!

Zhang Tian Hua dropped his scalpel to the floor in fright. His breath became hurried and brief... He realized he had sliced Young Master Li!

Chapter 362 - What's Going On behind the Scene

“Damn it. Where are you?! F*cking remove the pillowcase on my head right now!”

Li Shao Jie waited for a long time, but that person made no sign of obeying. Fuming with anger, he yelled roundly, “Did I injure my back? Why does it hurt so much?!”

Li Shao Jie's shouts snapped Zhang Tian Hua back to his senses. He wobbled to Li Shao Jie and carefully untied the pillowcase on Li Shao Jie's head.

“Young Master Li... are, are you alright?”

“Doctor Zhang? Why are you here?” After seeing Zhang Tian Hua, Li Shao Jie tensed. “W-What have you done to me?” he asked.

“Please stop moving, Young Master Li. Your... Your wound hasn't been sewn yet. I'll now give you a painkiller and a hemostatic agent. Don't worry. You'll be fine!”

Zhang Tian Hua was still confused. Young Master Li had me come over to disembowel him? Is he out of his mind?

Li Shao Jie suddenly realized what had happened. He blew his top and raved at Zhang Tian Hua, “F*ck! Did you just cut me? How dare you cut me? Are you asking to die?!”

Quivering in fear from head to toe, Zhang Tian Hua hastily explained, “Young Master Li, i-it was Little Cheng who dragged me here, saying that you've arranged a VIP for me to operate on in this room. A-And, you were the only one lying on the bed after I came in. I didn't dare to remove the pillowcase on your head, so I just sliced you up!”

Zhang Tian Hua's explanation weakened every muscle in Li Shao

Jie's body; he wanted to die. "Hurry and sew up my wound.... Put back everything that you extracted. You'll be responsible if anything happens to me!"

Li Shao Jie had a good grasp of the whole situation: it was all Qin Feng's trick. That brat swapped himself with me!

Suddenly, Li Shao Jie panicked. He got up, regardless of the excruciating pain in his body, and asked, "Where is Qin Feng? Where the hell did he go?"

Zhang Tian Hua instantly went limp when he heard the name "Qin Feng." He would tremble in fear every time he heard the name after his brutal beating by Qin Feng at First Hospital.

"Young Master Li, p-please don't tell me that the person you want me to slice up is Qin Feng? That Qin Feng from Acropolis City?"

Li Shao Jie didn't answer Zhang Tian Hua's question. Zhang Tian Hua already knew the answer without Li Shao Jie telling him.

Their gazes fell on the window. Their eyes filled with terror. This was because the focal point of their discussion—Qin Feng—was grinning at them from outside the window!

"Seems like both of you missed me very much! Very well, then I shall keep you two company for the time being!" With a light tap of his foot, Qin Feng entered the room.

Not giving Zhang Tian Hua a chance to escape, Qin Feng appeared before Zhang Tian Hua with a big stride and lifted him up single-handedly. Then, he tossed him, sending him flying into the air like a chick!

"What, what do you want?" Seeing Qin Feng closing in, step by step, Li Shao Jie was so scared that his kidney almost exploded. He'd lost a kidney; he couldn't afford to lose the other one now!

"Is this your thing? It's so disgusting!" Qin Feng glanced at the kidney on the steel plate. He picked up a scalpel, walked a few steps

back, and took aim at it.

“Please don’t...” Realizing Qin Feng’s intention, Li Shao Jie quickly yelled!

Unfortunately, he was too late. Before he could finish speaking, the scalpel in Qin Feng’s hand had flown forward like a dart, and pierced his kidney precisely.

A “bang” echoed; his kidney was reduced to a pool of blood!

Li Shao Jie seemed to hear his heart break. From now on, he’d be a man with a single kidney!

“How do you feel? Exciting right?” Qin Feng walked to Li Shao Jie’s side, and said mirthfully, “You abducted those innocent people and disemboweled them here. I’m certain that you never experienced their suffering. So now, I’ll give you a chance to taste their terror. Please don’t thank me; I get conceited easily!”

Li Shao Jie choked on his breath and blacked out due to excess blood loss!

Seeing the unconscious Li Shao Jie, Qin Feng shook his head and sighed. “What a wimp!” he murmured in his heart. Then, he looked over at Zhang Tian Hua, who was hiding in the corner!

Zhang Tian Hua felt like he faced a venomous snake. Qin Feng’s baleful gaze sent chills down his spine, causing his body to tremble in fear, and he peed!

“Doctor Zhang, long time no see!” With a beaming face, Qin Feng walked up to Zhang Tian Hua.

“B-Big Brother Qin! Please... Please spare my life!” Zhang Tian Hua’s voice quavered.

“Please allow some distance between us. I’m neither your big brother, nor am I related to you!”

Zhang Tian Hua almost fainted when he heard Qin Feng still in the mood to joke around.

“Weren’t you sitting in jail in Acropolis City’s Northern Region Sub-bureau? How come you’re here?” asked Qin Feng.

“Y-Young Master Li saw that I’m a doctor, so he asked his people to bail me out of jail. After that, they brought me here to disembowel these people!” Zhang Tian Hua answered Qin Feng’s question openly and guilelessly, without any lies!

“Where are these guys come from?”

“I heard they were orphans or foreign workers...”

“Why would you disembowel them?”

“They will sell those organs on the black market after I extract them.”

A glint of murderous intent flashed in Qin Feng’s eyes. Li Shao Jie had gone overboard; not even Qin Feng could stand it.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, for completing the 3rd side mission of the chain mission Fun City’s Crisis. You have successfully found out what’s going on behind the scenes in Fun City. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points.” The system beeped in Qin Feng’s mind.

Abduct the poor, take them secretly to Feng Yun Fun City, disembowel them, and sell their organs—this was what was going on at Li Shao Jie’s base!

“A bunch of scumbags. Dregs of society. Go to hell!”

Strong murderous spirit suddenly surged in Qin Feng. He raised his leg and stomped at Zhang Tian Hua’s chest, nailing him deep into the wall and crippling his body!

After Zhang Tian Hua died, Qin Feng went up to Li Shao Jie with reddened eyes. But before he could touch him, the door to the room was suddenly opened. Little Cheng entered with four Verdant Sect disciples trailing behind him!

“Qin Feng? You... Young Master Li is in danger. Quick, protect

Young Master Li!” Little Cheng grasped the situation right away. He was scared to death in his heart. Could it be... that person whom Zhang Tian Hua sliced up is Young Master Li?!

Those four disciples of the Verdant Sect were martial arts masters, and they’d already made their moves. Two threw punches at Qin Feng, while the other two used flying knives to cover their teammates!

Swoosh!

In less than a second, two Verdant Sect disciples arrived in front of Qin Feng. They raised their hands, and yellow smoke surged straight at Qin Feng’s face. Shocked by the sudden attack, Qin Feng hastily retreated toward the window!

The commotion roused Li Shao Jie. He shouted at the Verdant Sect disciples, “Retreat! Help me up now and retreat!”

Abandoning the battle, two of them helped Li Shao Jie up and left with him. Meanwhile, the remaining two watched Qin Feng warily!

Qin Feng didn’t give chase; instead, he quickly glanced through the whole 4th floor with the help of the talisman of clairvoyance. He noticed a group of 30 people clad in green robes in a room on the 4th floor; all of them were probably Verdant Sect disciples. So he couldn’t act recklessly.

Who knew if there was another Stage 6 Inner Qi master like Qing Feng among those people? Qin Feng wasn’t confident he could kill another Stage 6 Inner Qi master now!

“Qin Feng! Are you alright?” After Li Shao Jie and his group left, Liu Bing Bing and her squad rushed into the room.

Qin Feng had expected this young lady to leave without him. When he saw she’d returned to him at the risk of her own life, a surge of warmth welled up in Qin Feng’s heart. Then, he pulled Liu Bing Bing into his arms and said, “I’m fine!”

Qin Feng hugged Liu Bing Bing tightly, startling her subordinates. They all gaped, their mouths hanging wide open, and stared blankly at Qin Feng and Liu Bing Bing!

She was Director Liu, a frosty, prideful, and despotic iceberg beauty. How could this little brat hug her? Was he looking for death?!

They waited, and waited—and nothing happened. Extremely stunned, they realized their fiery Director Liu had turned into another person. She snuggled against Qin Feng's chest meekly without making a racket, like a tamed little kitty!

“Stinking brat! Have you had enough? My men are watching at us!” Liu Bing Bing gave Qin Feng's lower back a hard pinch.

It wasn't that she wasn't angry, it was because she was afraid that this little brat might smack her butt if she pushed him away. She would rather die than allow her subordinates to see such an embarrassing sight!

“Then I'll hug you when nobody is around!” Qin Feng released Liu Bing Bing, smiling.

Liu Bing Bing tidied her clothes, reverting to her usual icy cold manner, and peered at Qin Feng. “Where is Li Shao Jie?”

“He escaped!”

“Escaped? How could you allow him to escape?” Liu Bing Bing stared angrily at Qin Feng.

“Because he's guarded by many martial art masters. If I tried to keep him, I might have died!”

Liu Bing Bing's heart clenched, throbbing with pain when she heard Qin Feng had risked death. Then, she said softly, “Well, let's search the area for any accomplices and victims!”

Liu Bing Bing and Qin Feng walked in the front with a squad of fully armed cops trailing behind them!

The talisman of clairvoyance was still in effect. Hence, he could see the situation in all the rooms on the 4th floor clearly!

“There are two accomplices in the leftmost room. Be careful!”

“Room 408 has a group of victims. Hurry up and rescue them!”

“There is nothing in that room. No need to enter.”

.....

Qin Feng stood in the hall and looked forth and back, while giving them orders!

At first, none of them spared Qin Feng a glance. They all thought in their hearts, “Do you think you can see through walls?”

However, after Qin Feng got it right in succession, Liu Bing Bing’s subordinates started to change their attitude. As soon as Qin Feng gave an order, they would rush forward to either capture the villains or rescue the victims!

Liu Bing Bing stood next to Qin Feng, puzzled. Like Qin Feng, she looked around, and she could see nothing aside from blocks of tightly packed concrete wall.

“Qin Feng, how do you do that?” Liu Bing Bing couldn’t contain her curiosity and asked!

“You want to know?” With a grin from ear to ear, Qin Feng looked at Liu Bing Bing and said, “Give me a kiss right here first. Then I’ll tell you!”

When Liu Bing Bing saw Qin Feng point at his lips, she champed with rage and glared at Qin Feng. “Say it, or shut it! I don’t f*cking care!”

Qin Feng didn’t tell her about the talisman of clairvoyance as he knew Liu Bing Bing wouldn’t believe him!

Liu Bing Bing noticed that Qin Feng was loath to reveal his secret to her. Seething with anger, she stormed away and went to rescue the other victims. She murmured in her heart, “What a shameless

rascal! He abused me and dominated me, how could he still keep a secret from me? He is so mean!”

Chapter 363 - Going Home

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, for completing the 1st side mission of the chain mission Fun City’s Crisis. You have successfully rescued Liu Bing Bing. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, for completing 2nd side mission of the chain mission Fun City’s Crisis. You have successfully destroyed Feng Yun Fun City. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, for completing 4th side mission of the chain mission Fun City’s Crisis. You have successfully rescued the innocent people. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points.”

.....

A series of system notifications beeped in Qin Feng’s brain in quick succession. Qin Feng was so excited about his catapulting Hedonist Points that he almost hugged and kissed Liu Bing Bing!

Qin Feng completed the chain mission “Fun City’s Crisis” and obtained 2,950 Hedonist Points. He quickly bought two bottles of Elementary Golden Sore Medicine and had 2,750 Hedonist Points left!

“Bing Bing! Come over here!” Qin Feng pulled the bustling Liu Bing Bing into his arms.

Liu Bing Bing attempted to wriggle out of his embrace. However, she was afraid that Qin Feng might spank her again, so she stopped struggling and stood quietly in his arms!

“What are you trying to do, you snotty little brat? Hurry up and let me go. I still have a lot of work to do!”

“Please stay still, Bing Bing. I’m applying some medicine on your wounds.... This is a fast-acting medicine. You won’t feel any pain

later, and there will be no scar left!” Qin Feng pulled out an Elementary Golden Sore Medicine, and carefully smeared it on Liu Bing Bing’s injuries.

Liu Bing Bing could feel Qin Feng’s masculinity at such a close range, causing her usual ice-cold face to blush.

“Ah! What are you doing, you pervert?” Frightened, Liu Bing Bing covered her towering breasts while breaking free from Qin Feng’s embrace and stared at him warily.

Qin Feng chuckled. Then, he said, “Bing Bing, I’ve noticed wounds on your breasts, so I want to unbutton your shirt and apply some medicine on them!”

Liu Bing Bing glared at Qin Feng, scoffing, “Give me the medicine. I’ll do it myself!”

Qin Feng looked around and realized Liu Bing Bing’s subordinates were watching them. He didn’t want to force her and handed the Golden Sore Medicine to Liu Bing Bing. “Then you’d better be quick. The effect may not be so good if the wound closes up!”

Liu Bing Bing nodded as she went to a side to apply the medicine. Frankly speaking, Qin Feng’s medicine was effective. The medicine soothed her stinging pain as soon as she applied it on her wounds!

“Qin Feng! Give me a few more bottles of your medicine!” Liu Bing Bing looked at Qin Feng, pouting.

“Bing Bing, did I overlook any wounds?” Qin Feng studied Liu Bing Bing worriedly. But he soon shook his head and said, “I can’t have. Earlier when we were engaging in some intimate activities, I noticed there were only five abrasions on your body, and a bottle of medicine is more than sufficient to tend to your wounds!”

Liu Bing blushed and blushed again with shame and vexation. What the f*ck! Why does he have to keep mentioning that thing!

“My subordinates were injured, so I want the medicine to heal

them up!”

Looking at the bashful Liu Bing Bing, Qin Feng couldn't restrain himself and caressed her exquisite face. This young lady was an iceberg beauty, and she would fight it out with you if you teased her. Qin Feng never imagined she would one day become his woman, allowing him to hug and touch her.

“This Golden Sore Medicine is extremely hard to come by; I stole it from my dad. He usually won't use it, and this bottle is all I have left, so just keep it for yourself!”

A surge of warmth welled up in Liu Bing Bing's heart when she heard Qin Feng's words. However, she still pasted a cold expression on her face and stared at Qin Feng. “Then... how about you? Your wounds are much worse than mine.”

“Let it be. My wounds are nothing serious; all of them are just bruises. It's better you keep it for yourself!”

Liu Bing Bing feigned anger and threw the Golden Sore Medicine to Qin Feng. He then pulled her into his arms and patted her bubble butt while the others weren't paying attention. “Don't be coy, Bing Bing. Be a good girl and keep it! Don't worry. I'm fine!”

Champed with rage, Liu Bing Bing yelled at Qin Feng, “Hmph! It's better if a pervert like you were dead!” After that, she grabbed the Golden Sore Medicine, pushed Qin Feng away, and ran off!

After watching Liu Bing Bing leave, Qin Feng smiled and went into a room and treated his injuries with another bottle of Golden Sore Medicine. By the time he finished and left the room, Liu Bing Bing and her squad had gathered up all the criminals and victims.

“Did you call for assistance, Bing Bing?” Qin Feng and Liu Bing Bing stood in the hall on the 1st floor.

“I made a call an hour ago. They'll be here sooner or later!”

“Awesome, that's a relief!” Qin Feng stroked Liu Bing Bing's profile, where Li Shao Jie slapped her. When he noticed the faint

finger marks on her face, hot anger suddenly filled his eyes. Then, he said, “Bing Bing, I still have other things to do, so I need to leave now. But I won’t forget what Li Shao Jie did to you. I swear he’ll suffer a fate worse than death for harming my woman!”

Liu Bing Bing was rather startled by Qin Feng’s domineering and strong aura. An ineffable sensation rose within her heart; she felt so touched that she almost cried. However, she held back her tears and slapped Qin Feng’s hand away. She then said coldly, “Please watch your mouth. I’m not your woman!”

Qin Feng cracked a grin as he left the building. While walking, he waved his cellphone at Liu Bing Bing. “Luckily, I’ve kept the recording. Bing Bing, you can’t deny it! Your voice is so lovely and divine. I should listen to it every night before going to bed!”

Liu Bing Bing rushed forward to try to pin Qin Feng down. However, her effort was wasted since Qin Feng had flagged down a cab and escaped, leaving her to stamp her feet in anger.

After Qin Feng left Feng Yun Fun City, he went all the way to the hospital in town!

Spotting his Benz outside the hospital, he knew that Bai Qing and her family were probably inside the hospital!

“Qin Feng... I was worried sick about you! Wu wu! Thank goodness you’re fine!”

A graceful shadow flew into Qin Feng’s arms as soon as he stepped inside the hospital. Bai Qing had been waiting for Qin Feng ever since she got to the hospital. It was just that she’d waited for such a long time, yet Qin Feng still didn’t return. Bai Qing was so irked that she was about to drive to Feng Yun Fun City to search for him. Qin Feng arrived right then!

“Qing Qing! I’m fine. Don’t worry. You are an adult; don’t be such a cry-baby. Look, people are laughing at you!” Qin Feng was very grateful for Bai Qing’s concern.

Bai Qing hastily wiped away her tears. After calming down, she led Qin Feng to visit her parents in a ward!

“Ah! Brother-in-Law, you’re here!” As soon as they entered the room, Bai Xiu threw himself at Qin Feng and clung tightly to his arm.

Bai Qing was happy to see that her little brother liked Qin Feng so much.

Bai Qing’s parents wanted to get up and greet Qin Feng, but he immediately forestalled them.

“Just stay put, Uncle and Auntie. No need to be so courteous. Just rest in bed!”

“Qin Feng! We owe you one. If not for you, your uncle and I might have been long gone!”

While Qin Feng was not around, Bai Qing had told them everything about Qin Feng. Meeting Qin Feng here in her hometown was fate, so Bai Qing decided to go back with him, and stay by his side forever. Thus, it was necessary for her to tell her parents everything about Qin Feng and her.

“It doesn’t really matter, Auntie. After all, we’re family!” Qin Feng smiled, then added, “Moreover, Auntie and Uncle are good people. Good people will live to be a hundred, so don’t say such ominous words anymore!”

Qin Feng’s relationship with Bai Qing’s parents got closer with just a few words. Earlier on, the two elders had been afraid that Qin Feng might look down on them, when they learned that Qin Feng was a hedonist young master from Acropolis City. But now it seemed that these fears were all completely unfounded.

“Qin Feng, Auntie has nothing more to worry about at my current age. The only things I can’t stop worrying about are Qing Qing and Bai Xiu. Since you and Qing Qing are together now, can you help us to take care of her?”

“Rest assured, Auntie. I’ll be always nice to Qing Qing!” Qin Feng reassured Mother Bai.

Once again, Bai Qing was moved to tears. Qin Feng caressed her head while looking at Bai Xiu. He then said cheerfully, “Bai Xiu is now attending a junior high school in the town, right? I plan to bring both Qing Qing and Bai Xiu back with me. Anyhow, Acropolis City is a second-tier city, and the quality of teachers there is much better than here. If Uncle and Auntie trust me, I’ll find him a better-quality school in Acropolis City and provide financial support until he finishes university.... Uncle and Auntie, you don’t need to worry about Qing Qing and Bai Xiu anymore. You two should just enjoy your life!”

Qin Feng had discussed his plans with Bai Qing after they left the police station.

Originally, Qin Feng wished to relocate Bai Qing’s entire family to Acropolis City. However, Bai Qing rejected his idea and explained that her parents had gotten used to living here and that they wouldn’t be willing to leave. Hence, Qin Feng decided to bring along Bai Xiu.

Bai Qing was so touched that she weeped a bucket. Likewise, Mother Bai couldn’t hold her tears anymore and cried copiously. “Very well! Excellent! I’m relieved that Qing Qing has married you!”

“Then Mom gladly accepts your offer. From now on, we’ll be a family. Also, I’ll leave Bai Xiu in your hands. He is still young, and he’ll probably trouble you a lot!”

Since Mother Bai changed her appellation, Qin Feng just went with the flow and said, “Rest assured, Mom and Dad. Bai Xiu is a hidden gem. I’m pretty sure he will be an outstanding and excellent young man in the future, one who will bring glory to Mom and Dad!”

“Thank you, Brother-in-Law!” Bai Xiu was agitated, his eyes

slightly reddened. He turned his head around to his parents and said, "I'll be a good boy after I go to Acropolis City with Brother-in-Law and Big Sister! We'll visit Mom and Dad whenever we have a holiday!"

After they finished the topic, Qin Feng then shifted the conversation to lighter matters. Everybody talked and laughed cheerfully like a family.

At the same time, Liu Bing Bing's reinforcements arrived as well. Before they left, Liu Bing Bing texted Qin Feng, "We're now heading back to Acropolis City with the criminals and victims."

Seeing that night was falling, Qin Feng, along with Bai Qing, said goodbye to her parents!

"Wow! Brother-in-Law, you're so rich! We have only one car like this in our town. It's owned by Moneybags Wang. He would draw the attention of everybody every time he drove the car into town. I never imagined I'd have a chance to sit in a luxury car like this!" Bai Xiu was chirping with happiness as soon as he got in the car.

"Bai Xiu, this is nothing! If you study hard, Brother-in-Law promises you that you'll achieve meteoric success in your career in the future. At that time, you'll have enough money to buy a car like this!" Qin Feng stroked Bai Xiu's head, smiling.

Looking at this heartwarming sight, Bai Qing felt the view had taken her breath away!

Chapter 364 - End of Semester Party

It was 11 pm by the time they arrived in Acropolis City. Qin Feng then took Bai Qing and Bai Xiu to a villa at Cloud City Hua Manor Phase 2.

The Golden Assassin Crew assaulted the Cloud City Hua Manor Phase 2 during its opening ceremony. As a result, the sales dropped sharply and many of the villas remained untenanted. Hence, Qin Feng simply claimed one of the villas and settled Bai Qing and Bai Xiu here!

“Wow! Brother-in-Law, you’re so rich! This is my first time seeing a large house like this in real life. Normally, I could only see this kind of house on TV!” Bai Xiu had grown up and lived in Heping Town since he was a child. He was happy as lark now that he finally had a chance to experience the vigor and variety of a metropolis like Acropolis City!

All of the villas here were grand residences, well decorated, fully furnished with various home appliances and furniture, and ready for moving in. It had been a rough day for Bai Xiu, so Bai Qing asked him to take a bath upstairs and have a rest first.

After Bai Xiu went upstairs, Qin Feng and Bai Qing then snuggled on a couch in the parlor, watching TV. Bai Qing nestled in Qin Feng’s arms, and peered at Qin Feng with her beautiful large eyes. For Bai Qing, their two-month separation felt as long as 20 years!

“Qin Feng, thank you very much for your help this time!” Bai Qing purred in Qin Feng’s ear.

Qin Feng smacked Bai Qing’s bubble butt. Then, he said, “We’re a family. No need to be so courteous. Otherwise, I’ll smack your butt as punishment!”

Qin Feng’s actions aroused Bai Qing. She remembered that Qin Feng hadn’t had enough this morning on their way back from the

police station since they'd been short on time. She then lowered her head, and started rubbing Qin Feng's pecs!

"Bai Qing, go to rest first if you're tired. We've plenty of time after this." Qin Feng lifted Bai Qing, and gazed at her fondly.

Bai Qing had already released Qin Feng's belt. She said, "I'm not tired. I want you now!"

It was natural for Qin Feng not to reject her since Bai Qing offered herself. He then brought her upstairs. "We should avoid Bai Xiu. Let's go to your room and have some fun!"

.....

Acropolis City First Junior High School.

Wearing a clean and white school uniform, Liu Xiao Jia rested her upper body on her desk, frowning deeply!

It had been more than a month since she last saw Qin Feng, and she missed her Big Brother Feng very much!

Recently, her school had organized an end-of-semester student party because the semester was almost over. Liu Xiao Jia wanted to join the party as well. But unfortunately, the theme for this party was Parent-and-Child, and every participant was required to present a performance with their parents.

The only family member Liu Xiao Jia had was her big sister. However, her big sister was always busy with her part-time job, so Liu Xiao Jia was reluctant to ask her big sister to attend the party with her. On the other hand, she wanted to contact Qin Feng, and ask him if he could perform with her at the party. However, Liu Xiao Jia still couldn't steel herself to make the call!

After all, she was afraid that Qin Feng would decline her invitation coldly!

"Xiao Jia, how are you getting on with the end-of-semester party? You're our class literary committee member, and you have a

good voice. I've heard that all the boys in our class are asking what you'll perform onstage!" Chen Mei Han tapped Liu Xiao Jia's shoulder, wrapped her arms around Liu Xiao Jia's body, and asked her gleefully.

"I... I haven't decided yet!" Liu Xiao Jia pouted as if she was wronged.

"Ah? The performance is on the day after tomorrow, and you still haven't decided what you'll perform? But I guess that's not a big deal for Xiao Jia. You just need to perform a few songs onstage and you can easily reap the hearts of all the boys in school!"

Chen Mei Han rolled her big, round eyes, stuck out her tongue mischievously, and asked shyly, "Xiao Jia... is your uncle coming on that night?"

Chen Mei Han's question cut Liu Xiao Jia to the quick. She couldn't contain herself and tears glided down her cheek!

Chen Mei Han was taken aback by Liu Xiao Jia's reaction. She hastily caressed her head and comforted her. "Xiao Jia, are you alright? You seem upset and distraught lately. What's going on? Just tell us, and we'll help you to fix it!"

"Mei Han! Wu wu! Uncle... Uncle doesn't want me anymore!" Liu Xiao Jia clung to Chen Mei Han's arm, weeping buckets.

Liu Xiao Jia's answer gave Chen Mei Han a fright. Then, she asked, "When did that happen?"

"It happened after our gathering last time. After Big Brother Feng drove me home, he told me that our age gap is too large, and asked me to study hard and not to look for him anymore!"

Chen Mei Han frowned. She patted Liu Xiao Jia's back and said, "Ai! Your Big Brother Feng is truly a real man, hot and domineering. But he is right; the gap between you two is too large. However, girls like us can't help but fall in love with this kind of uncle. How can he be so heartless with you? ...Anyway, in my

opinion, he's really a responsible man. This is because he made this decision for your own good!"

"Why are you crying, Xiao Jia? Who bullied you? Tell me. I'll help you demolish him!" With an awe-inspiring prideful expression, Xu Xiao Bai came to Liu Xiao Jia's side.

He was the class bully, rich and powerful. He yelled, and those boys in the class hastily lowered their heads, pretending to be busy so that they wouldn't suffer any unexpected calamity.

"Go away! It's none of your business!" Liu Xiao Jia glared at Xu Xiao Bai.

Ever since the last gathering, when Xu Xiao Bai exposed his cowardice and his filthy thoughts, Liu Xiao Jia and Chen Mei Han had been keeping their distance from him.

"How can you say like that, Xiao Jia? I care a lot about you!" Xu Xiao Bai shamelessly and brazenly glued himself by Liu Xiao Jia's desk, refusing to go away.

"Oh yeah, Xiao Jia! What have you prepared for the end-of-semester party? Your big sister must be so busy that she can't spare time for you. What if we work together on a performance? I'll invite my parents to cheer for us!"

"No, I refuse!" Liu Xiao Jia furiously declined his offer.

"Why? The prize for this end-of-semester party is very attractive; 1st place will get 15,000 in cash. However, the prize is none of my concern. It's just that if you team up with me on a performance, I can guarantee that the 1st prize will be ours. And I'll give you the prize once we win!" said Xu Xiao Bai heroically.

Liu Xiao Jia was in a bad mood, and Xu Xiao Bai's pestering pushed her over the edge, so she shouted, "I'm not joining! Stop bothering me!"

The classroom fell silent. Those boys, in particular, looked at Liu Xiao Jia with disappointment.

All of them were anticipating that beautiful Liu Xiao Jia would sing a song or dance with a short skirt and colorful knee-high socks. How could she not participate?

Everyone else believed that Liu Xiao Jia was not joining, but not Xu Xiao Bai! He thought Liu Xiao Jia had said that to drive him away because he ticked her off.

“Hmph! You’re so ungrateful, Liu Xiao Jia!” Xu Xiao Bai’s countenance fell. He glared at Liu Xiao Jia and said, “Just you wait for your utter defeat at my hand since you’re not willing to team up with me. This time, I will surely be the champion... You’re getting a little bit above yourself, little girl. You’re nothing but a whore in my eyes!”

“Xu Xiao Bai, how can you say something like that?! I want you to apologize to Xiao Jia!” Chen Mei Han couldn’t stand it anymore; she stood up and stared at Xu Xiao Bai angrily.

Xu Xiao Bai harrumphed. “Hah! Why should I apologize to her? Who does she think she is?”

Tears streamed down Liu Xiao Jia’s cheek again. She thought to herself, “If Big Brother Feng didn’t abandon me and kept in touch, how could this Xu Xiao Bai bully me? I didn’t provoke him or talk to him, so how can he insult me like that?”

“Xiao Jia is not a thing! She is the school belle of our First Junior High. On top of that, she can sing and dance very well. What about you? What talent do you have? No, you have nothing. You’re just an incompetent scallywag! Get lost now! Xiao Jia and I don’t want to see your face!” Chen Mei Han couldn’t hold in her anger and bickered with Xu Xiao Bai!

“Yo yo yo! Are you still a kindergartner? Such a crybaby. He merely gave you a piece of his mind, and you start crying. Do you think you’re the heiress of Acropolis City’s top millionaire, or a daughter of our national leader? Can’t you be judged?”

A woman dressed in hot pants and heavy makeup walked to them. She proactively threw herself into Xu Xiao Bai's arms. Then, she sneered, "You're the school belle of First Junior High? Hmph! I think it's you who praises your own pot!"

"Liang Cai Qing! You're jealous that Xiao Jia is prettier than you! You're nothing compared to Xiao Jia!" Chen Mei Han struck back, glaring at Liang Cai Qing.

Frankly speaking, Liang Cai Qing was a beauty in her own league. She was tall and well developed. However, she wasn't as good-looking as Liu Xiao Jia. Hence, she deliberately tried to cover up her weaknesses via heavy makeup. But to her dismay, all the boys in the school still favored Liu Xiao Jia more than her, and this was why she hated Liu Xiao Jia so much!

"It's neither me nor you who can decide who the school belle is and who is more talented." Liang Cai Qing gritted her teeth and said, "Let's have a duel at the end-of-semester party. Whoever wins the 1st prize will be the Number One Beauty in Acropolis City's First Junior High!"

"Do you accept my challenge, Liu Xiao Jia?" Liang Cai Qing looked at Liu Xiao Jia, wondering whether would she take the bait.

"Hmph! Why not? I accept your challenge on behalf of Xiao Jia!" Chen Mei Han took up Liang Cai Qing's gauntlet.

"Haha! Fine then. Just you wait for your defeat!" Liang Cai Qing burst into laughter. She raised her head and winked at Xu Xiao Bai, and then she turned to Chen Mei Han and said, "Oh yeah, I forgot to tell you two that Xu Xiao Bai and I have decided to perform together. So, we hope that you people will put up a good fight. Otherwise, it'll be a one-sided battle, and we won't have any sense of achievement after we defeat you people!"

"Darling, let's get going now... Talking to wimpy kids like them will demean us!" Liang Cai Qing clung to Xu Xiao Bai and left.

Before Xu Xiao Bai left, he couldn't restrain himself and looked over his shoulder at Liu Xiao Jia. He favored Liu Xiao Jia more. Unfortunately, this woman always rebuffed him, so he could only settle for the second best and pair up with Liang Cai Qing!

"Tsk! What a pair of scums of the earth. They think too highly of themselves." After Chen Mei Han grumbled a bit, she clung to Liu Xiao Jia and said, "Xiao Jia, you must put up a good show this time. I want to see that slut make a fool of herself!"

With tears swimming in her eyes, Liu Xiao Jia gazed at Chen Mei Han, and said dispiritedly, "Mei Han, I'm not joining the party the day after tomorrow."

"What did you say? Why can't you join the party? I've helped you to accept the challenge!" exclaimed Chen Mei Han.

"My big sister is too busy, and I don't want to bother her. The theme for the party is Parent-and-Child, and we're not allow to perform without parents. I don't have any other choice!" Liu Xiao Jia was hopeless.

"How about your uncle? He is so handsome. I'm certain that you two will put up a good show!" Chen Mei Han yelled in excitement. However, her excitement was short-lived as she suddenly remembered Liu Xiao Jia's words earlier, and her face blanched with misery. "Xiao Jia, you really can't invite your uncle to come over?"

"I don't know." Liu Xiao Jia shook her head. Then, she added, "But I don't want to bother him!"

Both young ladies were caught in a deadlock. With worried frowns, they both rested their upper bodies on their desks, falling into deep despair!

Chapter 365 - Sales Department's Party

Royal Group, lobby of the Sales Department.

Qin Feng seldom appeared at the company ever since he was promoted to group leader. Even if he really did come to work, he would rather play games or pull Xu Ruo Rou into his office to study her body.

Wang Chao was very dissatisfied with Qin Feng's laziness. However, he couldn't do anything as Qin Feng's position was superior to his. What angered him the most was that Manager Li tended to go easy on Qin Feng. Even though she always bickered with Qin Feng, she never really punished him!

"Ruo Rou! Why don't you come to my office today?" It was still working hours; however, Qin Feng leaned his body on Xu Ruo Rou's desk, teasing her without regard for others.

"I... I'm not feeling well today!" Xu Ruo Rou darted a glance around at her colleagues and slapped away Qin Feng's large hand that was stroking her blushing face.

"Aiya! Ruo Rou's not feeling well? Have you caught the flu or are you in heat?" Qin Feng pretended to be worried. Then, he squatted down and shoved himself under her table.

Xu Ruo Rou was helpless against the large mouse—Qin Feng. She hastily closed her legs to prevent Qin Feng from peeping up her skirt. Champing with rage, she stomped her feet and said, "Quick, get up, Qin Feng! Everybody is looking at us!"

"And you're the one in heat. Don't simply cook up false charges against me!"

Qin Feng got up after peeping at Xu Ruo Rou's thigh twice and stroking it three times. He put his hand on Xu Ruo Rou's forehead and said earnestly, "What I'm asking is: do you have a fever? I didn't say you're in heat or anything. Why don't you just

concentrate on your work rather than entertaining dirty thoughts in your head!”

Xu Ruo Rou was so angry that she wanted to bite Qin Feng to death. She stomped her feet in fury and said, “What you mean is I’m in heat! You... I hate you so much!”

Qin Feng loved the cute yet unbending look of Xu Ruo Rou when she was on the verge of collapse after he teased her.

He stroked Xu Ruo Rou’s face again. Then, he patted her head and said grinning, “Okay! I should stop teasing our lovely Ruo Rou. I’ve other things to do tonight, so you go back with Chairman Qin later!”

Qin Feng left the instant he finished speaking. He’d been spending his nights in Bai Qing’s bed since her return!

Looking at Qin Feng’s back, Xu Ruo Rou felt something was missing in her heart!

A girl in a relationship gets anxious easily. She eagerly hoped that Qin Feng would go away when he was beside her. Now that he really had gone, Xu Ruo Rou couldn’t help but start to miss him!

Wang Chao also followed Qin Feng with his eyes when Qin Feng left the office. However, unlike Xu Ruo Rou’s expression that was full of tender feelings, his gaze was vile and resentful, filled with grudge!

“Ruo Rou! Still busy?” Wang Chao walked up to Xu Ruo Rou’s desk as soon as Qin Feng left.

Xu Ruo Rou was absent-minded as she was thinking of Qin Feng. Wang Chao’s sudden appearance startled her, so she jumped. “W-Wang Chao? Is there anything I can help you with?”

When Xu Ruo Rou remembered Wang Chao was no longer her group leader and was the same level as her, she hastily recovered her composure and looked at Wang Chao with glassy eyes.

Wang Chao was furious in his heart when he noticed her subtle changes. However, he still put on an ingratiating smile and replied, “Nothing much... It’s just that the recent performance of the company has been bad, and our business model was downsized. As a result, everybody is pretty free lately, and we have nothing to do after we go home!

“Manager Lin of the Financial Investment Department invited everybody to a party tonight. Ruo Rou, you’re invited as well!”

“I don’t have time. You people enjoy yourselves!” Xu Ruo Rou paid no mind to Wang Chao and rejected his invitation coldly.

Xu Ruo Rou’s attitude had undergone a huge change under Qin Feng’s tutelage. She was no longer the silly little girl who didn’t know how to reject people or shout for help when she was in danger.

She could even go as far as to bicker with Wang Chao or ignore him entirely!

A faint chill flitted across Wang Chao eyes. He continued to persuade Xu Ruo Rou, “Don’t be a killjoy, Ruo Rou! How can you not go when everybody else is going?”

Lin Shuai had taken the initiative to invite all of them to a gathering because he was aiming at Xu Ruo Rou. Wang Chao was afraid that the gathering would be called off if she didn’t show up at the party.

“We in the Sales Department are nothing more than mere acquaintances of Manager Lin’s Financial Investment Department. It’ll be less awkward if I don’t go!” Xu Ruo Rou said indifferently, lowering her head to focus on her desktop instead.

“Manager Lin invited only the people from our Sales Department; he didn’t invite anyone from the Financial Investment Department! Although Manager Lin is from the Financial Investment Department, he is a humble man, polite and

down-to-earth. He loves to hang around with bottom-tier employees like us in the Sales Department! Moreover, the purpose of this gathering is to strengthen the bonds between everybody. Since all of us are going, Ruo Rou, you mustn't skip out!"

"Big Brother Chao, we're getting off soon. I can't wait to go to the gathering!" The ass-kisser Little Zhang came forward. He chimed in with Wang Chao to persuade Xu Ruo Rou.

Still, Xu Ruo Rou didn't want to go. While she was thinking how to decline Wang Chao's invitation, Wang Chao signaled Ma Rui. Taking her cue, Ma Rui then said:

"Aiya! Ruo Rou! Don't be such a workaholic. I know you are the most hardworking and serious among us in the Sales Department... However, taking a break is for the long run. Since Manager Lin has invited us to a gathering, let's go together. Apart from that, I have very few female colleagues in the Sales Department; I'd be too embarrassed to go alone if you don't go with me!" Ma Rui walked over to Xu Ruo Rou and clung to her arm as if they were twin sisters.

Ma Rui put Xu Ruo Rou in dilemma. This was because Xu Ruo Rou always saw her since Ma Rui's desk was right in front of Xu Ruo Rou's.

"Then you people inform me when you're leaving!" Xu Ruo Rou agreed at last!

Wang Chao was so excited that he almost yelled. He could no longer stay in the Sales Department, so he deliberately curried favor with Lin Shuai, hoping that he would give him a hand. Much to his delight, Lin Shuai had promised that if Wang Chao helped him get Xu Ruo Rou, then Lin Shuai would find Wang Chao a job in the Financial Investment Department, and allow him to slowly expand his career.

Tonight was the day Wang Chao could overturn his destiny! He'd use every means to force Xu Ruo Rou to submit herself to Lin

Shuai!

The venue of the gathering was at Royal Club!

As for why Lin Shuai picked Royal Club as gathering venue? This was because he was a pretentious prick. He wanted to show off his wealth!

“Misters and misses, welcome to Royal Club! Do you have a reservation?” A beautiful ceremonial usherette greeted Lin Shuai and his group of 20 people.

“I’m Lin Shuai, Mister Lin. I made a booking two hours ago!” Lin Shuai stood with his head high and chest out in front of everybody. His voice was loud and clear.

After the beautiful ceremonial usherette confirmed his booking via a walkie-talkie, she then smiled and said, “Please follow me, Mister Lin. Your private room is on the 3rd floor!”

The people from the Sales Department were Royal Group employees, so all of them knew that Royal Club was one of Chairman Qin’s largest businesses. Unfortunately, the prices here were way too high, so most of them couldn’t afford a visit. Hence, this was the first time for most of them to come here. As soon as they entered Royal Club, they were instantly dazzled by the lavish decor in the hall and chirped in excitement.

Xu Ruo Rou had been here with Qin Feng before; she lowered her head and trailed the group!

Lin Shuai supposedly invited the whole Sales Department, but when she noticed that no more than 20 people had come, she became a little fidgety. She wanted to leave, but she couldn’t free herself with Ma Rui clinging tightly to her arm!

Lin Shuai booked a large luxurious private room on the 3rd floor. The room was equipped with a hot spring pool, a gym with a lounge, and a KTV.

This was the first time they enjoyed this kind of full-featured

private room furnished with a wide array of facilities. They were so delighted that some of the men took off their shirts and charge at the hot spring pool once they entered the room!

“Don’t be too courteous, everybody! Everything is on me tonight. I just hope that we all have an enjoyable and unforgettable night!” After Lin Shuai greeted everybody, he walked straight up to Xu Ruo Rou’s side.

“Ruo Rou, don’t you want to get into the hot spring with everybody? It’s very comfortable. They have nibble fishes in the hot spring to massage your feet!” Lin Shuai wore a white suit, giving him the vibe of a knight in shining armor under the gleam of the lights.

Xu Ruo Rou didn’t like him. She bowed her head. “It’s ok. You people go enjoy yourselves.... Also, it’s better if you call me by my full name, Xu Ruo Rou!”

“Hehe! Ruo Rou, you’re too shy!” Lin Shuai ignored Xu Ruo Rou’s admonition and continued to talk intimately. “Now that you’ve come all the way here, don’t be so uptight. You need to balance your work and your life. You should work hard when you’re at work, and let your hair down after you get off from work.... Come, let’s enjoy the hot spring with everybody!”

Lin Shuai extended his hand, wanting to grab Xu Ruo Rou’s arm. Xu Ruo Rou hastily backed away, evading his hand. She said, “Well, lead the way; I’ll follow behind you!”

Embarrassed, Lin Shuai grinned and walked in front. His face instantly turned grim as soon as he turned around. However, when he thought that Xu Ruo Rou had come, and she would be his bedmate tonight, his mouth couldn’t help but curl up a devilish grin.

More than half of the people were bathing in the pool when they got there. Both male and female colleagues had taken off their clothes and sat in only their undershirts inside the pool. Since the

hot spring pool had some healthy conditioners added, the pool water was dark blue in color, so it was hard to see through the water.

“Ruo Rou, don’t just stand there. Quick, jump in!”

Everybody had entered the hot spring pool, except for Xu Ruo Rou, who was still standing beside the pool.

“Don’t worry. We’re good people, and we merely see you as our friend! Don’t act like we’re cooking up a filthy plan on you!”

Those male colleagues persuaded Xu Ruo Rou, one after another. After all, who was Xu Ruo Rou? She was the Deadliest Goddess in the Sales Department. This bunch of people always snuck peeks at her when they were at work. It was just that Xu Ruo Rou was always protected by Qin Feng, so they couldn’t do anything to her.

Now, this bunch of people was overjoyed that Qin Feng was absent; only Xu Ruo Rou was with them. They were all anticipating Xu Ruo Rou entering the hot spring pool in only her undershirt, revealing her perfectly carved body in front of them. Of course, they would be even more excited if Xu Ruo Rou came in naked!

“I caught a cold recently, so I shouldn’t play in the water. You all please enjoy yourselves, and don’t bother about me!” Xu Ruo Rou couldn’t nerve up herself to bathe with everybody in the pool. However, she wouldn’t mind if these people were Qin Feng.

These male colleagues cast lascivious gazes at her lower body when they heard she wasn’t feeling well. Meanwhile, Lin Shuai furrowed his brows slightly. He thought to himself, “What should I do if she has her period?”

Soon enough, Lin Shuai cracked an evil grin in his heart!

Having a period is great. It’ll be much thrilling with some blood!

Chapter 366 - Nobody Will Save You

Xu Ruo Rou felt awkward and bored sitting alone while everybody was bathing in the hot spring pool. Hence, she went to the gym room!

Xu Ruo Rou was an office girl, and on top of that, she was a workaholic. She spent most of her time sitting in front of a computer during the day. As a result, her health wasn't as good as before. She felt refreshed after running for half an hour on a treadmill.

"Ruo Rou really is a fashion goddess! You're still keeping fit even though you already have a perfect body. Your perseverance really has bested me!" Lin Shuai suddenly walked into the gym room.

Their group had finished bathing. Lin Shuai now only wore shorts. He was wiping his bare chest with a towel.

Xu Ruo Rou instinctively darted a glance at Lin Shuai. A trace of disgust flitted across her eyes. She said, "Please put your clothes on before coming in!"

Lin Shuai had deliberately not worn much, hoping to seduce Xu Ruo Rou with his muscles. To his dismay, however, Xu Ruo Rou wasn't attracted at all. Enraged, a sinister gleam flashed across his eyes before he put a smile on his face. "Haha! Sorry for my inconsideration. I just want to invite you over to the KTV room as everybody is already there... I've ordered some fruits for you all; please come and have a piece later!"

These people became extremely close after they had bathed in the pool. All of them played blithely inside the KTV room; some of them even cuddled together, kissing each other like there was no tomorrow!

Xu Ruo Rou thought she shouldn't hide in the gym room, so she went to the KTV room. She was astounded by the sight that met

her when she entered the KTV room. This was because her colleagues all appeared to be cultured and refined people in the office. She had never expected that their true nature was something like this after they shed their office disguise!

“Ruo Rou, come, have a seat here!”

Seeing that Xu Ruo Rou had come out from the gym room, Ma Rui hastily dragged her over and sat her beside Lin Shuai.

“Ruo Rou, you seem tired. Here is an apple that I personally peeled for you!” Lin Shuai handed an apple to Xu Ruo Rou.

As he spoke, he kept sneaking peeks at Xu Ruo Rou’s breasts and her thighs sheathed in black stockings. Xu Ruo Rou had sweated after running on the treadmill, so her white shirt was now translucent, and her body was emanating a sweet scent. Lin Shuai was so thrilled that he almost couldn’t resist pouncing on her!

“Thank you, but no. I don’t want any!” Xu Ruo Rou was disgusted by Lin Shuai’s gaze. She hastily donned her jacket, and leaned against Ma Rui.

Ma Rui pushed Xu Ruo Rou away. Then, she said with a smile, “Ruo Rou, you’re squeezing me. Please move a little!”

Xu Ruo Rou couldn’t balance herself and almost fell into Lin Shuai’s arms. Slightly angered, she stood up and prepared to leave. “I’m going. You people enjoy yourselves!”

“Ruo Rou, no way! We’re just getting started. How can you leave now?” Ma Rui hastily grabbed Xu Ruo Rou. She had been bribed by Lin Shuai to stall Xu Ruo Rou, so she couldn’t allow her to leave now!

“I’m not feeling well. Please ignore me!” Xu Ruo Rou attempted to shake off Ma Rui’s hand, but she failed.

“Ruo Rou, you’re killing the fun! We’re just a bunch of colleagues building our camaraderie. Nobody is going to do anything to you. What’s the fuss?” Wang Chao started to persuade Xu Ruo Rou

again.

“Yeah, that’s right, that’s right! Ruo Rou, please stay with us a little longer!”

“You’re not feeling well? Then you must stay, eat some fruits and beef, and have Manager Lin bring you home after you’re full.... You’ll get dog-tired flagging down a cab during rush hour!”

The people from the Sales Department had figured out Lin Shuai’s intention. After dinner would come the bill, so it was natural for them to put in a good word for Lin Shuai.

The peer pressure embarrassed Xu Ruo Rou. Left with no other choice, she found a corner devoid of other people and sat down!

“Hehe! Thank you all for coming to my party tonight! Let’s cut to the chase. Come... Let’s drink! Cheers!”

Lin Shuai started to execute his plan on seeing that Xu Ruo Rou decided to stay. He picked up a glass and poured some beer for her. Then, he attempted to force the beer down her throat.

“It’s our pleasure that Manager Lin is willing to hang out with us!”

“Yeah, right. The other managers from the Financial Investment Department are as cocky as the king of spades; only Manager Lin is willing to spend time with us. I have great respect for Manager Lin!”

“Everybody has to drink up. Anyone who doesn’t do so won’t be honoring Manager Lin!”

Everyone picked up a glass of draft beer and guzzled it down. Xu Ruo Rou, who had been keeping a low profile in the corner, wavered as she couldn’t hold her drink very well. Besides, she was afraid that something bad would happen if she got drunk!

“Ruo Rou, you’re such a party pooper!”

“Ruo Rou, just one glass, okay? You see, I’m a woman too, and I

can't hold my drink very well, either. Didn't I also finish a glass?"

"I'll just have a glass, then. I'm not joining you guys later!" Xu Ruo Rou was awkward being stared by 20 pairs of eyes. She couldn't resist the pressure and gulped a large glass of draft beer.

This glass held the quantity of a bottle!

Clap clap clap!

Lin Shuai took the lead in applauding after Xu Ruo Rou finished the glass of draft beer. He said, "Beautiful Ruo Rou can really drink like a fish... Come, let's toast Beautiful Ruo Rou for her exceptional achievement! She's the top in sales last month, and we should make her our role model!"

Without allowing her to refuse, the people picked up and finished the second glass of beer.

Since she was the focal point of the night, Xu Ruo Rou couldn't help but drink.

"This truly is my last one; I'm a little dizzy now!"

Xu Ruo Rou finished the second glass, which meant she'd finished two bottles of draft beer. This was her first time drinking so much beer. Her face was now burning red from excessive alcohol intake!

"Haha! Beautiful Ruo Rou is really a pearl among women. We shall allow her to have a rest. Come, let's drink!"

Lin Shuai was thrilled to see Xu Ruo Rou wobble. He knew that it was almost time for him to implement the next step of his plan. He should probably stop now as it would kill the fun if Xu Ruo Rou was unconscious while he played with her.

Everybody continued to drink, casting Xu Ruo Rou aside. With a little dutch courage, some of them started cuddling up and engaging in some intimate activities. There was even a pair of them crouched at a corner, starting to stripping off each other's

shirts.

“I, I’m going back!” Nauseated by the sight, Xu Ruo Rou hastily got to her feet and prepared to leave.

Lin Shuai hastily blocked her and chirped, “Ruo Rou, you had a lot of beer just now, and you’ll probably throw up when you feel the cold wind outside. Why don’t you rest up a bit first, and I’ll bring you back after you’ve recovered!”

“That’s not necessary. Move aside. I’m leaving now!” said Xu Ruo Rou as she stared at Lin Shuai. She had a hunch that this man was cooking up something bad tonight.

Lin Shuai glanced over to the pair who were wallowing in their own world. Then, he retained his gleeful expression and said, “Ruo Rou, it’s a little noisy here. Let me bring you to the gym room for some rest. I’ll escort you back after you’re well rested.... Your body reeks of alcohol. You’ll have a hard time explaining it to your family.”

Xu Ruo Rou ruminated on Lin Shuai’s suggestion. She realized that he was right; Qin Feng might be angry with her if she stank of booze when she went back to the Qin manor. At last, she compromised and followed Lin Shuai to the gym room.

When they arrived at the gym room, the place was quiet and peaceful, unlike the tumult and foul atmosphere of the KTV room. Xu Ruo Rou’s fragrance still lingered there.

Click!

Lin Shuai locked the door after both of them entered the gym room.

“You, why did you lock the door? I... I think it’s better if I go home now. It’s getting late!” Xu Ruo Rou watched Lin Shuai vigilantly after she realized something was wrong.

“Haha! Since you’ve come, what’s the rush to go home? Ruo Rou, don’t go home tonight. Stay here and play with me!” Lin Shuai

revealed his fox tail.

He was no longer the gentleman from before, his face now twisted with a wretched smile.

“Stop asking. Pigs will fly before I ever agree to a night with you! Let me out now!” Lin Shuai guarded the door, and Xu Ruo Rou didn’t dare go near him.

Suddenly, Lin Shuai started moving toward Xu Ruo Rou, startling her so much that she trembled all over!

“Ruo Rou, I’d taken a liking to you long ago! Ruo Rou, follow me, submit to me, and love me. What’s so good about Qin Feng? He’s merely a sales department’s group leader. He can’t earn that much money. I, however, am different from him! I’m the real deal—a rich young man, handsome, tall, and promising. I can easily earn 3 to 4 million in a month. As long as you’re my girl, I can satisfy all your desires, regardless of whether they’re luxury bags or watches. I can even buy you a car!”

“I don’t want, I don’t want, I don’t want! Hurry up and let me go!” Xu Ruo Rou yelled and asked for help, “Anybody there? Ma Rui, Xiao Ming, please save me!”

“Haha! Stop yelling, you silly little girl. How can you hope that your bunch of no-good colleagues will come to your rescue? Can’t you see that already? All of them are helping me—helping me mount you!”

Lin Shuai smiled wickedly. His distance was less than five meters from Xu Ruo Rou.

Frightened, Xu Ruo Rou retreated again and again. Very soon, she’d backed up to the window!

“Don’t you come over. You’re a dead meat if Qin Feng learns what you’ve done to me!” Xu Ruo Rou became excited when she mentioned Qin Feng. She hastily pulled out her cell phone and contacted him.

Whap!

Lin Shuai's eyes went bloodshot. He charged at Xu Ruo Rou and swatted her cell phone to the floor, shattering the phone and cutting short Xu Ruo Rou's last call for help!

"B*tch, I gave you a chance but you don't appreciate it. Since you are not willing to serve me freely, then you leave me no choice but to go with force.... Frankly speaking, I like going with force better!

Lin Shuai guffawed brazenly. After that, he threw himself at Xu Ruo Rou.

A small shadow darted forward as Xu Ruo Rou screamed. Using its sharp claws, it successfully left five bright red lacerations on Lin Shuai's face.

"Pika, Pikachu!"

Guarding Xu Ruo Rou, Pikachu exploded into a furball and roared at Lin Shuai with a fierce expression!

"Pikachu!" Xu Ruo Rou's eyes brimmed with emotional tears.

Ever since Qin Feng gave Pikachu to her, Xu Ruo Rou had been keeping it around 24 hours straight. She would carry Pikachu inside her bag every time she went to work. She'd left the bag inside the gym room just now when she was working out.

"F*ck! Where did this large mouse come from?!"

Lin Shuai realized his face was bleeding. Seething with anger, he raised his leg and sent a kick at Pikachu!

Chapter 367 - Fired Up, Xu Ruo Rou!

“Pikachu... No, run now!” shouted Xu Ruo Rou.

Previously, Pikachu was injured protecting Xu Ruo Rou when Wang Chao attempted to harm her. Xu Ruo Rou didn't wish to see Pikachu injured again because of her.

Bang!

Nevertheless, she was too late. Pikachu was merely a small pet and he was sent flying directly into the air after receiving a kick from Lin Shuai!

“Pikachu, are you alright? Wa... wa... wake up, please don't scare me!” Xu Ruo Rou trotted over to Pikachu, who was a few meters away from her, and picked him up.

Pikachu was severely damaged this time. He flew right into the wall and fell on the floor; a trace of blood could be seen streaming from the corner of his mouth. Xu Ruo Rou couldn't wake him no matter how hard she tried!

“Ah, so this mouse is Little Sister Ruo Rou's pet. What a disgusting, annoying little creature!” Lin Shuai walked up to Xu Ruo Rou once again.

Seething when Pikachu had scratched his face, he swore that he must relinquish his anger on Xu Ruo Rou's body tonight.

Xu Ruo Rou forgot about Lin Shuai's presence and the danger around her.

She knelt on the floor, holding Pikachu in her arms carefully. Drops of crystal clear tears glided down her face as she cried inconsolably.

Ruo Rou, I'll teach you how to scold a person if you don't know how!

F*ck, f*ck, f*ck! How dare you bully me, you f*cking moron?! Are

you looking for death?!

Ruo Rou, pretend I'm a molester who's molesting you in the bus. What you need to do is just give me some fine slaps!

An unprecedented, hideously vile expression crossed Xu Ruo Rou's face as Qin Feng's lecturing surged and roamed in her mind. She clenched her small fists.

Ruo Rou, you have to learn how to reject others and protect yourself when you're in danger! You have to scream for help with all your might when somebody is around. However, in the worst case scenario where nobody is around you, you have to figure out a way to escape, or fight back!

Ruo Rou! If you hold back, just think how much harsher those villains will be if you go easy on them. They will abuse you, torment you, or worse, they might even violate you. And I will dump you if you're violated!

Xu Ruo Rou's entire body trembled. Her watery eyes suddenly became bloodshot.

She didn't want to be bullied nor dominated by others! She couldn't betray Qin Feng!

She had to revolt! Not only for herself, but for those who loved her!

Argh!

Suddenly, Xu Ruo Rou tossed her head back in a ferocious howl.

She became a raging beast prepared to hunt down her prey.

Anger and anguish seized her mind. Xu Ruo Rou was no longer a soft and frail little girl. She went berserk and fell into a state of fury. She'd become the frenzied Ruo Rou!

"I'm removing my belt now! Ruo Rou, I'm certain that we will have a wonderful night tonight!" Grinning from ear to ear, Lin Shuai stopped no more than one meter in front of Xu Ruo Rou and

threw himself at her.

Xu Ruo Rou picked up a dumbbell beside her and hurled it with all her might at Lin Shuai.

Bam!

Her attack caught Lin Shuai off guard. He didn't have time to counter or evade and the 5kg dumbbell landed on his chest. The impact was so great that it numbed him, causing him to fall to the floor.

“F*ck! What the hell are you thinking?! Do you think that I'm an easy woman?! How dare you harbor a filthy thought on me?!”

After she laid Pikachu in a safe spot, she picked up a fitness resistance band and strutted over to Lin Shuai.

She cast a menacing glare at Lin Shuai. With all her might and spirit, she raised her exquisite hand, and brandished the band at Lin Shuai's face!

“Don't you know that I'm already taken? F*cking fly, you disgust me so much!”

Slap!

The band landed, releasing a sharp, loud crisp!

Lin Shuai was flabbergasted at Xu Ruo Rou's sudden change. He ignored the excruciating pain in his body and stared blankly at Xu Ruo Rou.

Relentless lashes fell, one after another, onto Lin Shuai's body.

“This is for my beloved Pikachu! How dare you attack my beloved Pikachu!”

Slap! Slap!

Xu Ruo Rou's eyes were bloodshot; her resentment blinded her senses and she went out of control.

At the moment, Lin Shuai was a demon in her eyes and she had

only one goal: kill this beast!

She inexhaustibly swished the band, and battered Lin Shuai's body, leaving his body swollen with red and blue bruises.

This was the first time Lin Shuai was terrified by this soft and frail woman. He wanted to run and never come back to her.

“Ruo Rou! Please... Please spare me!”

Slap! Slap!

“Didn't I tell you before don't f*cking call me Ruo Rou?! Do you think you are worthy to call me by that name?!”

“Big... Big Sister Xu, I apologize for whatever I did. I swear I won't do it again!” Like an errant student accepting the fury of his teacher, Lin Shuai hastily changed his appeal.

Xu Ruo Rou ignored Lin Shuai's cry for help. She continued to madly strike him with the resistance band.

Everyone at KTV had left for the night; only Wang Chao stayed in the room. Some of them left for a one night stand, while others went to the footbath.

Wang Chao realized that it had been awhile since Lin Shuai brought Xu Ruo Rou to the Gym room. A little excited, he arrived at the door of Gym room, placed his head against the door, and eavesdropped on the situation inside.

He was instantly aroused by the slapping sound and Xu Ruo Rou's raging howl.

He envied Lin Shuai for having such a wonderful time. Wang Chao's blood boiled merely fantasizing about the amorous sight. It seemed to him that Lin Shuai was mounting Xu Ruo Rou while at the same time lashing her with his belt to force her to submit to him!

.....

In a villa at Cloud City Hua Manor, Qin Feng and Bai Qing

cuddled on a large bed.

Bai Qing was so embarrassed that her face almost burst when she remembered how crazy she was. Then, she asked, “Did I go overboard, Qin Feng?”

“Probably. You startled Bai Xiu so much that he fled!” Qin Feng said as he caressed Bai Qing’s well-proportioned body, grinning from ear to ear.

Bai Qing wanted to dig a hole and hide in it. However, since there was no hole for her, she desperately wriggled and snuggled against Qin Feng’s chest!

“I don’t want to play with you anymore. You’re too bad, and you go too far everytime. I can’t stand it!”

Qin Feng wrapped Bai Qing even tighter in his arms. He said fondly, “I’ll come to look for you next time when Bai Xiu is not around. Then, you can go as crazy as you want. Don’t worry, I like it very much!”

Bai Qing let out a long sigh of relief. She was afraid that her lustfulness might scare Qin Feng away.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng. You’ve accomplished the mission: train Xu Ruo Rou to be a strong, domineering woman. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 3,000 Hedonist Points.”

.....

“Ding... New mission from Hedonist Sovereign System: assist Liu Xiao Jia in getting the first place at the end-of-semester party.

“Time period: two days.

“The system will reward Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points for clearing the mission. If the mission is failed, 1,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted.

.....

“Ding... New chain mission from the Hedonist Sovereign System:

the martial world's disturbance.

“Time period: three months.

“Martial world's disturbance main mission: protect the Spiritual Equipments and skill books Host Qin Feng acquired from the system, and fend off all the enemies! The system will reward 10,000 Hedonist Points for clearing the mission and 20,000 will be deducted if the mission is failed!

“1st side mission: activate the Elysium of Heroes. The system will reward 5,000 Hedonist Points if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is failed!

“2nd side mission: purchase a hero from the Elysium of Heroes and expand your forces to defend against the attack of enemies. The system will reward 5,000 Hedonist Points if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is failed.

“3rd side mission: fish out the mastermind of martial world's disturbance. The system will reward 1,000 Hedonist Points, a flaming dragon horse, and a spear of Rathalos if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is failed!

.....

Qin Feng was snapped out of his sense of pleasure by the quick succession of system notification.

Then, Qin Feng's cell phone rang.

“Who is it?” asked Qin Feng. It was an unknown caller ID.

“Qin Feng... it is me!” Xu Ruo Rou's voice was shaking. “Can you come to the Royal Club now? I'm in trouble!”

Qin Feng was stunned by Xu Ruo Rou's voice. He looked at the caller ID and pondered Is this Ruo Rou? Why? she sounds so

different!

Qin Feng tensed up when he learned Xu Ruo Rou was in trouble.

He hastily dressed and rush over to the Royal Club after hanging up.

A luxury suite on the 3rd floor of the Royal Club was surrounded by security guards.

Wang Chao helped a bruised and battered Lin Shuai sit on the couch, tending his wounds. Meanwhile, Xu Ruo Rou held Pikachu in her arms and hid in the corner.

“Look, it’s that b*tch who severely injured my brother... The safety of the customer is your Royal Club’s utmost concern, right? I hope you people can give us an explanation!”

Wang Chao cursed and pummelled Xu Ruo Rou who was hiding in the corner. He was scared to death when Xu Ruo Rou and Lin Shuai came out from the Gym room.

Only he knew that slapping sound in the room was Xu Ruo Rou brutally beating Lin Shuai with a resistance band!

When did this woman become so violent? Could it be Lin Shuai overdosed on the drug and caused her to go berserk?!

“Sir! Isn’t that woman your friend?” the security guard team leader puzzled. Then he added, “If you people are friends, then our clubhouse will not be held responsible for any conflict between you!”

Lin Shuai hastily signaled with his eyes at Wang Chao. Taking his cue, Wang Chao trotted over to the security guard team leader and shoved a wad of banknotes into his pocket. Then he gleefully said, “Big Brother! We don’t know this woman. It is she who suddenly barged into our room and went on a rampage. Look, it’s obvious that she is a wacko. I mean, who would treat a huge mouse as their pet? Shouldn’t you give my friend a fair shake?!”

When the security guard team leader counted the wad of banknotes in his pocket, there were nearly 10,000 yuan; his attitude changed.

He turned to Wang Chao and Lin Shuai and said mirthfully, “So that is how it is! We, the Royal Club, will give you sirs, a satisfactory response!

“This woman went on rampage and injured an innocent man on purpose. I’ll call the police and have them to send her to prison! Are you satisfied with the suggestion, sirs?”

Lin Shuai lost his interest in Xu Ruo Rou after she brutally beat him. He hated her now.

“Good! Excellent! A barbarian like her should be brought to justice. She’s a ticking time bomb. Who knows what will this woman do next time if we allow her to stay in the society!” Lin Shuai was feeling smug with the security guard’s suggestion. He knew that the Royal Club had a big shot backing them. If they called the police, Xu Ruo Rou would be jailed for several years!

Aren’t you the b*tch that wanted to protect your chastity at all costs? Just you wait; you’ll be violated by those roughnecks in jail!

The security guard team leader left to make the call. Meanwhile, Lin Shuai and Wang Chao cursed Xu Ruo Rou nonstop. Xu Ruo Rou ignored them; she was just worried about Pikachu’s wellbeing as he was still unconscious.

She had called Qin Feng so she wasn’t afraid of Wang Chao and Lin Shuai. Hmph! Just you wait. You two will die tragically when Qin Feng is here! harrumphed Xu Ruo Rou in her heart.

Chapter 368 - Qin Feng Revealed His True Identity

“How’s everything going, Big Brother Security Guard?”

The security guard team leader had just returned to the luxurious private suite when Wang Chao and Lin Shuai hastily went up to him, grinning from ear to ear.

“I’ve made the call. Please rest assured; we’re in the 21st century now and anyone who causes a disturbance will be brought to justice. Since this woman dared to make a racket and harmed our Royal Club’s customers, she’ll be severely punished!”

While he was talking, he shot a few glances at Xu Ruo Rou and realized that she was gorgeous. However, he killed his desire to hook up with her after he saw how horrifically she beat Lin Shuai. He didn’t have the nerve and courage to mess with this crazy woman.

The weak and feeble Xu Ruo Rou was slowly becoming a strong and dominant woman. However, she didn’t even notice her miraculous change!

“Hmph! You deserve this, b*tch!”

“We paved the road to wealth for you, but you chose the hard way. Very well then, prepare to regret it for the rest of your life as you rot in jail!”

Knowing the security guard team leader had made the call, Wang Chao and Lin Shuai felt smug and they pummelled Xu Ruo Rou again.

“Ruo Rou! Where are you?!” Someone suddenly barged into the private suite.

Upon the arrival of this man, the countenances of everyone in the suite changed dramatically and their faces were flooded with a

myriad of expressions.

The security guard team leader instantly went limp, as if his vigor had been sapped by the man. He had almost forgotten when was the last time Young Master Qin visited the Royal Club, so why would he suddenly rush over here now?

Lin Shuai and Wang Chao panicked. With Qin Feng's intervention, they knew that the things wouldn't end well. However, when they remembered they were backed by the security guard team leader of the Royal Club, they calmed down and cast a mocking grin at him.

"Qin Feng, you've come!" Xu Ruo Rou threw herself into Qin Feng's arms as large tears streamed down her cheeks!

She never cried. Not when she was browbeaten into submission by Lin Shuai; not after she went berserk and brutally beat Lin Shuai; not while Lin Shuai, Wang Chao, and the security guard team leader demeaned and terrorized her.

She was tough as an iron bastion, undaunted by any attack or ambush thrown at her.

But everything fell to smithereens when she saw Qin Feng. She couldn't help it and clung tightly to him.

"What has happened Ruo Rou? Who tormented you, and what did they do to you?" Qin Feng's heart felt like it was being wrung by an invisible hand when he saw Xu Ruo Rou cry like a little child.

His gaze swept across the room. When he noticed the presence of Wang Chao and Lin Shuai, an ominous feeling arose within him. Could it be these two beasts have tainted Ruo Rou? She is crying so hard because...

"F*ck! How dare you two f*cking maggots bully my woman again and again! You're playing with fire!"

Qin Feng flared up. He released Xu Ruo Rou and hurled a punch at them!

The punch landed on Wang Chao's face, shattered his glasses and sent him flying into the air.

“There is only one ending for the people who bullied this young master's woman: death!”

Qin Feng vaulted above Lin Shuai. He swung his leg at Lin Shuai's head and crushed his teeth effortlessly. Lin Shuai fell onto the couch and smashed it into two pieces.

Without stopping, Qin Feng arrived at Lin Shuai's side with a few large strides. He raised his leg to trample Lin Shuai's head to smithereens.

“Qin Feng... Stop!”

A cold, anxious voice sounded in his ears. A winsome shadow quickly came and pulled Qin Feng away.

“Bing Bing, release me now! I must kill these two beasts!” When Qin Feng learned that Xu Ruo Rou had lost her virginity, he was so enraged that he went insane.

He might have sent this person flying if she wasn't Liu Bing Bing.

Liu Bing Bing couldn't hold Qin Feng for long. Running out of ideas, she extended her arms and wrapped Qin Feng tightly from behind. She had no idea why Qin Feng was hysterical; she just couldn't see him killing somebody in front of her!

“Qin Feng... Please... can you please calm down?” Liu Bing Bing was a prideful and domineering woman. When had she ever implored a man like this?

The pair of cops standing at the doorway were flabbergasted by the sight. They recognized Qin Feng as the master who saved their lives at Fun City in Heping Town the instant they saw him.

“Big Brother Security Guard, p-please save us... madness... this man is a maniac. This pair of b*tches are f*cking crazy!”

Liu Bing Bing held Qin Feng at bay. Wang Chao and Lin Shuai

crawled their way to the security guard team leader's side. They had no other choice left but to entrust and invest all their hope in this man.

“You little brat! You sure have nerve beating people in the Royal Club. You will spend the rest of your life in prison!”

“Hmph! Big Brother Security Guard, he kicked me! Hurry up and arrest him!”

These two good-for-nothings harrumphed arrogantly as they hid behind the security guard team leader.

Slap!

Confused and disoriented, Lin Shuai couldn't track what had happened.

Lin Shuai was dumbfounded, but Wang Chao had seen it clearly and vividly—the slap was delivered by none other than Big Brother Security Guard. When he tried to voice his disbelief, the security guard interrupted him with a furious kick.

“How dare you two heathens cause a disturbance in the Royal Club! You two must have a death wish!”

The security guard team leader trampled the duo like a lunatic. He was scared to death!

He felt something wasn't right when he saw Young Master Qin's sudden arrival. However, he saw the light when he watched Young Master Qin and Xu Ruo Rou locked in an embrace.

The woman that these two stinking brats wanted to banished was Young Master Qin's woman!

The security guard team leader couldn't compel himself to offend Young Master Qin, so he quickly turned the tide and beat Wang Chao and Lin Shuai. He then trotted to Liu Bing Bing's side and said,

“Miss Cop, these two men wreaked havoc in our private suite and

I have beaten them. I beg you to bring the three of us back to the station to mete out our punishment ... As for the rest, they've nothing to do with this incident."

The security guard team leader turned around and said to Qin Feng respectfully, "Young Master Qin, I'm sorry I've slighted you. This room is a mess. Do you want to switch to another room and stay the night?"

The security guard team leader made his stand in a few words—he would take the fall!

Wang Chao and Lin Shuai, who had been lying in a pool of blood, suddenly got up. They stared at Qin Feng in astonishment!

They pondered within themselves, "Did the security guard team leader address him as Young Master Qin? He is Young Master Qin Feng? The First Hedonist Young Master of Acropolis City?!"

Suddenly, both of them understood everything!

No wonder Qin Feng could act as if he didn't have a care in the world in the office; not even Manager Li could control him. No wonder Chairman Qin's personal assistant, Han Ying Ying, favored Qin Feng so much!

Both of them always treated Qin Feng as a feeble salesperson who was not worth mentioning in the Sales Department. Now they saw their foolishness. They'd offended the First Hedonist Young Master, Qin Feng!

"You two, bring these three fellows back to the station!" Liu Bing Bing gestured to her subordinates.

Following her cue, four policemen came forth and brought Wang Chao, Lin Shuai, and the security guard team leader out of the room, leaving Qin Feng, Xu Ruo Rou, and Liu Bing Bing in the private suite.

"Qin Feng, are you alright?" Liu Bing Bing worriedly studied Qin Feng.

Liu Bing Bing harbored mixed feelings toward Qin Feng ever since he took her virginity. She hated him, loathed him, wished to kill him, but at the same time, she cared for him.

“I’m fine, Bing Bing.” Qin Feng patted Liu Bing Bing’s shoulder. Then, he said, “Please go back with them first. I still have something to discuss with Ruo Rou.”

Liu Bing Bing measured up Xu Ruo Rou. She had met this young lady a few times and she knew that this young lady was very close to Qin Feng. Seeing that Qin Feng would go as far as murdering a person for her, a surge of jealousy welled up in her heart. Liu Bing Bing spun around and left the room.

After everybody was gone and he had calmed himself down, Qin Feng asked, “What actually happened, Ruo Rou?”

“Qin Feng, after you left the company, Wang Chao and...” Xu Ruo Rou blurted out everything that happened tonight including how Lin Shuai kicked Pikachu away, wanted to dominate her, and how she went on a rampage and brutally beat him.

After hearing Lin Shuai hadn’t deflowered, Qin Feng hastily pulled her into his arms, hugging her tightly. If Xu Ruo Rou did encounter a mishap, Qin Feng felt he would go bananas!

Suddenly, something flashed across Qin Feng’s mind. He peered at Xu Ruo Rou and asked, “Ruo Rou, you... you’ve changed?!”

This was a rhetorical question. The system declared the accomplishment of Xu Ruo Rou’s mission. It was just that the news came as a complete surprise, stunning him so much that he couldn’t accept it!

He trained her hard for three months and he finally saw the outcome of his training!

Xu Ruo Rou nodded her head before picking up Pikachu. Then, she said grievously, “I’m sorry, Qin Feng. Pikachu has injured again because of me!”

“It’s better you keep him back. I don’t want him to follow me anymore.” Tears began rolling down her cheeks as she spoke.

Qin Feng meticulously scanned Pikachu. He noticed Pikachu suffered more severe damage this time. Without hesitation, Qin Feng quickly bought an Elementary grade Golden Sore Medicine and smeared it on Pikachu’s body.

A few moments later Pikachu opened his eyelids and stared at Xu Ruo Rou and Qin Feng.

“Pikachu!”

Pikachu leaped in one bound onto Xu Ruo Rou’s shoulder, stood on his toes and wiped off Xu Ruo Rou’s tears. Xu Ruo Rou and Qin Feng were tickled pink by his cute simple and honest action.

“Pikachu!” Filled with guilt, Xu Ruo Rou wrapped Pikachu tightly in her arms.

“Ruo Rou, Pikachu wants no other but you as his master!” Qin Feng said on behalf of Little Pig.

Xu Ruo Rou tightened her arms around Pikachu and resolutely nodded her head after some time. She swore that she wouldn’t allow Pikachu to be injured again.

Xu Ruo Rou’s was calmed down by Qin Feng’s comfort.

While Pikachu and Little Pig were playing around on a couch, Qin Feng picked up Xu Ruo Rou and settled her on his lap. He peered at her with a grave expression.

“Ruo Rou, I’ve something to tell you.” Since the security guard team leader blew his cover, Qin Feng felt he couldn’t keep his identity a secret from Xu Ruo Rou anymore. Frankly, he thought he didn’t need to hide his identity from her now.

“Actually, Xiao Bai isn’t Young Master Qin; he’s merely my personal assistant. I’m Young Master Qin. I’m the real Young Master Qin Feng.

“Qin Huang is my dad and Qin Manor is my house. Han Ying Ying is the Number One Beauty of Jincheng City, and she knew my identity all along... Everybody’s putting on a show just to help me keep you by my side, and be my housekeeper.”

Qin Feng revealed a lot of things starting from the first day Xu Ruo Rou worked at the Royal Group when she missed the bus and he drove her to work with his 28” bicycle until the present.

Meanwhile, Xu Ruo Rou nestled quietly in Qin Feng’s arm and listened to him. She didn’t show any surprise when Qin Feng revealed his true identity. Instead, unbeknownst to Qin Feng, a surge of intense sadness flitted across her eyes.

Chapter 369 - I Want to be His Only Beauty

It was midnight by the time they arrived at Qin Manor.

Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying were in a deep slumber. Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou returned to their respective rooms. After taking a shower, Qin Feng went to out check the new mission. Then, someone knocked on his room door.

“Qin Feng, it’s me, Ruo Rou. Can... Can I come in?” Xu Ruo Rou’s feeble voice wafted into his ears.

“Yes, of course. Come on in, Ruo Rou.”

Xu Ruo Rou immediately entered his room. Qin Feng’s eyes shone brightly when he saw Xu Ruo Rou’s attire.

She had just taken a shower and her wet hair was draped over her shoulders. Her alluring dark flimsy nightgown revealed her mellow jade shoulders and beautiful legs. Her skin glittered with a snowy-white radiance. With her face blushing in shyness, she could easily steal the heart of a man by merely standing there.

Click!

Xu Ruo Rou closed the door and walked toward the bed.

She climbed onto Qin Feng’s bed, wrapped herself tightly around Qin Feng’s waist and said, “Qin Feng, I’m sleeping with you tonight.”

Xu Ruo Rou’s balmy fragrance filled the room as she nestled in his arms.

Qin Feng was so awe-struck by Xu Ruo Rou’s actions that he lost his senses. He’d never seen an active Xu Ruo Rou before. Could it be this is the after effect of her personality changing?

“Ruo Rou, are you alright?” He asked earnestly as he hugged her lightly. Qin Feng dare not act recklessly.

Xu Ruo Rou shook her head, and peered at Qin Feng with her

dewy eyes. “You can do whatever you want tonight.”

Qin Feng wasn't sure how long had he waited for Xu Ruo Rou to offer herself to him. He had tried everything to trick this little girl into sleeping with him, but to his dismay, he never succeeded... When she took the initiative, threw herself at him tonight, and enticed him to do something bad, Qin Feng didn't show any excitement at all, but fell silent instead.

“Ruo Rou, time to sleep... We've plenty of time for this later.” After Qin Feng patted her head, he tucked her in his blanket.

Something bad happened to her tonight causing her to completely exploded. Qin Feng could not believe she recovered in such a short time.

Qin Feng didn't want to harm Xu Ruo Rou when she was in the midst of post-traumatic shock. He felt that he was taking advantage of her precarious position.

Qin Feng turned off the lamp above his bed. The room instantly went dark and was engulfed by the hazy moonlight.

Qin Feng turned his back to Xu Ruo Rou and refused to touch her.

Under the cover of night, Xu Ruo Rou couldn't fall asleep for a long time. She kept her eyes opened, staring blankly at the ceiling and mumbled, “If you don't want to touch me this time, you may never want to touch my body again!”

After awhile, Xu Ruo Rou spun around, extended her arms, and wrapped Qin Feng tightly from behind. She said softly, “Qin Feng, please be careful with Han Ying Ying. Keep your distance from her.”

Qin Feng's whole body trembled. He relaxed soon after and laughed. So Ruo Rou will be jealous also!

.....

Acropolis City First Junior High.

The daylight was ebbing away. The field of the Junior High was crowded students.

Tonight was the end of semester party. All the students were dressed up in fancy clothes and ready to hit the stage later.

“Xiao Jia... Did you really give up performing onstage?” There were two forlorn figures among the bustling crowd.

“Mei Han, I’ve decided not to take part tonight. Stop trying to persuade me!” Liu Xiao Jia answered dispiritedly.

Chen Mei Han opened her mouth, about to speak, but said nothing.

She understood Xiao Jia’s difficulties; the theme for tonight’s party was Parent-and-Child. Unfortunately, Xiao Jia’s big sister didn’t have time and Xiao Jia didn’t want to bother Qin Feng. Hence, she had no choice but to quit the competition.

“Fine, then! Let’s be normal audience members and enjoy our friends’ performances!” Chen Mei Han opened her bag, revealing a bunch of snacks and two cans of beers. She said gleefully, “I brought snacks, and I snuck in two cans of beers... Let’s pretend we’re attending a star concert tonight!”

Liu Xiao Jia was tickled pink by Chen Mei Han. She nodded heavily. “Mei Han, you’re the best!”

“Aiyo! Isn’t this our school belle Xiao Jia? The party is about to start, why haven’t you changed your attire and putting on your make-up? Are you going onstage in your school uniform?” The two young girls’ moods were just getting better when a sharp, unkind mockery sounded behind them.

“Liang Cai Qing, why do you keep trailing us like a ghost?!” scoffed Chen Mei Han as she glared at Liang Cai Qing.

Xu Xiao Bai was beside Liang Cai Qing. He was dashing clad in a white tuxedo while Liang Cai Qing wore a glamorous dress and a pair of high heels. Standing together, they gave off a superstar

vibe.

“Chen Mei Han, please stop flattering yourself. The one I’m looking for is Xiao Jia. Why do you blabber on and on every time I’m looking for her? Are you out of your mind or something?”

After that, she looked triumphantly at Liu Xiao Jia and said, “Could it be... you’re so intimidated by us that you gave up performing?”

Liu Xiao Jia tightened her fists, but loosened them soon after. She raised her head to prevent her tears from falling down and said resolutely, “I’m not going to perform tonight. Now, please move aside!”

“Yo! Yo! I was right after all. Hah! What a wimpy kid; it’s unfathomable why every boy in this school regards you as their goddess. Well, they’re all blind I guess... Anyway, starting tonight, you, Liu Xiao Jia, will be trampled under my foot and you’ll never get in front of me. I’m the First Beauty of First Junior High. As for you... Hmph! You’re not even worthy to hold my shoes!”

“Liang Cai Qing...”

Chen Mei Han was so angry she rose to her feet to chase down the duo. However, Liu Xiao Jia stopped her, shook her head, and said in desperation, “Let it be, Mei Han. I don’t care about the title of the First Beauty whatever... If I have the chance, I want to be his only beauty!”

The party started on schedule. A pair of student hosts stood on the makeshift stage emceeing the party, followed by speeches from a few of the First Junior High leaders.

A panel of judges sat opposite the stage. These judges were all school deans. Among them was a dean named Xu Gao, the second uncle of Xu Xiao Bai.

He sat in the center as the judges’ representative of the night. This meant that he had the largest authority to vote for the winner

tonight.

“Without further adieu, let’s get the party started. The first contestant is our own Xiao Ming from 3rd grade five class. He will perform a song with his father. Let’s welcome them with a round of applause!”

Thousands of students had gathered at First Junior High’s massive sports field. Everyone sat in a semi-circle, facing the magnificent makeshift stage.

The first contestant was already on stage. Coruscating light beamed down on stage, illuminating the stage as bright as daylight while the sports field was surrounded by gloom. Everybody seemed to enjoy this environment very much.

“Xiao Jia, that 1st grader is so handsome and he can sing well. Do you want me to help you get his number?” More than ten students had already performed, and Chen Mei Han graded them after their performance.

“You can just go by yourself. Why drag me along?” grumbled Liu Xiao Jia. This young lady is in heat again!

“Hehe! I’m too shy.” Chen Mei Han continued after she took a sip from the beer. “Frankly, Xiao Jia, none of these contestants can compare to you. They are just too normal. If you...

“Ai... forget about it!” Chen Mei Han realized she said too much. She stopped abruptly so that she wouldn’t cut Liu Xiao Jia to the quick again.

Suddenly, the hostess’ sweet voice sounded.

“Let’s welcome our next contestants, Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing from 3rd grade one class and their parents. They will be performing a special and exotic Italian song. This will be a musical extravaganza so everybody buckle up. Keep your ears open and listen to your heart’s content!”

Chen Mei Han and Liu Xiao Jia stopped moving and looked at the

stage.

The handsomely dressed Xu Xiao Bai went on stage first, trailed by the gracefully dressed Liang Cai Qing and their parents.

“Wow! Xu Xiao Bai is so handsome tonight!”

“Oh please, Xiao Bai is already very handsome in normal attire... Ah, I almost fainted just by looking at him!”

“I never expected Liang Cai Qing to perform with Xu Xiao Bai. I thought it would be Liu Xiao Jia!”

“Although Liang Cai Qing is drop-dead gorgeous, she’s still kind of lackluster compared to Liu Xiao Jia... But I’ve heard Liu Xiao Jia quit the competition tonight. Ai! I guess she will have a rough time at First Junior High after this!”

.....

The students below the stage exploded with exclamations and whispered among themselves when the two of them appeared on stage.

These two youngsters were influential figures in First Junior High. They created controversy just by showing up together!

Listening to the students’ discussions, Chen Mei Han felt Liu Xiao Jia had been misjudged. Liu Xiao Jia just listened to them quietly. Her eyes flooded with disappointment and sadness.

Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing’s performance was massive. They moved dozens of musical instruments such as violins, cellos, saxophones, and harps on stage. It was obvious that they were prepared to perform a Bel canto.

The audience erupted in chaotic excitement before they even started their performance. Each and every one of these musical instruments was worth a mint. There were so many of them on stage that the combined value was simply immeasurable.

Indeed, this world was the stage for those rich and powerful to

act pretentious and show off their wealth!

The performance began right after the 1 instruments were in their rightful places.

In order to perform a perfect Italian song, Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing deliberately paid a fortune and requested a teacher to give them special training. Xu Xiao Bai's deep voice chimed with Liang Cai Qing's loud and sonorous voice, resulting in perfect harmonious cadences. Their performance was excellent. Even though they couldn't pronounce some of the words correctly, no one knew. Liang Cai Qing's voice cracked several times when she hit the high notes of the chorus. She covered it all up by stretching her legs or crouching to reveal the sight under her skirt.

The atmosphere of the sports field reached its climax after they finished the song.

All the boys chanted Liang Cai Qing, while the girls shouted Xu Xiao Bai.

Meanwhile, Chen Mei Han and Liu Xiao Jia watched this spectacle from a dark corner, as if they were completely forgotten and cast aside by the world.

"Mei Han, I'm tired. I'm heading home first." Liu Xiao Jia suddenly got to her feet and left. She was sad and lonely.

Chen Mei Han couldn't get up to stop her. She just shook her head and sighed.

Ring, ring. Liu Xiao Jia's cell phone rang after she took no more than two steps. She pressed ignore without looking at who called her. However, it rang again.

A little downcast, Liu Xiao Jia pulled out her cell phone and prepared to shut it down. When she pulled it out, she realized who had been calling her. She freaked out and almost threw her phone away.

Big Brother Feng! It's Big Brother Feng! He called me!

Liu Xiao Jia couldn't remember the last time Big Brother Feng called her. Was it a year ago, or a lifetime ago?

Chapter 370 - The Party Becomes a Concert

“Big... Big Brother Feng? Is that you?” Liu Xiao Jia took a few deep breaths, and slowly picked up her phone.

“Little Sister Xiao Jia, you’ll be performing next. Where are you now?” Qin Feng’s gentle voice wafted over from the other end of the line.

Tears suddenly glided down her cheek, robbing her of her ability to speak.

The night when Qin Feng was at Bai Qing’s villa, the system suddenly announced the accomplishment of Xu Ruo Rou’s mission and simultaneously released two new missions. One of the missions was the chain mission “Martial World’s Crisis,” while the other mission was Liu Xiao Jia’s mission.

Qin Feng looked into the matter after he’d accepted the mission. After he learned that the theme of Liu Xiao Jia’s end of semester school party was Parent-and-Child, he started to understand everything.

“Xiao Jia, go to the fitting room behind the stage now. I have a surprise for you!” Qin Feng’s heart ached when he heard Liu Xiao Jia’s choked up voice.

After hanging up, Liu Xiao Jia remained frozen in place. She thought she was dreaming; it seemed like the phone call just now wasn’t real, but merely her imagination.

“What’s wrong Xiao Jia? Who bullied you? Tell me, I’ll help you scold him!” Chen Mei Han suddenly appeared beside Liu Xiao Jia.

Liu Xiao Jia wrapped Chen Mei Han tightly in her arms and cried profusely.

“Xiao Jia, don’t be sad! Liang Cai Jing is just a slut who makes use of her body to seduce men. She’s nowhere near our Xiao Jia. Don’t worry, I’m going to teach her a lesson so she will behave

better!”

Huffing with anger, Chen Mei Han strode away to relinquish her anger against Liang Cai Qing. However, Liu Xiao Jia pulled her and yelled excitedly with her face covered in tears, “Mei Han! Big Brother Feng is here! Big Brother Feng is here!”

Chen Mei Han then realized that Liu Xiao Jia was crying because she was overjoyed.

Chen Mei Han became excited when she learned Qin Feng was coming. Without wasting any more time, Chen Mei Han pulled Liu Xiao Jia and ran toward the fitting room behind the stage. As soon as they arrived, the two young girls were awestruck by the sight before them.

“May I know who is Princess Xiao Jia?” A pageant of refined beauties in qipao stood by the doorway and welcomed the duo with charming smiles.

Liu Xiao Jia trotted in front and said, “I am.”

“Please follow us inside Princess Xiao Jia. Young Master Qin has given us a direct order. We’ll be responsible for your costumes and make-up tonight.”

Liu Xiao Jia was led into a room by four qipao beauties. Upon entering the room, she realized that this wasn’t the temporary fitting room prepared by her school. This fitting room was lavishly decorated, just like a palace!

The room was filled with various kinds of dresses and gowns, wigs, and a wide array of props.

Liu Xiao Jia sat quietly on the chair. Meanwhile, the four beauties worked swiftly and in an organized pattern. Some of them helped Liu Xiao Jia put on makeup while others picked the best suitable costume for her.

“Ah, our beloved students! I’m certain that all of you are very familiar with our next contestant... Yes! You’re right! She is the

Deadliest Beauty of our First Junior High—Liu Xiao Jia! Let's welcome her with a hearty applause!

The audience exploded in cheers right after the host announced the name of the next contestant.

Roaring, murmuring, and buzzing filled the sports field.

"Liu Xiao Jia! Liu Xiao Jia!"

"I thought Liu Xiao Jia quit! So it's all a hoax!"

"Liu Xiao Jia refused to team up with Xu Xiao Bai and went on stage all by herself! I'm impressed by her courageous and unyielding spirit!"

"People please don't compare Goddess Xiao Jia with that Liang Cai Qing anymore, okay? Xiao Jia is pure and holy; Liang Cai Qing's reputation is too awful. I heard that a dozen men in our school have gone to bed with her!"

Some of the students were extremely antsy. However, you can't make everyone happy at the same time. There was a pair of students among the crowd that weren't happy; both had frosty faces.

"B*tch! Liar! Liu Xiao Jia, you're such a hypocrite!" Liang Cai Qing cursed Liu Xiao Jia after she learned Liu Xiao Jia would be performing.

Xu Xiao Bai's face twitched vigorously as he thought to himself, I invited you to team up with me earlier to perform together, but you refused. You would rather go on stage all by yourself. Hmph! Ungrateful woman, just wait for your utter defeat!

The judges' representative is my second uncle. I would like to see what kind of trick you can pull off now. No matter how or what happens, the champion has to be me!

The host retreated from the stage.

The stage that was as bright as daylight suddenly dimmed; the

spotlights shut down!

Swoosh!

This unexpected incident stirred up the audience. Everybody thought it was a blackout!

“Why it has to be Xiao Jia’s turn?! Why does the electricity have to go out now? I want to watch Liu Xiao Jia’s performance!”

“Ah! Ah! Ah! I want to watch Xiao Jia dancing! I want to listen to her singing! I want the school to fix the lights immediately!”

“Hmph! Not even God cares for you, Liu Xiao Jia. Get the f*ck off the stage and never come back again!”

The lights went off. Liang Cai Qing and Xu Xiao Bai smiled wickedly. However, their happiness was short lived. Their smiles froze and their eyes widened in disbelief.

Click, click, click...

The sound of cars turning on their headlights sounded out in quick succession and rainbow-colored rays of light beamed onto the stage.

The audience hastily checked their surroundings. Unbeknownst to them, more than 20 cars suddenly appeared out of the thin air on the spacious sports field, surrounded everybody in a half circle, and shone their headlights on the stage.

“Holy sh*t! I know that car! That’s a Lamborghini Murcielago!”

“F*ck! That car is Porche 911! Its engine growls like a beast!”

“I know that car. It is Maserati Quattroporte Zegna Limited Edition. There are only one hundred in the world! This car cost about 3,000,000 yuan! Where did she get this car from?!”

“Tsk! That one’s nothing. Did you people notice that race car in red and white? That’s a Ferrari FXX. They built only thirty of them and among the thirty, twenty-two of them are retained in their exhibition hall. This car is truly a priceless treasure!”

Those who knew the cars yelled until they were hoarse. They normally saw these race cars either on TV or in magazines. Now they had the chance to see them in reality. Since they were in such close proximity, it felt like they were attending a luxurious auto show!

Even those who were unfamiliar with the cars were dumbstruck by these stylish and cool race cars. They couldn't stop screaming.

The shock robbed Liang Cai Qing and Xu Xiao Bai of their speech. Their faces blanched.

The stage was illuminated brightly, a thousand times more intense than before.

The simple makeshift stage became different; it changed. On the center of the stage, an elevating platform was ascending slowly, revealing Liu Xiao Jia shrouded in a snow-white dress and rainbow-colored knee socks before the audience.

Hiss!

The entire audience was taken aback and gasped in surprise.

Even the panel of judges was dumbfounded. What are these supercars? Since when does the stage have an elevating platform?

Long silky hair draped over her shoulders. Her white dress fluttered in the wind.

Liu Xiao Jia exposed her delicate snow-white shoulders and sexy, slender legs in the air. She wore light eyeshadow and rouge on her cheeks. A crystal crown sat perfectly on top of her cascading silky dark hair.

She was as gorgeous as a heavenly maiden.

Liu Xiao Jia and the audience couldn't recover from the shock. Qin Feng had yet to show himself to her. She didn't know what to do now and remained frozen on stage.

But Liu Xiao Jia was as charming as a heavenly maiden who'd

descended from heaven. Everyone in the audience around the sports field was dazzled by her beauty, and her mere presence was enough to strike the heart of every audience member, making them feel breathless.

Da! Da! Da!

Suddenly, a rumbling sounded above them. The audience hastily raised their head and looked over towards the sound. Some of them exclaimed:

“Wow! It’s helicopter! She even has a helicopter!”

“Madness, this is madness... I’ve been studying at the same school as Liu Xiao Jia for such a long time, but I never knew she was so powerful!”

A helicopter hovered above them, exciting the audience so much that some of them fainted. Even Chen Mei Han was astounded by the sight. She gaped, her mouth hanging wide open, and stared blankly at the helicopter, unable to describe her current feeling.

Liu Xiao Jia! How come you didn’t tell me, your sister, that you’re an heiress of a wealthy family?

The helicopter descended slowly, and hovered above Liu Xiao Jia’s head. Suddenly, a roll-up ladder fell from the helicopter. Then, a man clad in a snowy white tuxedo slowly climbed down from the ladder.

Everybody focused their gaze at the man.

Handsome! Sunshine! Tall! Noble!

He had the same white tuxedo as Xu Xiao Bai, but Qing Feng’s aura completely crushed and suppressed Xu Xiao Bai’s.

If Xu Xiao Bai had the vibe of a Prince Charming, then Qin Feng was the cavalry in shining armor who descended from heaven! [TN: Prince Charming - A handsome, attractive, and considerate young man who’s a perfect lover or boyfriend.]

Liu Xiao Jia instantly dissolved into tears as she finally saw her big brother Feng. He's still so handsome!

She thought Qin Feng had abandoned her and their paths would slowly drift further and further away. However, Qin Feng's action tonight proved to her that he hadn't abandoned her, but he cared for her. He prepared a grand, boundless, and splendid party just for her, and it was something that Liu Xiao Jia had never imagined before, not even in her dreams.

"Little Sister Xiao Jia! Sorry for keep you waiting!" Qin Feng landed, and stood firmly on the stage.

However, Liu Xiao Jia still felt that all of this wasn't real but merely an illusion to deceive her. It seemed to her that Qin Feng would vanish the moment she blinked her eyes.

"Big Brother Feng!" Liu Xiao Jia, overcome with emotion, threw herself into Qin Feng's arms.

Qin Feng gently caressed Liu Xiao Jia's head, comforting her.

"Xiao Jia, your friends are all looking at you. Are you going to hug me the entire night? How about we perform a song together? You choose the song, I'll give you a piano accompaniment."

After Liu Xiao Jia calmed herself down, she bashfully withdrew herself from Qin Feng's arms. Then, she peered into Qin Feng's eyes and nodded vigorously.

"Big Brother Feng, let's perform Superstar Rao Shi Man's famous song!" suggested Liu Xiao Jia as she cast a pure and bright smile at Qin Feng.

She felt this song represented her current feeling and she wanted to convey it to Qin Feng.

The song was child's play for Qin Feng since he had performed it with Rao Shi Man at Qin Manor before.

Qin Feng positioned himself in front of a piano. A headlight's ray

beamed directly on him, and at this moment, he was a quiet and handsome young man.

Liu Xiao Jia went to the center of the stage. Dozens of headlights from different directions converged on her body, making her ethereal.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

Qin Feng's fingers dropped on the piano keys, and a familiar melody sounded out.

Stunned, Liu Xiao Jia was slightly startled by Qin Feng's prowess in piano. She never expected Big Brother Feng to know how to play piano, much less to have such a high caliber of skills.

It was a blazing day on September beside the lotus lake.

Because of you, everything became better...

The piano was gentle and harmonious. Liu Xiao Jia's voice was naturally beautiful.

Their performance was perfect. The entire audience closed their eyes and waved the glow sticks in their hands.

Qin Feng looked at this sight with a satisfied expression. This was the effect he wanted: the effect of a concert!

Since he'd come, he had to be perfect!

After all, this was Liu Xiao Jia's end of semester party and this probably was the only chance in his lifetime that he could bestow upon her an unforgettable end of semester party.

Chapter 371 - Getting Famous

The evening was crowned by their dazzling performance. With only a Rao Shi Man's famous song, Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia successfully stirred the atmosphere and took the evening to another level.

Everyone knew this song. Now that Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia made this song of their own, the audience thought it was splendidly done and it was just as amazing as Rao Shi Man, the original singer of the song!

"What a poser! Playing the high-and-mighty innocent before everyone in the school every day. In fact, you're nothing but a f*cking whore who makes use of your beauty to seduce men into doing your bidding. I'm pretty sure you're well skilled in the bedroom to get such a fine man and you must've served him well!" said Liang Cai Qing. She was so consumed by her rage that her eyes became bloodshot.

She thought Xu Xiao Bai and her performance was spectacular enough. She didn't expect Liu Xiao Jia to be more dazzling than she was! This Liu Xiao Jia is the embodiment of the earliest ancestor of a pretentious deceiver! sighed Liang Cai Qing in her heart.

Like Liang Cai Qing, Xu Xiao Bai fumed with anger too. He gnashed his teeth in rage the moment he saw Qin Feng. How could he not remember who Qin Feng was? He still remembered it was Qin Feng who tricked and ridiculed him like a clown during Liu Xiao Jia's birthday party.

"Xiao Bai, are we losing our 1st place?" Liang Cai Qing began to worry after seeing Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia's performance.

"Hmph! Pigs will fly before they can snatch the championship from me!" Xu Xiao Bai looked at Qin Feng with a frosty expression. Then, he said wretchedly, "I'm going to find my second uncle. I

must be the champion of the night!”

Liang Cai Qing was relieved to see Xu Xiao Bai set off. Xu Xiao Bai’s second uncle was the judges’ representative of the night, so Xu Xiao Bai just needed to inform his second uncle if he wanted to be the champion.

Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia’s performance ended.

The audience continued to sway the glow sticks in a synchronized pattern, unable to withdraw themselves from the beautiful singing.

A couple of young ladies swarmed beside Chen Mei Han and shrieked, “Mei Han! Is that handsome man the young uncle who attended Xiao Jia’s birthday party? His name is Qin Feng, right? Am I right? Am I right?”

Chen Mei Han replied excitedly, “Yes! Yes! You’re right! He’s Xiao Jia’s young uncle... Good people will always be rewarded handsomely! I know that Xiao Jia is a good person so it’s natural for her to have a rich, handsome, and promising young man like her young uncle! Xiao Jia’s life will be smooth sailing!”

As she was speaking, she suddenly remembered something and exclaimed, “Oh sh*t! I’m was so into the song that I forgot to record it! Xiao Jia will be very angry with me!”

“Don’t worry about that, Mei Han! I got your back. Since it was such a great performance, I recorded it. It’s super-HD!” a sister of hers said as she handed her phone to Chen Mei Han.

The group of young ladies played the video. They still praised Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia to high heaven even though this was their second time viewing the performance.

Suddenly, Chen Mei Han rolled her eyes as she grinned wickedly, “Xiao Jia, please don’t forget this sister if you really marry your Big Brother Feng!”

Chen Mei Han’s fingers danced nimbly on the phone’s screen as

she uploaded the video of Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia's performance onto several popular social media platforms. Chen Mei Han thought since Liu Xiao Jia couldn't stir herself up to go after her love, she should give her a push and some motivation.

.....

Provincial Capital, the Dongfang Family's ancient mansion.

Two drop-dead gorgeous beauties tousled on a large bed in their silk nightgowns.

Those long legs were stunning. The two young ladies rolled on the bed back and forth without any regard for their disheveled clothes since there were no men around them.

"I'm certain your employees' noses will bleed if they ever see your current appearance, Big Sister Qing Xue!" Rao Shi Man attempted a verbal attack as she was pinned under Dongfang Qing Xue, unable to move.

Dongfang Qing Xue was unaffected by Rao Shi Man's menacing words. She tore open Rao Shi Man's clothes and chirped while staring at her towering breasts, "I preside over up to a thousand workers. How can I compare to Little Sister Shi Man's ten thousand fans? What do you say I snap a photo of Little Sister Shi Man and upload it on my Weibo? The impact will be so great that it'll cause an earthquake across the entire provincial capital!"

Rao Shi Man's face flushed in shame. She threw the towel aside and said, "Fine, fine. Big Sister Qing Xue, I surrender!"

"Speaking of which, what I said just now was the truth. I can't do anything about it if you don't believe me."

Dongfang Qing Xue got up first. After she helped Rao Shi Man tidy her clothes, she looked puzzled and asked, "Was Young Master Qin really how you mentioned earlier? He taught in a remote mountainous area, donated to the poor anonymously, is extremely knowledgeable, and is well versed in the traditional four arts: lyre-

playing, Go, calligraphy, and painting?”

Rao Shi Man had reported the result of her mission to Dongfang Qing Xue and told her about the true styles and characteristics of Young Master Qin. However, Dongfang Qing Xue thought Rao Shi Man deliberately said so to tease her, so they fought.

“Big Sister Qing Xue, I’m telling you the truth and I never lied to you!” Rao Shi Man said firmly.

Dongfang Qing Xue was flabbergasted. She’d always thought Young Master Qin was a hedonistic young master, ignorant and incompetent. She never expected that the truth was completely opposite from the rumors!

“I’ll still never marry him no matter what!” Dongfang Qing Xue said resolutely after she fell silent for a moment. “I’ve never meet him, so how can I marry a person who I’ve never meet before just because of a promise made by Grandpa and the elders?”

Rao Shi Man realized Dongfang Qing Xue was getting angry so she hastily comforted her. “Don’t worry, Big Sister Qing Xue. Young Master Qin disagrees with this marriage engagement as well and he shares the same thoughts as you. Both of you never meet one another and, to him, a forced marriage isn’t a perfect marriage. It’s merely a marriage devoid of any responsibility from both parties. Hence, he’s fine if Big Sister Qing Xue finds her own love interest.”

Dongfang Qing Xue’s face flooded with myriad of expressions after she heard Rao Shi Man speak.

Previously, she was troubled by this marriage because she thought Young Master Qin was a hedonistic young master. However, after she learned that Young Master Qin was actually a matured and self-motivated young man, and most importantly, he even rejected the marriage engagement, a sense of loss suddenly welled up in her heart.

Woman is a complex living organism. They themselves don't even understand what they actually want most of the time.

"Big Sister Qing Xue, let's not talk about this. Let me show you some nice photos I took while in Acropolis City." Rao Shi Man was afraid that Dongfang Qing Xue would be more troubled if they continued on this topic so she shifted to a lighter topic.

She pulled out her cell phone, preparing to show Dongfang Qing Xue the mesmerizing sight of the Lotus Lake when a Weibo notification popped up.

"Live at Acropolis City's First Junior High, Rao Shi Man's famous song 'Because of You!' Enjoy!"

This Weibo had already been forwarded more than 3,000 times in merely ten minutes! Under normal circumstances, Rao Shi Man would pay no heed to this kind of Weibo, but this time she hastily tapped on the notification and played the video.

This was for two reasons: "Because of You" was her song and she had too many memories left in Acropolis City.

A hubbub of laughter and yelling rang out after she pressed play on the video. Soon, the camera switched over to a young man and a young lady on the stage.

The young man was handsome and straight; he was sitting in front of a piano. Although the young lady was kind of petite, one could see clearly that she was yet another beauty.

"What is this?" Dongfang Qing Xue looked over out of curiosity.

Rao Shi Man gaped, her mouth hanging wide open, unable to utter a syllable as if shock had struck her dumb.

Deng! Deng! Deng!

Qin Feng's piano playing seemed to waft from another dimension, pierced through her cell phone, and struck the two ladies' hearts hard.

Although this was the second time Rao Shi Man heard Qin Feng's piano playing, she was captured by it the moment she played the video. Even though Dongfang Qing Xue had no idea who Qin Feng was, she was attracted by the wonderfulness of this piano piece. At the same time, she knew that this song was Little Sister Shi Man's famous song.

The magnificent performance ended.

Rao Shi Man and Dongfang Qing Xue regained their senses at the same time.

"Shi Man, what is your opinion on this? I think both of them performed pretty well."

Looking into Dongfang Qing Xue's beautiful starry eyes, Rao Shi Man temporarily lost her ability express her feelings. She only found her voice after a good while. "I know this young man. He is the personal bodyguard of Young Master Qin and he was my host during my stay in Acropolis City."

"A man? You allow a man to be your host?! Could it be both of you..." Dongfang Qing Xue was shocked by Rao Shi Man.

She knew Rao Shi Man too well. How could there be any chance that she would accept a male host?

"Stop it right there! It's not what you think!" Rao Shi Man's face flushed red like a tomato. She said, "I've become friends with him because I was amazed by his piano skill!

"We even performed a duet during my stay in Qin Manor!"

Originally, Rao Shi Man wanted to tell Dongfang Qing Xue that she and Qin Feng were just normal friends. However, she held back the words after she struggled for some time. This was because when she was about to depart from Acropolis City International Airport, she received Qin Feng's confession loud and clear, and at that instant, her heart melted.

Dongfang Qing Xue trusted her and went off to do her work when

she finished talking with Rao Shi Man. Once Dongfang Qing Xue retreated from her room, Rao Shi Man nestled herself on the large bed and played the video again.

This time, however, she focused on Liu Xiao Jia.

“What a beauty! She’ll be a stunning beauty after she has grown up... I wonder how close they are for Qin Feng to prepare a ceremonious party for her!”

Rao Shi Man tossed and turned restlessly on the bed as a subtle and indescribably bad feeling arose within her.

She pondered for a while, picked up her phone at last, and posted a Weibo.

“Is somebody laying his grubby paws on an underaged girl? Be aware that I’ll report this to the police!”

It was a simple and mischievous sentence, yet it gave rise to a lively and animated discussion in the Weibo.

“Mei Han, Mei Han! I’m seeing this, right? The Superstar Rao Shi Man has forwarded our Weibo. She even left a comment on it!”

“What did she comment?” Chen Mei Han hastily asked her sister.

“It’s weird. She said something like ‘Is somebody laying his grubby paws on an underaged girl? Be aware that I’ll report this to the police!’”

All of them pondered the true meaning of this sentence, but they were stumped.

“Aiya! Pay no attention to it. As long as the Superstar Rao Shi Man forwarded our Weibo, and her Weibo has at least ten of thousand of fans, we’re going to be... Eh! No, not we. It’s Xiao Jia getting famous!”

“Young Uncle too!” All of them screamed and yelled in excitement.

Focused on their discussion, Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia stayed in

the fitting room, unaware of what was happening outside.

“Big Brother Feng! Did I perform well tonight?” Liu Xiao Jia clung tightly to Qin Feng after they entered the fitting room.

Qin Feng just treated her as his little sister, Qin Feng settled her down on his lap.

“Yea, your performance is remarkable! In my opinion, Xiao Jia must be the champion of the night!

Qin Feng specially built this fitting room for Liu Xiao Jia. Only the two of them were left in the fitting room as the four qipao beauties went outside.

“Big Brother Feng... I-I guess we can't get the 1st prize!” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly became sad.

She knew that Director Xu was Xu Xiao Bai's second uncle and he was the representative for the judges. She was certain that he would make Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing the champion of the night!

Chapter 372 - I'm the Champion!

“Xiao Jia, are you not confident with your performance? Or does Xiao Jia think Big Brother Feng has dragged you down?” asked Qin Feng smiling.

Upon hearing Qin Feng's query, Liu Xiao Jia immediately tightened her embrace and said nervously, “No, that's not what I meant. Big Brother Feng's performance was remarkable. It has nothing to do with you... It, it's Xu Xiao Bai. His second uncle is the judges' representative and I assume the result is probably rigged.”

Liu Xiao Jia pouted and looked at Qin Feng with a saddened expression, “I'm sorry, Big Brother Feng. We still couldn't get first place even though you've diligently prepared a wonderful night for Xiao Jia... At any rate, Big Brother Feng's performance is still the best in Xiao Jia's heart!”

Qin Feng soon understood the whole situation. However, he wasn't troubled in the slightest. He ruffled Liu Xiao Jia's hair and crooned, “In my eyes, Xiao Jia's performance is the best and unmatched by anybody! Don't worry, Big Brother Feng promised the champion of the night had to be you!”

Even though Liu Xiao Jia was worried, she gazed at Qin Feng with determination and said, “Okay! Xiao Jia trust Big Brother Feng!”

“Xiao Jia, Xiao Jia! You're getting famous! You're getting famous this time!” Chen Mei Han suddenly barged into the fitting room trailed by a group of young ladies.

Liu Xiao Jia hit the panic button as her cheeks flushed like a ripened tomato. She hastily jumped out from Qin Feng's arms.

“Mei Han, can you stop being so jumpy?”

“Aiya, forget about me! Have a look at this. Trust me, you'll be

even more astounded than I am when you see these comments and forwards!” Chen Mei Han handed her cell phone to Liu Xiao Jia as she spoke.

Liu Xiao Jia was instantly stupefied when she looked at Chen Mei Han’s cell phone.

Their live performance was recorded and uploaded onto Weibo. It reached 100,000 forwards and 10,000 comments in less than an hour!

It wasn’t only Weibo. This video was the hot topic of several large social media platforms such as Tieba and forums. Even some video sites posted the video on their homepage to attract traffic.

“How did this happen? This... is your doing?” Covering her cherry mouth, Liu Xiao Jia stared at Chen Mei Han in disbelief.

Chen Mei Han smiled wickedly and said triumphantly, “How are you going to thanks me, Xiao Jia?”

“Also, Young Uncle, you’re getting famous too. How are you going to repay me?” Chen Mei Han felt smug as she looked at Qin Feng.

“Why am I getting famous?” Qin Feng failed to understand and came forward.

Qin Feng was taken aback as well when he saw Weibo’s hot topic on Chen Mei Han’s cell phone.

What stunned him was that even Rao Shi Man replied to this video.

“Is somebody laying his grubby paws on an underaged girl? Be aware that I’ll report this to the police!”

How could Qin Feng not understand this sentence? His heart skipped a beat. Is Beautiful Shi Man getting jealous?

This video went viral in such a short time only because of Rao Shi Man’s comment and forward. Among those who left a comment,

half of them were guessing the connotation of Rao Shi Man's comment.

“What does Superstar Rao Shi Man mean?”

“After meticulous analysis, I have a hunch that Rao Shi Man is very close to that young man. However, that young man dumped Rao Shi Man and went for a junior high schooler so Rao Shi Man got angry.”

“Are you out of your mind?! It's obvious that Rao Shi Man's making a joke; she isn't angry at all!”

“I detect a whiff of jealousy in the room!”

“Who is this guy and who is this little girl? Please reply to me fast! I want the answer now!”

This was the first time Qin Feng experienced the mighty power of the internet. Everytime he refreshed the page hundreds of comments and thousands of forwards popped up.

This video obviously was going viral overnight!

Qin Feng's cell phone rang when looked away from the cell phone. It was Rao Shi Man!

Qin Feng quickly retreated from the fitting room and picked up the phone after he went to a place of solitude.

“Beautiful Shi Man, do you miss me?” Qin Feng asked earnestly.

Rao Shi Man remained silent. Qin Feng guessed that she was trying to hold her anger. After awhile, her voice wafted through from the other end of the line. “Well, well. Qin Feng, what a spectacular performance you had tonight.”

“Hehe! I'm helping a sister of mine. Her school has organized a Parent-and-Child evening party. Since her family's too busy and couldn't attend, I'm just helping her out!”

Rao Shi Man quietly listened to Qin Feng's explanation. Her heart dropped; not even she could fathom why she was so edgy.

Ever since Qin Feng told her at the airport that he was the little boy from the lotus lake eight years ago, Rao Shi Man's frozen heart suddenly melted. Whenever she had free time, the bits and pieces of memories of what happened between them in Acropolis City surged and roamed freely in her mind.

Rao Shi Man had never fallen in love before. However, she suspected that this feeling must be the feeling of first love—filled with caution and uncertainties.

Suddenly Rao Shi Man said, "My schedule is pretty open after next week."

"Is it true? I'll pay you a call then! You'll welcome me right?" Qin Feng got the gist of Rao Shi Man's hint.

Although Rao Shi Man was happy as a lark, she emotionlessly replied, "Give me a call then when you arrive. I'll pick you up whenever my schedule is free."

"However, there is one thing that troubles me: I don't have any relatives or friends staying in the provincial capital so I don't have a place to stay. If Beautiful Shi Man could take me in for one night, then I'll definitely pay you a visit!"

"You... Let's talk about this after you're here."

Rao Shi Man hung up the phone the instant she finished speaking. She gripped her cell phone tightly as her heart raced.

Qin Feng returned to the fitting room with a cheerful smile on his face. After he chatted with the group of young ladies for awhile, the party came to an end and it was the time to announce the winners of the night.

All of them happily returned to the sports field. The audiences' gaze followed Liu Xiao Jia wherever she went, and all the young ladies stared at and surveyed Qin Feng fondly as he was now famous in First Junior High. Liu Xiao Jia became anxious when she saw their lustful gazes. She pressed herself tightly against Qin

Feng's arm, fearing that Big Brother Feng would be snatched away by them.

"It was such a fascinating night, don't you think?" The hostess started to speak.

A storm of applause and cheers filled the sports field.

Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia's performance remained clear and vivid in their minds. With the twenty supercars behind them, they couldn't help but feel shocked.

Once the audience quieted down, the hostess continued, "Now, let's proceed to announce the winners of the night. I assume that every one of you have your rankings in mind, right? Our judges have finalized the result as well. I can see that everybody is getting a little edgy so without further adieu, let's welcome our judges' representative, the dean of our school, Teacher Xu Gao, to announce the result for the night!"

Xu Gao walked up onto the stage with his chin up and chest out under the intense gaze of the audience.

He gave a few speeches before reaching the moment they'd all been waiting for. He raised the nomination list and spoke loudly:

"I'll now announce the top ten outstanding students of the night and their families!

"1st grade 3rd class, Chen Ming; 1st grade 9th class, Fang Hai.

"2nd grade 6th class Gong Rui; 3rd grade 3rd class, Liu Ming..."

The ranking was announced starting from the last until the first.

"Next, the 1st runner-up of tonight's end of semester party will be..."

The atmosphere instantly froze. The entire audience held their breath as they eagerly waited for the name to be called.

Liu Xiao Jia tightly clasped Qin Feng's hand. She was nervous and her hand oozed with cold sweat.

Up until now, her name still hadn't been called. Obtaining the first place was like Arabian Nights—it was impossible. Liu Xiao Jia could only set all her hopes on getting 1st runner-up.

“1st runner-up, 3rd grade 1st class, Classmate Liu Xiao Jia! Congratulations to Liu Xiao Jia, please come on stage to receive your reward!”

Rumbles!

The audience exploded as soon as Xu Gao announced Liu Xiao Jia's ranking.

Liu Xiao Jia was happy as a clam; she was satisfied with this ranking since she knew it was impossible for her to obtain first place. However, her friends and her fans were all unsatisfied.

Liu Xiao Jia had to be the champion of the night. In their perspective, her performance was miles above Xu Xiao Bai's and Liang Cai Qing's.

“Classmate Xiao Jia, do you have any words to say to your friends?” Xu Gao said as he smirked at Liu Xiao Jia.

Liu Xiao Jia disliked Xu Gao's gaze. She shook her head and turned down his offer. Immediately, Qin Feng stepped forward. He grinned and said gallantly, “Director Xu, I've something to say!”

Xu Gao glared at Qin Feng before passing the microphone to him. Qin Feng ignored Xu Gao's attitude, stepped forward to face roughly 3,000 students, and opened his mouth:

“I strongly disagree and oppose the nomination of our judges!

“Classmate Xiao Jia's performance was outstanding and her voice was heavenly, beautiful. I've noticed from the nomination list that the champion of the night is Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing... Please don't get me wrong; I'm not saying that these two students' performance was poorly done since they've poured in a lot of efforts as well. I just hope that the contest tonight can be done fair and square. I truly suspect that the result we're getting now is

rigged!

“Now, tell me Director Xu Gao. Is the champion prearranged? Just because Xu Xiao Bai is related to you?”

“Bullshit! Please don’t casually cook up false charges against me!” Xu Gao’s face instantly went white and he glowered wretchedly at Qin Feng.

He never expected Qin Feng to be so bold; he dared to expose this kind of thing in front of everybody.

“Well, you’re the only one who knows if I am talking nonsense or not. Anyway, I demand a reelection. This time, we must do it fair and square!” Qin Feng’s sedate voice fell clearly on the ears of the whole audience.

The morales of Liu Xiao Jia’s supporters was heightened by Qin Feng. All of them began to protest.

The environment was out of control. Liu Xiao Jia gripped Qin Feng’s clothes tightly as she was moved to tears.

Seeing the situation was getting ugly, Xu Gao resorted to his last resort. He snatched the microphone away from Qin Feng’s hand and yelled, “Keep quiet! The rule was fixed and ranking was announced. How can we casually change it?”

“Classmate Liu Xiao Jia, take the prize and get down from the stage with your big brother otherwise, I’ll revoke and confiscate your prize. You’ll get nothing tonight!” Xu Gao felt intense pressure facing Qin Feng so he threatened Liu Xiao Jia instead.

Liu Xiao Jia’s feeble appearance fell away and she firmly stood her ground. She looked at Xu Gao with her head held high and chest puffed up. Then, she said steadily, “Director Xu, I don’t want to be second. I want to be the first!”

Liu Xiao Jia was prideful. Her body surged with an indomitable aura.

She came to the conclusion that she must become champion for Qin Feng.

This was not to honor herself, but to acknowledge Big Brother Feng!

Otherwise, Liu Xiao Jia would rather not to get any ranking at all!

Chapter 373 - Secret Ballot

“Liu Xiao Jia is the champion! Liu Xiao Jia is the champion!”

Liu Xiao Jia’s speech blew the entire audience’s mind, causing an uproar.

Surrounded by an uprising, Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing’s faces went white.

“Has this b*tch slept with all the male students in the school? If not, why are they supporting her? They’re all fools! Madness!” grumbled Liang Cai Qing as she gritted her teeth.

She looked at Xu Xiao Bai and asked worriedly, “Xiao Bai, will we lose our championship?”

“Impossible! We’re at the school compound and this is a school activity. Do you think the judges will change their decision just because of a bunch of ignorant fools?”

Seeing a composed Xu Xiao Bai, Liang Cai Qing’s heart finally dropped. Xu Gao felt embarrassed remaining on stage. He hastily went to a corner below the stage and made a call to Headmaster Li.

“Headmaster Li! Something bad happened here at the end of semester party. A student wasn’t satisfied with her ranking and she is leading a couple of students in an attempt to overturn the decision made by us adjudicators. Do you want to come over here and address the scale? Okay... Sure, sure. Then I’ll be waiting you here at the sports field!”

Xu Gao hung up and his confidence returned.

The headmaster was very angry after listening to what he had said. Since he had Headmaster Li backing him now, how could he still fear Liu Xiao Jia and Qin Feng?

Xu Gao ignored the students and went back to his seat. Not long after, Headmaster Li strutted over with a few school leaders

clustered around him. Seeing their school leaders had arrived, the protesting students instantly fell silent.

“What is going on, Director Xu?” Headmaster Li asked sternly as he arrived at Xu Gao’s side.

The judges hastily rose to their feet and welcomed Headmaster Li. Xu Gao plastered a smile on his face and said, “Headmaster Li, let me brief you on the situation. It’s that student on stage who caused a disturbance. Beside her is her big brother. They are the 2nd runner-up of the night, but she is very arrogant. She said she didn’t want to be the 2nd and that she must be the champion otherwise, she won’t be satisfied with the result!

“We, the adjudicators of the night have gone through a lot of hard work and settled on this result after we meticulously evaluated, cross-checked, and reviewed the performance of each and every one of the contestants. How can we retract the result simply because of an ungrateful student being dissatisfied with her result?”

Xu Gao distorted the truth and spoke in a serious manner. Once Headmaster Li got a good grasp of ins and outs of the whole situation, he stormed over to Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia with a grave expression.

The audience broke into a cold sweat as they watched the headmaster charge toward Liu Xiao Jia and Qin Feng. They all thought Liu Xiao Jia would be punished by the school tonight!

“Hmph! Want to tussle with me? You’re nothing less than an egg hurled against a rock. Don’t you know that I own this place?” Xu Xiao Bai’s sneering face was hideous.

Liang Cai Qing yelled roundly, “B*tch! It’s for the best if the school expels you! Your big brother is nothing but an incapable thug.”

“Headmaster Li, this is the student I mentioned—Liu Xiao Jia of

3rd grade 1st class. The young man beside her is her big brother. This young man is insolent and very arrogant. I suspect he's one of the delinquents from the underworld."

Xu Gao slandered Liu Xiao Jia and Qin Feng while they were on the stage.

Liu Xiao Jia grew anxious as the headmaster came toward her with the cluster of school leaders. However, she didn't back down and clung tightly to Qin Feng's hand.

"Who are you? The result of the night... Hold on." Headmaster Li's expression was frosty, ready to dress down Qin Feng. Just before he could finish, his countenance drastically changed. "Young man, you look familiar. Is there any chance that we've met somewhere before?"

Qin Feng smugly looked at Headmaster Li and said casually, "Long time no see, Headmaster Li. How've you been?"

"I'm Qin Feng. I graduated from your school five years ago."

Qin Feng was once a student of Acropolis City's First Junior High. Even now, his great history was still the talk of the town among students at the school!

Headmaster Li's memories finally served him right after Qin Feng revealed himself. No wonder he felt the person before him was familiar. So this young man was Qin Feng, the sole heir of Acropolis City's number one billionaire Qin Huang.

Headmaster Li instantly yielded to Qin Feng as he didn't have the nerve to act superior to Qin Feng.

The First Junior High was an unnoticed junior high in Acropolis City when Qin Feng was studying in it. It was Qin Huang who wished his child to have an exceptional learning environment, so he poured a mint of expenditures to expand and develop the First Junior High. After three years, the First Junior High had risen up to be the first class school in Acropolis City famous for top-notch

teaching modules and an excellent learning environment.

Even after Qin Feng had graduated from the school, Qin Huang continued to invest in expanding the school and he was also one of the royal members of the board of trustees of the school.

“We don’t care who you are Qin Feng or Chou Feng. Let me tell you, this is a school. Please don’t tarnish our school with this raucous of yours... Our Headmaster Li is a lionhearted man who sees things in black and white. He is here tonight to do justice for all of us!” yelled Xu Gao still unaware of who Qin Feng was.

Headmaster Li’s countenance completely blackened. He glared at Xu Gao and glowered, “Director Xu, who gave you the authority to speak? Keep your mouth shut and move aside!”

Xu Gao was stunned. He realized something and hastily zipped his mouth.

“Young Master Qin! Welcome, welcome. Welcome back to the First Junior High. I didn’t know that you returned to your alma mater to attend our activity. Why didn’t you inform me beforehand that you’re performing tonight? If I had known earlier, I would have canceled all my social activities to come to admire your wonderful performance!” Headmaster Li shook Qin Feng’s hand.

Everyone could tell he was buttering up Qin Feng.

The microphone was still on, so the entire conversation between Qin Feng and Headmaster Li fell loud and clear on the ears of every audience member below the stage. All of them were stupefied; their jaws dropped to the ground. Qin Feng’s appearance tonight was grand enough. Yet again, he struck the audience with awe.

Who the hell is this person? Even the headmaster of First Junior High has to suck up to him!

“You’re too humble, Headmaster Li! The First Junior High rose to its fame and became the top school in Acropolis City all because

of Headmaster Li's sagacity and farsightedness." Qin Feng praised Headmaster Li. He'd do justice to him as Headmaster Li was crucial in making Liu Xiao Jia the champion.

"Hehe! You flatter me!" Headmaster Li was so happy that he laughed with his mouth open.

"Headmaster Li, to be honest, I don't mean to make a big deal tonight. It's just that I truly couldn't accept this kind of result so I hope Headmaster Li can personally monitor the nomination process and reselect the winners of the night fair and square!" Qin Feng hastily cut to the point.

"Yes, yes. This is the right thing to do. Our First Junior High has always treated its students fairly. Since Young Master Qin is unsatisfied with the result, then we shall revoke the previous result and reselect the winners." Headmaster Li hastily appeased Qin Feng.

"This time, we ought to reform the voting system. I suggest we select our winners through secret ballot and every student here be given the right to cast their votes. Then we will compile all the votes and select the winners by calculating the number of votes they obtained," suggested Qin Feng.

This was the fairest and most open way. It was natural that Headmaster Li would agree to it.

Xu Gao felt angst when Headmaster Li agreed to Qin Feng's suggestion as an ominous premonition rose within him.

The students were ecstatic that they had the right to cast their vote. All of them felt like they were at a singing contest voting for their favorite singer.

Qin Feng and Headmaster Li supervised the whole process on stage. Every teacher led their own class to cast their votes. The voting process soon ended and the school leaders started to compile the votes.

After the school leaders tallied the result, Headmaster Li then announced the winners on stage.

Just like before, the winners were summoned on stage starting from the 10th to the 1st.

There was a huge discrepancy between the result selected by students and the result concluded by Xu Gao and his panel of judges. Those who were the top five were not even getting a prize now!

It was clear in everyone's mind that somebody had pulled strings with the panel of judges from behind the stage to get their own favorable result.

"We're now announcing the 4th runners-up... 3rd grade 1st class, Classmate Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing! Please come on stage to receive your reward!

The duo who was the champion now was the 4th runners-up. Both of them were ashen-faced without any trace of joy at winning a prize. It was as if somebody from their family had died.

The anticipated moment of the night came: the announcement of the champion.

Liu Xiao Jia hadn't been summoned on stage yet. Everyone fell into a pool of dead silence...

"Liu Xiao Jia! Liu Xiao Jia..." Everybody was rooting for Liu Xiao Jia.

Her group of sisters was so nervous they tightly clasped their hands together and focused on Headmaster Li with their pure and innocent eyes.

"The champion of the end of semester party, organized by the First Junior High... 3rd grade 1st Class, Classmate Liu Xiao Jia!"

"She was selected by the mass! She deserves the honor! Let's invite our very own Classmate Liu Xiao Jia to come up to receive

her award with a hearty applause! Also, let's not forget her partner of the night, Mister Qin Feng!

"The champion will be rewarded 15,000 yuan, and at the same time, receive five additional marks on their final exam!"

Hurrah!

The whole audience exploded in cheers after Liu Xiao Jia won the champion title!

Liu Xiao Jia broke down in tears of joy as she held on tightly to Qin Feng's hand. She might have kissed Qin Feng if they weren't surrounded by so many students.

Xu Gao's countenance completely darkened. Headmaster Li came down from the stage and called him to follow him. Xu Gao would be severely punished. As for Xu Xiao Bai and Liang Cai Qing, they vanished among the crowd after they receiving their reward as they were too embarrassed to stay.

Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng for completing the mission: assist Liu Xiao Jia in getting first place at the end-of-semester party. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points.

.....

The system notification resounded in his mind. Qin Feng hastily looked over and saw he had 6,150 Hedonist Points now. He was in seventh heaven.

He still remembered he had a mission that required him to activate the Elysium of Heroes. Qin Feng had been so busy these past few days that he didn't have time to look at the chain mission. Since he'd finished Liu Xiao Jia's mission, Qin Feng thought he finally had time to study it.

Liu Xiao Jia went on stage to receive her award and gave a few speeches.

The award ceremony marked the end of the party. Everyone reluctantly parted ways and went back to their homes.

Several of Liu Xiao Jia's friends swarmed beside her, chirping and cheering. However, when they saw Qin Feng, they all cast a lustful grin at her and then ran back to their own homes.

Unaffected, Qin Feng brushed it off with a smile while Liu Xiao Jia's face flushed with embarrassment.

"Where are you going now, Big Brother Feng?" asked Liu Xiao Jia as she looked at the spacious sports field.

The night was gloomy. Liu Xiao Jia suddenly tensed up.

"I'm going home after I drive you back."

Disappointed by Qin Feng's answer, Liu Xiao Jia thought to herself. Are we going back to how we used to be?

Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia went for a spin in his Lamborghini Murcielago before stopping at Liu Xiao Jia's house.

"Goodbye Xiao Jia, and good dreams!" wished Qin Feng as he caressed Liu Xiao Jia's head.

A little downcast, Liu Xiao Jia alighted from the car. Suddenly, a plan flashed in her mind and she returned to Qin Feng. Then, she held onto Qin Feng's arm and said happily, "Big Brother Feng, my sister is not home yet and I'm a little scared of staying alone in the house. Can you come in and stay with me until my sister returns?"

"Plus, you have to help me to inform my sister about the 15,000 yuan prize."

Liu Xiao Jia hit on an idea. She wanted her big brother Feng to meet her big sister. She knew Big Brother Feng was lascivious, and he must be attracted by her big sister.

As long as they were together, Liu Xiao Jia thought she would always see her big brother Feng in the future!

Chapter 374 - The Elysium of Heroes

Qin Feng followed Liu Xiao Jia into the villa after Liu Xiao Jia gave him “puppy dog eyes.”

Qin Feng was familiar with structures of the villas in Cloud City Hua Manor Phase 1. Even though this was the first time he came to Liu Xiao Jia’s house, he knew the ins and outs of her house.

“Please have a seat and make yourself at home Big Brother Feng. There is a plate of fruit and snacks on the table. You can have some if you are hungry... I’m heading upstairs to take a shower now; I’ll be done shortly.”

Barefoot, Liu Xiao Jia went upstairs. However, before she reached the top, she returned to Qin Feng and added, “Big Brother Feng, you mustn’t leave me alone at home. I’m afraid of thieves!”

Liu Xiao Jia took a shower while Qin Feng lounged on the couch and watched TV.

The first floor was equipped with various electrical appliances and was clean and tidy. Qin Feng even detected a familiar scent which wasn’t Liu Xiao Jia’s. He suspected that it was the body fragrance of Liu Xiao Jia’s big sister.

Now free, Qin Feng didn’t waste time as he activated the Hedonist Sovereign System and started studying the chain mission.

“Martial World’s disturbance main mission: protect the Spiritual Equipment and skill books Host Qin Feng acquired from the system, and fend off all the enemies! The system will reward 10,000 Hedonist Points for clearing the mission and 20,000 will be deducted if the mission is failed!

“1st side mission: initiate the Elysium of Heroes. The system will reward 5,000 Hedonist Points if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is

failed!

“2nd side mission: purchase a hero from the Elysium of Heroes and expand your forces to defend against the attack of enemies. The system will reward 5,000 Hedonist Points if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is failed.

“3rd side mission: fish out the mastermind of the Martial World’s disturbance. The system will reward 1,000 Hedonist Points, a flaming dragon horse, and a spear of Rathalos if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is failed!”

.....

Qin Feng carefully reviewed the “Martial World Crisis” mission. He wasn’t clear about the main mission as he didn’t know why the Martial World Crisis would happen. And who would come to steal his Spirit Equipments and skill books?

Since he had no clue about the main mission and the 3rd side mission, Qin Feng put them aside and went to study the 1st and 2nd side missions. These two side missions were related to the Elysium of Heroes and now Qin Feng had considerable knowledge about the Elysium of Heroes.

Ever since he was promoted to Rank Five Hedonist Mortal, the Wuxia interface in the system and the Elysium of Heroes was activated simultaneously. There were countless heroes residing in the Elysium. As such, he just needed to initiate the Elysium of Heroes and then he could purchase various kinds of heroes to aid him in a fight!

Qin Feng originally had his eyes set on the sword of Dugu which cost 10,000 Hedonist Points. However, since he had to clear the Elysium of Heroes mission now, he had no choice but to focus on initiating the Elysium of Heroes first.

“Is Host Qin Feng spending 5,000 Hedonist Points to initiate the Elysium of Heroes?” The system’s notification beeped in his mind.

“Initiate now!” Qin Feng gave the order without the slightest hesitation.

Buzz! Buzz!

A buzzing suddenly resounded in Qin Feng’s head causing his consciousness to blur as he felt he like he was sucked into the other world.

The scene in his psyche dramatically changed quickly and became clearer and clearer.

He was now surrounded by millions of dazzling stars in the middle of the vast heavens. Upon closer inspection, he felt these stars breathing, their flickering light reminiscent of their ancient and sedate aura!

“Congratulations Host Qin Feng on initiating the Elysium of Heroes!

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng on completing the 1st side mission of ‘Martial World Crisis,’ and successfully initiating the Elysium of Heroes. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 5,000 Hedonist Points.”

.....

Qin Feng was overjoyed!

He felt a pang of regret after he had spent 5,000 Hedonist Points, but in the next minute, he had earned it all back!

“Master, the Elysium of Heroes is a powerful application in the system. Since you’ve initiated the Elysium of Heroes, the system has bestowed upon you a free hero!” said Little Pig.

“For free? Where is he now?” asked Qin Feng hurriedly.

“Master, you have to use your psyche to alter the magnetic field around you and the system will randomly pick a hero for Master!”

Qin Feng understood. It was like a lottery: you get what you draw.

When he thought of those notable masters in the Martial World, Qin Feng's whole body trembled in excitement!

He wished he could get magnates like Xiong Ba, Qiao Feng, or Di Shi Tian. However, getting those rare heroes required a certain degree of luck so he was satisfied if he could get a berserker like Xie Xun, the Golden Haired Lion King. [TN: Xiong(雄) Ba(霸) - An antagonist in The Wind and Cloud or Fung Wan and The Storm Riders by Ma Wing-Shing. Qiao(乔) Feng(峰) - A character in Demi-Gods and Semi-Devil, or The Dragon Story by Louis Cha, once the leader of the Beggars' Sect. Di(帝) Shi(释) Tian(天) - An antagonist appearing in The Wind and Cloud or Fung Wan and The Storm Riders by Ma Wing-Shing as well.]

A combination of a Dragon Slayer Saber and a mind-blowing lion-maned, Qin Feng felt that Xie Xun, the Golden Haired Lion King, could easily scare the sh*t out of people with just one roar if he was ever summoned! [TN: Xie(谢) Xun(逊), the Golden Haired Lion King - A powerful martial artist in The Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber by Louis Cha. His notable skill is the "Lion's Roar" which allows him to use his voice to project his inner energy to cause internal injuries to everyone nearby who hears his roar.]

"Initiate draw sequence!"

Qin Feng focused his mind and started to use his psyche to draw his very own hero.

The vast heavens around him suddenly moved in a strange manner. Dark, heavy clouds filled the sky and rumbles of thunder periodically came from all directions.

Unfazed by the dark and heavy clouds, the stars that surrounded him flickered dazzlingly.

Everything around Qin Feng began to whirl. The stars, the

heaven, the earth, all of them began spinning faster and faster until they blurred before Qin Feng.

“Stop!”

The dimensional space abruptly stopped spinning and became calm again. It was like a raging sea that finally calmed down after being ravaged by a tsunami. Qin Feng looked at the heavens again and millions of bright stars vanished leaving only one star shining with great brilliancy in the pitch black sky.

Suddenly, the star shot out with a ‘shroom’ from a great distance away, traveling with the speed of a meteorite smashing on earth. It startled Qin Feng.

Whamp!

The meteorite exploded with an earth-shattering sound before Qin Feng!

Then, a long-haired, handsome swordsman clad in a snow-white long robe appeared in front him.

He was like an acrolith: chiseled and carved to perfection. He was tall and slender; his facial features were delicate and stunning. On top of that, his skin was cleaner than frost and purer than snow. His skin appeared to be even fairer and softer than any woman Qin Feng had ever met.

Although this young man had skin fairer and better looking than a woman's, Qin Feng did not dare belittle him. Powerful and dominating aura surged from this young man's body. Although faint, it was strong enough to make Qin Feng wary of him.

Forbidding and hardhearted, aloof and prideful! Qin Feng described the young man before him in four words.

“Ximen Chui Xue of Thousand Plums Mansion, meet the Master.” The young man greeted Qin Feng with a cold and emotionless voice. He displayed an icily arrogant and unyielding composure. [TN: Ximen(西门) Chui(吹) Xue(雪) - A powerful sword

wielder in the Lu Xiao Feng Series by Gu Long.]

Qin Feng gaped and stared at Ximen Chui Xue in awe. The raging wind ruffled his long hair and caused his white robe to whip around fiercely. Nevertheless, he was unfazed by the gale and remained standing tall. He wrapped his hand around his chest and in his arms was a long pitch black sword. He was like a statue, not even slightly affected by the outside world.

He was a legend, a handsome young man, and a powerful entity that was renowned as the God of Sword. He was Ximen Chui Xue!

Holy crap!

Qin Feng jumped. He never thought he would get Ximen Chui Xue in the first pull. As a hardcore fan of Wuxia himself, Qin Feng adored all those master artists like Lu Xiao Feng and Ximen Chui Xue. Now that his idol suddenly became his subordinate, Qin Feng was so freaked out that he was struck dumb.

“Little Pig, how powerful is Ximen Chui Xue?” Qin Feng hastily asked.

“Master, for your information, Ximen Chui Xue is the God of Sword, a powerful entity who’s halfway to the realm of comprehension. In other words, Ximen Chui Xue has completely perfected Stage 9 inner qi and he is halfway to cultivating true essence!”

Qin Feng was impressed by Ximen Chui Xue’s ability. He never expected him to be this powerful.

After Qin Feng obtained the Hedonist Sovereign system, he had gained some understanding about the realm of the martial arts world beyond the common one. Stage 1 to Stage 9 inner qi was the very foundation of cultivation. One broke into the realm of comprehension and started cultivating true essence after mastering all nine stages of inner qi. After that, the level of true essence cultivation was yet again divided into nine stages which

required the cultivator to master all nine stages of true essence to reach the immortal realm.

It was unexpected that Ximen Chui Xue was already halfway to cultivating true essence. Qin Feng had yet to encounter a master with a strength on par with Ximen Chui Xue!

Previously, he always struggled fighting those Stage 6 inner qi experts. Since he had Ximen Chui Xue as his ally now, dealing with those Stage 6 inner qi experts would be as easy as chopping vegetables!

“This young master is going to be invincible!” Qin Feng fantasized all sorts of images of him dominating those master martial artists.

“Master, you think too much!” Little Pig rained on Qin Feng’s parade. “Ximen Chui Xue is not from this dimension. Even though in the system shows that Ximen Chui Xue has the strength of a true essence cultivator, once you summon him on the earth, the magnetic field of the earth will disrupt and alter his magnetic field!”

“How will it affect him?” asked Qin Feng.

“Disruption of his magnetic field might cause his inner qi to go out of control and he might get blown to pieces. Hence, he has to use some of his power to keep the corroding magnetic force at bay before he can utilize the rest of his power to help Master!”

“How much will be left then?”

“It’s hard to say... Master will know it when the time comes!” Little Pig smirked.

After he recovered from his shock, Qin Feng looked at the 2nd side mission and realized that it hadn’t been cleared yet. He had to summon Ximen Chui Xue on earth and battle once before the quest would be completed.

As Qin Feng was getting pumped up to summon Ximen Chui Xue,

Liu Xiao Jia happily trotted downstairs.

“Big Brother Feng, sorry to keep you waiting!” Liu Xiao Jia came to the sofa and jumped into Qin Feng’s arms.

She had just finished her shower so her skin was as soft and fair as a newborn baby and her body was fragrant.

“I thought Big Brother Feng left already since I took so long!” Liu Xiao Jia was happy as a lark when she saw Qin Feng kept his promise and didn’t leave her alone. She clung tightly to Qin Feng’s arm and laughed cheerfully.

Qin Feng took a towel and helped her dry her drenched hair. He said, “I’m a man of my word. I won’t betray Xiao Jia’s trust!”

Liu Xiao Jia’s heart was drenched in honey when she heard Qin Feng’s speak. She was so happy that her eyes smiled into crescents. It was already pretty late and her big sister had not yet returned. Liu Xiao Jia became very anxious and held tightly to Qin Feng’s arm. She feared Qin Feng would leave suddenly.

Liu Wen Jing trudged along, her body exhausted, and arrived outside of her house.

Liu Wen Jing had been dodging Qin Feng after Qin Feng had given her a bank card following their encounter at the auto show.

That bank card had a mint of money in it which Liu Wen Jing saved for her sister’s college. At the same time, she thought Qin Feng gave her the money so she would be his kept woman, but Liu Wen Jing didn’t want to be anyone’s kept woman. That’s the reason she had been avoiding Qin Feng after she took the money.

Even though she felt guilty and uneasy, when she remembered Qin Feng’s betrayal and how he had took her for granted, she thought it was right she defraud Qin Feng of his money.

Click!

Liu Wen Jing opened the door.

Before she could call her sister to come downstairs for supper, her body trembled as she was dumbfounded by the sight before her!

Chapter 375 - I'm Not An Outsider

“Big Sister, you’re back!” Liu Xiao Jia hastily jumped out of Qin Feng’s arms, causing her to roll on the floor.

Ignoring her sister, Liu Wen Jing stared at Qin Feng with her large dewy eyes as if she had seen a ghost.

“Liu Wen Jing?” Qin Feng was stunned.

Liu Wen Jing raised her eyebrows and asked, “Qin Feng?” Suddenly, her face distorted and clouded with anger.

Ever since she received Qin Feng’s bank card, she had been living her life under the shadow of fear and anxiety. She had to scuttle her way home from work, fearing that Qin Feng might jump out of thin air and threaten her. She was getting tired of being shrouded by the sense of insecurity and living her life like a scuzzy mouse. However, when she thought of the money and of giving her sister a better life, she couldn’t help but swallow her pride and move on.

Nevertheless, Qin Feng still found her in the last place she expected.

What stunned her the most was that this beast had even barged into her house and abducted her sister... When she saw her sister was held captive by Qin Feng in only flimsy pajamas, she was so enraged her eyes brimmed with tears.

”Qin Feng! Can you still consider yourself a human?! How can you harden your heart and lay your hands on an underaged girl? She’s just a child. Are you aware of that? You beast!

“I’m going to kill you!”

Qin Feng was having a hard time finding this young lady; he never expected he would meet her here! While he was ruminating on Liu Wen Jing’s nonsense, a glass ashtray flew at his head. Following this, Qin Feng waved his hand and effortlessly blocked her attack. Simultaneously, he wrapped his arm around Liu Wen

Jing's thin waist and pulled her into his embrace.

"Liu Wen Jing, are you trying to kill your husband?!" Qin Feng yelled angrily.

Liu Wen Jing struggled for all her worth in Qin Feng's arms. When she saw her struggle was futile, she spun her head and gave Qin Feng a huge bite on his wrist. Pained, Qin Feng became angry and pinned Liu Wen Jing on the sofa. He then raised his hand and spanked her.

Slap! Slap! Slap!

The spanking was loud and clear with a rhythm of its own, stunning Liu Xiao Jia.

Big Brother Feng knew Big Sister? Should I or shouldn't I stop them?

"Qin Feng... stop it now, Xiao Jia's watching!" said Liu Wen Jing as her face flushed with embarrassment.

She wished to kill Qin Feng, but she forcefully suppressed her anger as her sister was watching them. She didn't want her sister to see such an embarrassing sight!

"Big Brother Feng, can you please stop spanking my sister?" Waking out of her astonishment, Liu Xiao Jia hastily went up and appealed to Qin Feng with her glassy eyes.

Qin Feng heeded her plea and released Liu Wen Jing. He patted Liu Xiao Jia's head and said, "Don't worry, Xiao Jia. I'm just playing with your sister."

This world is too small. Qin Feng never expected Liu Xiao Jia's big sister to be Liu Wen Jing!

On the other hand, Liu Wen Jing realized that something wasn't right. Qin Feng couldn't have abducted her little sister. From how Xiao Jia saw Qin Feng, Liu Wen Jing had a hunch that her little sister had a long acquaintance with Qin Feng.

“Big Sister, why are you getting so riled up all of a sudden? Can you stop being angry now?” Liu Xiao Jia hastily went up to her big sister to dissolve her sister’s anger.

Liu Wen Jing calmed down after seeing her little sister was alright.

She patted Xiao Jia’s head and asked, “Xiao Jia, do you know Qin Feng?”

“Big Sister, he’s the Big Brother Feng that I told you about!”

The three of them sat on the couch with Liu Xiao Jia in between Qin Feng and Liu Wen Jing. She shuffled back and forth between her big sister and Qin Feng to alleviate the tension. After they finished talking, the doubts of all three cleared up!

Liu Xiao Jia was as happy as a lark. She didn’t expect that Qin Feng knew her big sister from long ago. What stunned her the most was that they seemed to be in a relationship! Meanwhile, Qin Feng and Liu Wen Jing were astonished by their discovery that they didn’t know whether to cry or laugh. They never thought this was what had been happening all along!

“Xiao Jia, go upstairs and finish your studies.” Liu Wen Jing sent her little sister away after they cleared the air between the three of them, leaving only Qin Feng and herself in the spacious parlor.

“Jing Jing, why have you been avoiding me lately?” Qin Feng became bold since Liu Xiao Jia was not around them anymore. He pulled Liu Wen Jing into his arms and tousled her hair.

Liu Wen Jing was annoyed by Qin Feng’s action. She furrowed her brows and wiggled in his arms. However, she stopped struggling after she realized she couldn’t break free from his embrace.

Then, she said to Qin Feng resolutely, “Qin Feng, I never touched the money in the bank card that you gave to me. I’ll now return it to you. After you take the card, please don’t come looking for me

again and please stay away from my sister!”

Qin Feng replied indifferently, “Keep that card. I don’t need that money anyway. I get what you mean and I know your concern, Jing Jing. Don’t worry, I just see Xiao Jia as my little sister and nothing more than that... As for you, you’re different. You’re my woman!”

“Since when did I become your woman?!” Liu Wen Jing glowered.

“As long as I say you are, then you are!” Qin Feng replied arrogantly.

“Hmph! You’re just delusional. I will not fall for you nor is my body yours. Stop flattering yourself and quit dreaming!”

“Your heart is mine. It’s just you dare not admit it. On top of that, you hold some grudge against me so you didn’t want to admit it... As for your body, I’ll have it now!”

Liu Wen Jing was alarmed and she struggled with all her might in Qin Feng’s arms.

“Release me now! Xiao Jia is upstairs. I swear I’ll f*cking kill you now if you dare touch me!”

Liu Wen Jing was a strong woman; she wouldn’t yield to anybody easily. Anyone except Qin Feng would not prefer this type of fiery woman. Qin Feng got a kick out of dominating this kind of beauty.

He tidied Liu Wen Jing’s disheveled clothes and scruffy hair before releasing her. Then, he said smugly, “It’s getting late now, Jing Jing. I should get going now.

“Jing Jing, don’t avoid me and come to me if you encounter any problems. Besides, I’m serious about appointing you as the head of Feng Group. Although Feng Group is not the strongest group in Acropolis City, but trust me, I’ll make it fast. And at that time, you’ll be the head of Feng Group!” Qin Feng said with a sober

expression.

Liu Wen Jing's frail body trembled; she'd almost forgotten how it felt to be cared for by other people since it was she who always took care of her little sister. Now that she was treated wholeheartedly like a little girl by Qin Feng, helping her to tidy up her clothes and fixing her hair, Liu Wen Jing couldn't help but fall for him once again.

"Tonight was Xiao Jia's school end of semester Parent-and-Child party. She knew that you were too busy with your work so she didn't tell you and she asked me to attend with her. Xiao Jia is great; she is the champion of the night! The school rewarded her 15,000 yuan in cash and an additional five marks to her final exam... Jing Jing, Xiao Jia would never have had her achievement today without your support!

"Xiao Jia is outstanding, and you are even more outstanding!"

Qin Feng briefed Liu Wen Jing on Xiao Jia's school party and how she won the contest before leaving the house.

A surge of warmth suddenly welled up in Liu Wen Jing's heart. She finally understood why Qin Feng suddenly appeared at her home now. So it was her sister who brought him back after the party!

Seeing Qin Feng's figure about to vanish in the doorway, Liu Wen Jing's heart raced wildly as a long-lost sensation gushed within herself. She rushed forward before she realized it.

"Qin Feng, let me see you back."

The two of them ambled shoulder to shoulder in the villa area under the gloomy starlit sky.

Neither of them spoke; it was as if they could converse with their thoughts.

The night was cold and windy. Qin Feng wrapped his arm around Liu Wen Jing while Liu Wen Jing rested her head on Qin Feng's

broad and muscular shoulder.

“Jing Jing, do you know how to drive?” Qin Feng suddenly asked.

“Yes, I got my driver’s license last year.” Liu Wen Jing’s attitude towards Qin Feng had undergone a huge change. Previously, she viewed Qin Feng as her archenemy; now, she viewed him as her partner and became as lovely and pliable as a little bird who rested upon a man.

“I’ll give this car to you then. Also, quit your part-time job at night or I’ll be worried about you when you go home at night alone. Besides, don’t you think it’s better if you can spare some time for Xiao Jia? You can take her for a spin or go shopping in your free time. And lastly, remember to look for me if you face any financial difficulties; don’t treat me as an outsider!”

Qin Feng handed the key to the Lamborghini Murcielago to Liu Wen Jing. Stunned, Liu Wen Jing almost screamed as she stood before the stylish supercar!

If it had been earlier, Liu Wen Jing might wonder about Qin Feng’s intention and motive for giving her this car. But after the series of things that happened tonight, Liu Wen Jing could feel Qin Feng’s affection and mindfulness toward her and she knew it was impossible to fake these sincere emotions.

“I’ll be very disappointed if you decline my offer, Jing Jing. It will only mean that you’re still regarding me as an outsider.” Qin Feng said without giving Liu Wen Jing a chance to reject him.

Liu Wen Jing gnashed her teeth and kept the car key after she pondered for a good while. Following this, she suddenly rose up on tiptoe and kissed Qin Feng’s face. After that, she lowered her head and rushed into her house.

“Qin Feng, please be careful when you go home. Remember to send me a text message once you get home!”

Under the moonlight, Qin Feng stood in the wind while he watched Liu Wen Jing run into her home like a startled rabbit. A warm sensation gushed and flooded his heart.

.....

After returning from Heping Town, Qin Feng felt the days were getting too quiet; he couldn't get accustomed to it. It seemed to him that something ominous was going to happen at any moment!

Peace before a storm. A raging tempest would follow!

Qin Feng had initiated the Elysium of Heroes and obtained Ximen Chui Xue.

He now had a total of 6,150 Hedonist Points and he could feel his inner qi changing. This was the omen he was about to break through Stage 4!

Right now, all he need was an opportunity; an opportunity that either allows him to ascend to a whole new level or drag him down into the abyss and completely destroy him.

The base of Feng Group: Fei Tian Bar.

Long-hair, Baldy, and Wild Wolf were all gathered here. All of them greeted Qin Feng with honor. "Young Master Qin."

Qin Feng lounged in a couch and took a sip of red wine from a wine glass. He looked good in a white suit. He didn't take his free time for granted. He'd been working around the clock to clear those missions released by the system.

"Assist Liu Wen Jing to expand the Wen Group and become the number one influential underworld group in Acropolis City. The system will reward 3,000 Hedonist Points if the mission is cleared."

As Qin Feng studied the mission, he swept his glance indifferently over Long-hair and his two brothers. Two months ago, the three of them were three total failures serving time in the prison of Northern Sub-bureau, drifting through life without a

care in the world.

However, the three of them had morphed into another being—they had wisdom on their brows and rulers in their beings. They had turned over new leaves and all of this was because of Qin Feng!

“I come here today because I've got a mission for you three. After three days, I want the Southern Wyvern Group destroyed during the night and I want Feng Group to become the strongest in Acropolis City!” Qin Feng ordered emotionlessly.

Chapter 376 - I won't back down

Qin Feng didn't stay long in Fei Tian Bar. After he gave Long-hair and his two brothers the detailed plan, he returned to the Royal Group on his 28" bicycle. He preferred his classic, shabby bicycle to the stylish Lamborghini Murcielago anyway.

The Royal Group was facing a major financial crisis. First and foremost was the poor sales performance in Cloud City Hua Manor Phase 2 due to the tragedy.

Following this, a few consortia in Yun Province made an alliance and started to brazenly beat down all of the sectors in which the Royal Group was involved.

Qin Feng suspected something very shady was going on behind the scenes and that it was responsible for this series of incidents. Although he seldom came to the office and always neglected his duties, he had detected these problems a while ago.

It seemed to Qin Feng that the mastermind was getting edgy. This time he deliberately arranged a thorough and far-reaching composition and attempted to scoop up the Qin family's power and financial resources in one swoop!

As soon as Qin Feng entered the Sales Department, he summoned Xu Ruo Rou. "Ruo Rou, please follow me to my office."

After they entered his office, Qin Feng wrapped himself around Xu Ruo Rou and began to grope her body without the slightest scruples.

The Sales Department was now Qin Feng's world. Wang Chao and Lin Shuai had been left in prison after they set up Xu Ruo Rou. The sudden disappearance of both had roused the people in the Sales Department, causing them to become vigilant. Even though no one said so, all of them were certain that this must be Qin Feng's doing.

When they thought of Manager Li habitually going easy on Qin Feng, Chairman Qin's personal assistant always looking for him, and of Qin Feng's attitude in the office, Qin Feng's powerful background began to materialize before everybody. Hence, nobody dared to look for trouble with Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou now!

Qin Feng stopped after he had had enough. He was afraid that he might set Xu Ruo Rou on the table in this office and mount her if he continued like this. Qin Feng dared to blatantly take her for granted because he loved her and he knew that she felt the same about him.

Concurrently, he felt that she wasn't ready to advance their relationship to another stage. Thus, he stopped before going too far so that he would not make it difficult for Xu Ruo Rou.

"Qin Feng, you're becoming famous!" Xu Ruo Rou purred as she was aroused by Qin Feng.

"What makes you say so?" asked Qin Feng as he rearranged Xu Ruo Rou's disheveled clothes and scruffy hair.

While Xu Ruo Rou was enjoying Qin Feng's service, she said, "I saw you on a video site. You performed Little Sister Shi Man's most famous song with a beautiful little girl on the stage!" Xu Ruo Rou mischievously stuck out her tongue and continued, "I even saw Little Sister Shi Man has commented on Weibo. It seems to me that she is giving you a warning!"

Qin Feng tousled Xu Ruo Rou's hair before wrapping her tightly in his arms. His embrace was so tight that it suffocated Xu Ruo Rou.

"Even Shi Man is jealous. What about Ruo Rou? What's your opinion on the video?"

"Me? I'm fine with it. Hmm... frankly speaking, I feel nothing at all." replied Xu Ruo Rou as an intense sadness flitted across her eyes. She felt that it was more than enough to be able to enjoy Qin

Feng's cuddle. There were times when she felt that she didn't deserve him as he was too good and she would never be able to catch up to him.

"Really? You feel nothing?" Qin Feng was dissatisfied with her answer. He groped her body even harder.

"I, I'm a little jealous as well. But I don't mind it!" Xu Ruo Rou hastily modified her previous remark.

Click!

The door to the office was suddenly shoved open and Li Yu Chen, donned in a tight-fitting uniform with black pantyhose, entered the office.

Her expression turned cold when she saw the cuddling duo.

"Manager Li... I... excuse me!" Xu Ruo Rou hastily jumped out of Qin Feng's arms and escaped like a startled little rabbit.

Although Xu Ruo Rou had become stronger, she was still the same feeble and frail little girl before Qin Feng.

Qin Feng was rather unaffected. He wore a beaming smile and said to Li Yu Chen, "Is there anything on Manager Li's mind for Manager Li to personally come looking for me? Why don't we shut the door first before starting our conversation?"

Originally, Li Yu Chen planned to have a short conversation with Qin Feng, but her good mood vanished into thin air after she saw him feeling up Xu Ruo Rou.

Li Yu Chen had regarded Qin Feng as her sole life partner after Qin Feng impersonated Young Master Qin to help her fool her parents. However, this young man was too unreliable. Her heart wavered as she was unsure that could she entrust her life to his hands.

"Personal Assistant Han is looking for you. She demanded you meet her upstairs now!" Li Yu Chen stormed away in anger after

she finished Personal Assistant Han's bidding.

Under normal circumstances, Han Ying Ying would not summon him. With a sense of foreboding, Qin Feng hastily went upstairs.

The top floor of the Royal Group was home to the general manager of each department, including Chairman Qin. All of them were in a meeting inside the conference room while Han Ying Ying stood outside. When she saw Qin Feng, she quickly approached him with a worried look.

"What's going on?" asked Qin Feng.

"This morning, somebody attacked our company causing our shares to take a nose dive within three hours of the market opening. The Financial Development Department discovered that this vicious attack began with three large groups in the Yun Province, namely the Sima family's Sima Group, Yunhai City's Li family's Ming Yang Group, and Jincheng City's Ma family's Wan Hua Group."

Qin Feng raised his brows and asked, "Ma family of Jincheng City? Who are they?"

Han Ying Ying came from the Han family, one of the four largest in Jincheng City, so she more or less knew some of the families there. She frowned deeply and said, "The Ma family is merely a noteless small family clan in Jincheng City. Even Yu Wen Xiang, the Yu family that you annihilated, is much stronger than this Ma family!"

After listening to Han Ying Ying's explanation, Qin Feng lowered his head and fell into deep thought. At length, he raised his head and said determinedly, "In this case, someone is backing the Ma family!"

"Chairman Qin and I share the same thought as well."

After Han Ying Ying briefed Qin Feng on the problems facing the company, both of them entered the conference room.

Qin Feng's mind raced wildly as he contemplated who might be the prime sponsor of this incident.

It was normal for the Sima family and Li family from Yunhai City to attack him since they were his nemesis so he crossed them off the list. As for the figure behind the Ma family, Qin Feng had a hunch that the Ma family benefactor might be the true culprit who had been undermining the Qin family all along!

Most of the people in the conference room were shocked to see Qin Feng.

All of them were central figures of the Royal Group. They never knew that a mere group leader from the sales department could join them in such an important meeting.

Standing on a podium, Qin Huang kept stressing the cause and consequences of this financial crisis and how they should work together to overcome this set back. Before he ended the meeting, he finally disclosed Qin Feng's true identity. "I guess everyone here is confused seeing this young man joining us for this meeting. Let me introduce him to all of you. He's my son, Qin Feng."

Rumbles!

Qin Huang really dropped a bombshell on the central figures of the Royal Group with his announcement. A lively and animated discussion immediately arose. This young man is Chairman Qin's son? The Number One Hedonist Young Master of Acropolis City, Qin Feng?!

The expressions of the top executives were even more shocked than when they learned the company was facing a major financial crisis.

"Fine, that's it! Everybody, get back to your positions and hold your ground! The Royal Group is now facing a great crisis that has never happened before and we must stick together to combat the effects! It's an uphill battle, but we have to win this no matter

what!” Qin Huang’s voice was loud and reverberated. His order was absolute.

The emergency meeting ended with Qin Feng’s identity being exposed.

One after another, all of them left the conference room, leaving only Qin Huang, Qin Feng, and Han Ying Ying in the conference room.

“Ying Ying, do you have any idea who is behind the Ma family?” The three of them sat around the table after Qin Huang shut the door.

“No, I have no idea who is it.” Han Ying Ying disheartedly shook her head before adding, “I’ve looked into the Ma group and found out that their assets have skyrocketed more than 10 times within the last three months. The origin of the money could not be traced and all their industries showed no significant rise in profit. Apparently, somebody has secretly injected funds into their company via a legal channel so it’s almost impossible for me to track them!”

Qin Huang had expected this result so he was calm. Suddenly, he turned to Qin Feng and said, “Feng’er, this is by far the most serious issue the Royal Group has been forced to contend with. I’ve ordered Uncle Fu to arrange for you and him to seek out Elder Qin in the Qin family at the provincial capital. You’ll stay with the Qin family until I solve everything here!”

How it possible that Qin Huang couldn’t see through the attack while Qin Feng noticed it? The prime backer was preparing to make a big move.

It would be a gruesome battle and Qin Huang had no confidence in winning it. After deep and thorough consideration, he finally decided to send Qin Feng off to the Qin family in the provincial capital. It was a decision of huge cost. To Elder Qin, it might mean that Qin Feng had voluntarily given up his chance to compete for

the next Head of Household which would take place in nine months.

Nevertheless, this was the only and probably the best way to protect Qin Feng.

Even though they remained in a good relationship on the surface, Qin Huang had long ago grew suspicious of Elder Qin. If they really were in cahoots, then this possibly was the best way to neutralize their ambush.

“I’m not going.” Qin Feng said in a sedate voice.

“Qin Feng...” Seeing he didn’t want to follow his plan, Qin Huang fumed, but before he could dress down Qin Feng, Qin Feng rose to his feet.

His eyes were slightly reddened and he stared determinedly into Qin Huang’s.

“Dad, where do you want me to go? The Qin family in the provincial capital? Do you think that they really are my family? A place for me to seek for refuge? I don’t know the people there, and I’ve never seen Second Uncle nor grandpa more than twice. Now that you even suspect that they might be the culprit, how do you expect me to face them? Should I shed crocodile tears and play the happy family with them?

“Now is the moment to do or die for the Qin family of Acropolis City. You want me to be a coward and run away from my responsibilities and see you fight the war all alone without any support. In the worst case scenario, to see you die on the battlefield?

“I’m already a 22-year-old young man. Maybe I’m still a kid in Dad’s eyes, but I’ve grown up... I can be your right-hand man and you no longer need to fight the battle alone. I’ve lost my mom and, if I lose my dad again, how am I going to continue to live?

“I would rather die fighting alongside you like a warrior than

drift through life without any purpose. Dad, since when have we ever been afraid of participating in a war?”

Anyone who saw Qin Feng at this moment would never relate him to the Number One Hedonist Young Master of Acropolis City.

Qin Feng had turned a new leaf within three months after obtaining the Hedonist Sovereign system and the changes were significant enough for people to notice.

Qin Huang’s lips trembled as he tried hard not to let his tears fall from his eyes. Meanwhile, Han Ying Ying had already dissolved into tears.

The atmosphere in the spacious conference room stiffened. At long last, Qin Huang suddenly smacked the table and yelled with heart and soul, “This is my f*cking son!”

Chapter 377 - High Grade Financial Management Skill

The frenzy and zealotry commenced by the attack of the three consortia in the Yun Province had left the Royal Group on the verge of financially crumbling.

Since yesterday, the shares of Royal Group hit the lower down and from the moment the market opened this morning, the shares price was crashing yet again.

The whole Royal Group was preoccupied with their own jobs, especially those from the Financial Development Department. Each and every one of them simultaneously controlled three computers, monitoring the volatility of the stock market and reacting once they detected any anomalies.

However, in spite of their efforts, they were lacking manpower. More importantly, none of these stock brokers were good enough to turn the tables and recover the situation.

.....

Now that Qin Feng's identity was exposed, the whole Royal Group had to bow and scrape before him. For those in the Sales Department, the news hit them like a bomb. They were all astonished when they realized they had worked alongside Chairman Qin's son for two months.

Meanwhile, when Li Yu Chen learned that Qin Feng was the real Young Master Qin, she became downcast. Sadness, shock, disappointment, and all sorts of emotions welled up in her heart causing her to avoid Qin Feng as she didn't know how to face this rich young master anymore.

She lost her head and hastily buried her love toward Qin Feng deep inside her heart. As a mere sales department manager, how could she think she was worthy enough to be the partner of the

sole heir of the largest family in Acropolis City? Li Yu Chen felt she like a clown; she produced nothing of merit, but was only a joke to entertain everybody.

“Ying Ying, how was it?” Qin Feng had recently been staying in Han Ying Ying’s office.

He didn’t know anything about the stock exchange so he could only learn about the company’s situation through Han Ying Ying.

Han Ying Ying had just returned from the Financial Development Department. Her expression was solemn as she said, “We hit the limit down again... this phenomenon has confounded many of the small investors and they all began to sell Royal Group shares causing our share price to drop even further.

“Even though the stock brokers from our Financial Development Department are now endeavoring to prevent the share price from continuing to fall, they can’t last long as the three consortia keep on injecting funds into the stock market to suppress our shares. The worrying factor now is our capital is stretched thin facing three consortia simultaneously... I’m afraid that we can’t hold it until tomorrow!”

Qin Feng’s complexion darkened after Han Ying Ying’s explanation. He never expected that they were in such a dire state!

The commercial world is like a battlefield; market competition is extremely cruel and, like nature, the strong prey upon the weak. Now Qin Feng realized this phrase was true!

The Royal Group was the largest corporation in Acropolis City. Qin Feng couldn’t accept that a large corporation like this could not overcome a financial meltdown and would declare bankruptcy in merely three days!

He also knew that the Royal Group was his dad’s baby and his father would surely collapse if his life’s work went down the drain!

“No, I can’t allow this to happen! Little Pig, teach me. Please

show me a way to rescue our company!” Qin Feng hastily communicated with Little Pig through telepathy.

“Master, this is easy. Master just have to purchase the Financial Managing skill from the system and then Master can effortlessly pass through this financial crisis!”

The system beeped to notify Qin Feng of a new mission as soon as Little Pig finished talking.

“Ding... New mission from the Hedonist Sovereign System: assist the Royal Group in overcoming their financial crisis. Concurrently, fish out the prime mover behind this financial crisis!

“Time period: 10 days.

“The system will reward 3,000 Hedonist Points if Host Qin Feng succeeds in clearing the quest. If the mission is failed, 6,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted and the system will completely curb Host Qin Feng’s financial talents.”

.....

“Accept!” Qin Feng accepted the mission without hesitation.

Following this, he activated the Hedonist Sovereign System and searched for the Financial Management skill.

Elementary grade Financial Management skill. Cost: 500 Hedonist Points. After purchase, Host Qin Feng will have the basic knowledge of financial management.

Intermediate grade Financial Management skill. Cost: 1,000 Hedonist Points. After purchase, Host Qin Feng will become an excellent financial analyst.

High grade Financial Management skill. Cost: 2,000 Hedonist Points. After purchase, Host Qin Feng will become a legend in the financial world.

Qin Feng purchased the High grade Financial Management skill

without a second thought after skimming through the skill descriptions.

All of the financial analysts that worked under Royal Group's Financial Development Department were highly skilled. Since not even one of them had the ability to turn the tide, it was natural for Qin Feng to choose a higher grade Financial Management skill.

Following Qin Feng's order, 2,000 Hedonist Points vanished. Then, a vast amount of abstract messages surged and roamed wildly through Qin Feng's mind.

A moment ago, he was a rookie in the financial world who knew nothing about finance. Within a second, he became the legendary grandmaster in the financial world!

"Congratulations Host Qin Feng for purchasing High grade Financial Management skill." The system beeped as Qin Feng stormed toward the Financial Development Department.

"Qin Feng!"

"Young Master Qin!"

Many staff members hailed Qin Feng as he entered the Financial Development Department while Han Ying Ying and Qin Huang walked right up to him. They couldn't fathom why Qin Feng suddenly came here.

"Bring me to the main control panel!" Qin Feng hastily cut to the point and enlisted Han Ying Ying.

With a troubled face, Han Ying Ying looked at Qin Feng before turning to Qin Huang, hoping to get an answer from him.

"Bring him there," said Qin Huang. Han Ying Ying took Qin Feng to a separate room in the innermost part of the department.

Inside the room, all of the computers were highly configured and equipped with a hundred-gigabit network. There were three first-rate financial analysts present. Their fingers danced nimbly on the

keyboards. They were so focused on monitoring the stock market that Qin Feng's and Han Ying Ying's entrance went unnoticed.

"Move aside!" Qin Feng pulled away the centermost financial analyst sitting in front of a computer.

Feng Xiang was displeased by Qin Feng's action. He pointed to him and yelled, "What're you doing, little brat?!"

"Do you know that you've wasted millions of yuan from the company because of your inane action?!"

"Manager Feng, please calm down. Let me do the introduction. This is Qin Feng, the son of Chairman Qin." Han Ying Ying hastily went up and introduced Qin Feng to Feng Xiang.

When Qin Huang had called the emergency meeting, Feng Xiang and his buddy were not present since their negligence might cause the company to lose millions in capital. Hence, they did not know about Qin Feng's identity.

As such, Feng Xiang was slightly stunned when he learned Qin Feng's identity. A disdainful and disgusted expression soon washed over his face as he spoke in an odd manner, "Personal Assistant Han, what do you mean by this?"

"I'm diligently working to help the Royal Group to overcome this financial crisis so why did you bring him in? Do you have any idea how much capital we have lost while we're talking? And if Chairman Qin blames us, who is responsible for the loss? You, me, or him?"

Feng Xiang disliked Qin Feng. Apart from his charmed life, what good was Qin Feng? From his perspective, Qin Feng was merely a good-for-nothing hedonist young master who led a hedonistic and licentious life.

Feng Xiang's words brought a ghastly expression to Han Ying Ying's face. However, what Feng Xiang said was undeniably true; Han Ying Ying couldn't counter him. Meanwhile, Qin Feng

ignored Feng Xiang's condemnation and glued his glossy eyes to the monitor. His face was flooded with a myriad of expressions before he yelled to Han Ying Ying.

“Ying Ying... Find someone and lock Feng Xiang up!”

Stunned, Feng Xiang and Han Ying Ying cast a puzzled look at Qin Feng, unable to comprehend his meaning.

Feng Xiang regained his composure first. He pointed to Qin Feng and glowered, “What did you say, you little brat? How dare you toy with me in this crucial time? Who do you think you are, huh? You're just Chairman Qin's son. How dare you act all high-and-mighty before me?! Get lost! If not, then I'm going to submit my resignation letter to Chairman Qin. I would like to see who has the capability to overcome this financial crisis!

“I quit!”

Feng Xiang blazed with fury at Qin Feng's accusation. He tossed his arms in the air as if he would leave at any moment.

Han Ying Ying was in a dilemma. She then grabbed Qin Feng's arms and said, “Qin Feng, how about you wait for me in my office? I'll look for you if anything happens.”

“Ying Ying, hurry up and get the security guards over here now!” Time was of the essence and Qin Feng couldn't spare any to explain things to Han Ying Ying. He had no other choice but to yell at her.

Han Ying Ying was startled by Qin Feng. She pondered for a minute and then ran outside to get the security guards.

Only Qin Feng and the three first-class financial analysts remained in the room. Qin Feng turned to them and asked coldly, “Say it. Who do you work for? Who sent you here to attack the Royal Group from the inside?”

Qin Feng's accusation caused the color to drain from the trio's faces.

They all thought Qin Feng was an ignorant and naive hedonistic young master. They never imagined that he would discover their true identity before Chairman Qin did!

Qin Feng had obtained the high grade Financial Management skill. He realized that something was fishy after he skimmed through the financial condition of the Royal Group.

These three first-class financial analysts were not helping the Royal Group at all; instead, they conspired with the three consortia, trying to bring down the Royal Group by collapsing its shares!

Although the tactics and techniques used by the trio were extremely subtle, fine, and delicate, they failed to escape Qin Feng's eyes.

“What are you saying? Are you mad or something?” Feng Xiang went ballistic and yelled at Qin Feng since the other two financial analysts were too afraid to speak.

Slap!

Qin Feng gave a huge slap to Feng Xiang's face before he bellowed back at him in a deep tone, “F*cking say it now!”

“Qin Feng, what are you doing?” Han Ying Ying and Qin Huang were both flabbergasted at the sight before them.

“Chairman Qin, your son is crazy and nothing but a nuisance to us! He tried to fiddle with my work in this crucial time and cook up false charges against me... I'm sorry Chairman Qin, I guess I can't help the Royal Group to overcome this financial crisis anymore. Please allow me to resign now.”

Feng Xiang was desperate after Qin Feng blew his cover. Right now, he only wanted to get out fast.

Besides, with his considerably frail and feeble appearance, Qin Feng could send Feng Xiang's two front teeth flying with just a slap. As such, Feng Xiang feared that Qin Feng might snap his neck

if he received another slap from him.

“Dad, we’re far behind on time so I’ll just make it short... These three people were bribed. They are not helping us; they are actually in cahoots with the three consortia to bring down our company’s shares.”

Qin Feng threw Feng Xiang to the floor and went to the main control panel.

His slender hands which were prettier than a woman’s were now flying madly on the keyboard. His speed and proficiency were no worse than Feng Xiang’s; in fact, Qin Feng was miles ahead of him. The showcase of his great proficiency startled the three financial analysts so much that their mouths fell wide open.

“Feng’er, you know about finance?” Qin Huang’s eyes glowed from the exhilaration. He almost couldn’t recognize Qin Feng anymore as a question rose in his heart. Is this still the son who spent the past 22 years with me?

First, cultivating martial arts; second, mastering the art of calligraphy and piano skill; third, he destroyed a few large families across four cities of Yun Province all alone; now, a proficient financial management skill...

“Dad, bring these people to Uncle Fu and have him extort from them who is their lord. And then find someone who is trustworthy to give me a hand!”

Qin Feng’s hands didn’t stop working while he talked to Qin Huang.

Right now, Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying were still in the midst of a stunned state. Upon regaining their senses, Qin Huang hastily had a few security guards tie up Feng Xiang and his buddies. At the same time, Han Ying Ying went to find another financial analyst to assist Qin Feng.

With Qin Feng, Qin Huang felt that they might be able to conquer

this financial war...

Chapter 378 - I Have Not Had Enough Fun!

Two highly-skilled financial analysts followed Han Ying Ying into the room.

After getting Qin Feng the two financial analysts, Han Ying Ying didn't go out but remained in the room. She too had some fundamental knowledge about stock trading and wanted to know how proficient Qin Feng was in financial operations.

"Young Master Qin!" The two skilled analysts greeted Qin Feng with honor as they entered the room.

Although both of them paid homage to Qin Feng, their eyes, however, flitted with imperceptible contempt. When the whole Royal Group learned that Qin Feng was Qin Huang's son, they all showed him great respect outwardly when in fact they all disliked him very much.

No one could blame them. After all, it was Qin Feng who tarnished his own name, making him an infamous womanizer who had the vice of shuffling and indulging himself in all sorts of women.

"What are your names," asked Qin Feng while his fingers deftly danced around on the keyboard without decreasing their momentum.

Seeing Qin Feng's hand speed and his proficiency in financial operation, the two highly-skilled financial analysts were astonished and stared at him in awe. They never expected this so-called hedonistic young master to actually be very good with finances!

"My name is Zhang Feng!"

"I'm Liu Fang!"

"You two, take a seat here and wait for my order. I'll call you two Little Zhang and Little Fang." Qin Feng commanded them.

Around forty years old, both of the male and female financial analysts had struggled in the world of finance for more than a decade and, with their experience, they should be Qin Feng's senior.

When they were called Little Liu and Little Zhang by Qin Feng, they both were extremely displeased. However, even though they were unhappy with it, they couldn't do anything but follow his order since Qin Feng was their young master.

Besides, they wanted to see how Qin Feng was going to lead them to emerge victorious in this financial war.

"Little Liu, starting now, sell all of our shares at the lowest price possible!

"Little Zhang, buy the shares of the three consortia. Pay no heed to the price, just boost it up as much as possible!" Qin Feng gave his orders as soon as both of them sat down.

His orders not only startled Liu Fang and Zhang Feng, but even Han Ying Ying who was standing nearby was stunned.

Han Ying Ying was a rookie in the financial world, but even she knew that, at this moment, they should purchase all of the scattered Royal Group's shares at a reduced price and try to push the share price higher. Purchasing the three consortia shares at higher price now was considered taboo as the Royal Group didn't have much money left at all!

However, Qin Feng's way of working was completely contrary to the traditional way. He'd chosen a riskier way; a way that could bring destruction to the Royal Group at a faster pace.

"Personal Assistant Han, this is..."

Liu Fang and Zhang Feng didn't follow Qin Feng's order and looked at Han Ying Ying with a troubled expression instead.

They couldn't challenge Qin Feng, nor did they dare act recklessly as a question rose up in their minds. What if the Royal

Group has really fallen apart? Who will be responsible for the downfall?

“Qin Feng...” Han Ying Ying placed her hands on Qin Feng’s shoulders trying to persuade him.

Suddenly, Qin Feng growled, “Just do what I have ordered, morons! Do you expect me to give every detail and particular of my plan when we’re way behind on time? This is my dad’s legacy and I’m his sole heir. If the company really has to close down, I’m the one who will suffer the most damage and loss!

“If even I, the only heir of the Royal Group, is not worried about that, what are you guys afraid of? Don’t pussyfoot around and do as I say!”

This was the first time Han Ying Ying had seen a violently outraged Qin Feng. Startled by him, Han Ying Ying hastily withdrew her hands from his shoulders. She yelled at Liu Fang and Zhang Feng:

“Just follow what Young Master Qin has ordered... In the Royal Group, his position is equal to Chairman Qin; his order is absolute and no one should ever question his actions. Why do you two hesitate?”

Since they were left with no other choice, they did what had been asked. After all, this wasn’t their company. If this hedonistic young master wished to destroy his dad’s work, all they had to do was help him to speed up the process!

As part of the backbone of the Royal Group, the ability of Zhang Feng and Liu Fang mustn’t be belittled. They followed every one of Qin Feng’s orders, speedily dumping and purchasing all sorts of shares while Qin Feng took control of the main panel. Very soon, the two of them had gathered and sold a huge chunk of shares.

In the midst of this intense battle, Han Ying Ying retreated from the room and reported everything that happened to Qin Huang.

Although Qin Huang wasn't clear of his son's intention, he still trusted him and allow Qin Feng to take control of everything.

Every staff member in the Financial Development Department sighed and wailed in despair. All of them were Qin Feng's helpers and had been following Qin Feng's pace to try to control the stock market. Not only did they realize Qin Feng's tactics were risky, they also realized he had staked everything belonging to the Royal Group on this financial war; the whole Royal Group might be doomed because of one misstep!

One hour passed!

Three hours passed!

The day ebbed away in the blink of an eye.

More than 12 hours had passed since Qin Feng first sat in front of the computer. He did not eat, drink, nor stop to use the bathroom. He widened his glassy eyes and stared at the screen, keeping an eye on the volatility of the stock market. His hands never stopped moving swiftly across the keyboard and showed no sign of fatigue.

All of the staff in the Financial Development Department had gone home. Meanwhile, passing out from their fatigue, Liu Fang and Zhang Feng laid prone on the table, falling into a deep slumber. There were times when Han Ying Ying entered the room and wanted to ask Qin Feng to take some rest; however, she was taken aback by Qin Feng's concentration and cold demeanor so she let it go.

"Qin Feng, do you want to eat some food or have a drink?" Han Ying Ying had summoned Xu Ruo Rou.

She felt that if there was anyone who could move Qin Feng, it was Xu Ruo Rou.

She was right. After hearing Xu Ruo Rou's feeble and soft voice, Qin Feng stopped. He had been tapping away at the computer without a break for more than 12 hours; his hands would

not stop trembling when he finally stopped.

“Ruo Ruo, it is now 2AM. Why haven’t you gone to bed yet?” Qin Feng cast an angry glare at Xu Ruo Rou.

Seeing his twitching hands, Xu Ruo Rou’s eyes reddened as she plunged herself into Qin Feng’s arms, dissolving into tears.

“Qin Feng, I beg you to take a short break. I’ll feed you food and drink, and massage your hands. Okay?” Xu Ruo Rou said with a choked voice.

Qin Feng wiped the tears from her face and settled her on his lap before saying, “You prepared this?”

Seeing Qin Feng finally decided to rest, Xu Ruo Rou instantly turned her tears into laughter. She carefully fetched her lunch box and brought it to Qin Feng. She opened the lunch box, revealing the steaming hot rice and a heart shape decorated with various kinds of food ingredients.

“This was prepared by me. Eat it while it’s hot!”

While Xu Ruo Rou fed Qin Feng, he fondled Xu Ruo Rou’s body without regard to anyone. Xu Ruo Rou opened her legs wider or straightened her back so that Qin Feng could grope her better.

After he had rested enough, Qin Feng resumed his work.

Xu Ruo Rou and Han Ying Ying finally relaxed after Qin Feng took his dinner. Both young ladies then slept on a chair outside of the Financial Development Department.

“Young Master Qin?”

“What is the time now, Young Master Qin?”

Liu Fang and Zhang Feng slept on the table for the night. After waking from their slumber, they saw Qin Feng was still working tirelessly in front of the computer. Stunned by his industriousness, both of them began to develop a different perspective of this young master.

They felt this hedonistic young master was quite handsome and charming when he was working.

“It’s seven in the morning now. Clean yourselves up, have some breakfast, and come to help me afterward.” said Qin Feng emotionlessly.

Both of them hastily went off to grab their breakfast. After they finished, they bought Qin Feng a cup of soya and some buns.

“Thank you!” said Qin Feng.

Liu Fang and Zhang Feng were floored by Qin Feng’s courtesy, they never thought a lofty rich young master like him would be so modest. Qin Feng’s attitude had successfully purged the prejudiced feeling in their heart when they saw Qin Feng wasn’t really like the rumors.

“Today will be another uphill battle. Both of you, stay alert!” Qin Feng added.

Both of them felt warmth surge in their heart and were inspired by Qin Feng. They removed their coats and sat in front of the computer, prepared to stand and retreat with Qin Feng. Yesterday, they refused to submit to Qin Feng so they didn’t give it their all. Now, they decided it was time for them to use their best effort to fight together with Qin Feng!

A new day arrived. The market opened.

Undoubtedly due to Qin Feng’s series of kamikaze actions, the shares price of the Royal Group plummeted down the canyon and sold at a rock-bottom price within 30 minutes!

More and more people frantically started to dump Royal Group’s shares. The stock market became extremely volatile as the shares of Royal Group became junk bond and no longer had the ability to make a comeback.

At the same time, the shares of the three consortia skyrocketed and reached their peak.

Everything was going as Qin Feng expected and all the financial analysts in the Royal Group shared the same view as well. There were times when Liu Fang and Zhang Feng wanted to stop Qin Feng from continuing with his plan or stop him to ask about his true intention; however, both of them were taken aback by their fears and forwent their intention to stop Qin Feng.

Qin Feng sold most of Royal Group's own shares at a low price and purchased the shares of the three consortia at a high price. This indeed was a way to earn money as this was what individual clients would normally do.

However, Qin Feng was not an individual client; he represented the dominant Royal Group. How was there any possibility the Royal Group would survive if he sold all of the Royal Group's shares?

"Young Master Qin, I'm running out of funding so I can't purchase shares from the three consortia anymore," Zhang Feng said dispiritedly.

"Young Master Qin, we almost sold all of Royal Group's shares. If we continue like this, then the Royal Group will..."

Qin Feng cut Liu Fang short and commanded, "Sell it all, don't stop!"

Afterwards, he looked at Zhang Feng and asked, "How many shares of the three consortia do we own now?"

"I utilized all sorts of channels and tunnels to purchase the shares and now we have around 20% of their shares. I've done my best."

Qin Feng nodded his head in satisfaction. Then, he continued, "Good job, Little Zhang. What percent do you think you can reach if I give you another 200 million in assets?"

Zhang Feng was entirely dumbfounded by Qin Feng's question. Does this Young Master Qin really want to destroy the Royal Group? He pondered for a while before answering him, "I can

purchase another 20%!”

“Then keep going with what you are working now. The funding will arrive in no less than three hours. By then, I want you to have purchased 45% of their shares. Can you do it?”

“No problem!” Zhang Feng assured Qin Feng.

Qin Feng stopped and returned to the Financial Development Department after he finished giving his orders.

The whole Financial Development Department looked at him with disdain. Until tonight, the Royal Group always held its ground. But now, the Royal Group was considered dead meat after being squandered by Qin Feng.

“Chairman Qin, I want another 200 million!”

Qin Feng ignored their gazes and walked straight to Qin Huang. Then, he slapped a grin on his face and said, “I still have not had enough fun!”

Chapter 379 - You're Not Alone

The whole Financial Development Department fainted after listening to Qin Feng's utterance.

If Qin Feng wasn't their young master, these people might have knocked some sense into him.

Why wouldn't they be angry? A strong and high-growth company with a promising future was destroyed by a squandering little brat and indirectly caused everyone to lose their job. How could they not be enraged?

Qin Huang choked on a mouthful of water. He caught Qin Feng's eye and said, "Come to my office!" Qin Huang then entered his office.

Taking his cue, Han Ying Ying and Qin Feng followed him to his office. After they shut the door, Qin Huang couldn't hold back his frustration anymore and asked.

"Why do you need 200 million yuan?! What are you going to do with it?"

"I want to absorb the shares of the three consortia, but I do not have enough money now." Qin Feng calmly replied.

Han Ying Ying and Qin Huang were yet again startled by Qin Feng's utterance. Neither could fathom why Qin Feng would pour a mint of expenditures at this crucial moment to absorb the shares of the three consortia. In their perspective, it was wiser to reassure people's minds by devoting all of their funding to stabilize the share price of the Royal Group and then have a tug-of-war with the three consortia while waiting for Royal Group's shares to recover its original state.

"Feng'er, what are you actually trying to do? Dad is so confused!"

"Qin Feng, I think it's better we go the conventional way. We should retrieve the Royal Group's lost shares and stabilize the

share price. We'll talk about the rest afterward. What do you think," Han Ying Ying carefully asked.

"Ying Ying, we can't revive the Royal Group's shares and a conventional way won't work anymore. If we follow the conventional road, the only thing awaiting us is demise. We won't die instantly, but we'll be consumed by death bit by bit; it will be just like committing a slow suicide and the feeling is too hard to bear!" retorted Qin Feng while he looked at Han Ying Ying with an apologetic look. Yesterday, he yelled at her in the heat of the moment and now he felt sorry for her.

Han Ying Ying understood his meaning. She wore a smile and nodded to accept and reciprocate his apology.

Qin Feng turned to Qin Huang and asked, "Dad, didn't you put some shares under my name and then transfer it to a woman? I remember you told me before that the amount is roughly 200 million yuan. Give me that money!"

Surprised, a flash of light flitted across Han Ying Ying eyes when she heard what Qin Feng said. Meanwhile, Qin Huang's face held a troubled expression and he said, "I transferred those shares to Dongfang Qing Xue."

"What the... I've always heard of a son cheating his own father; this is the first time I ever heard of a father cheating his own son. Dad, I remember that I told you I won't marry Dongfang Qing Xue. Why did you still transfer that much money to her? Don't you think that you've put me in a difficult position?" Qin Feng was devoid of speech by Qin Huang's idiotic action.

A little embarrassed, Qin Huang clear his throat and continued, "I don't think a mere 200 million mattered a lot to the Dongfang family. I'm guessing they just regard it as a betrothal gift... So you want the money back now?"

"Yes, we must get it back post haste. It will be our lifesaver!" Qin Feng replied resolutely.

Qin Huang trusted his son one hundred percent. He moved to the side to do his bidding.

After a short conversation with Han Ying Ying, Qin Feng returned to the main control room to continue preparing his huge acquisition. This financial war was beset with crises and he had deployed many traps for his opponent. However, since he was still in the preparation stage, everybody had yet to see the results of his action. Wait. We have to wait. After tonight, and once the market opens tomorrow, it's my turn fight back!

At that time, I'll be on top of the world!

"Young Master Qin, we received the funding already, but do we really have to use the funds to absorb the shares of the three consortia? If we use it to reinforce and boost our Royal Group's shares, we might be able to persist for another three days!" suggested Zhang Feng.

"Yes, we're going to absorb as much as we can. Just follow my orders; I'll bear all the responsibility if anything happens!" Qin Feng reassured Zhang Feng and continued executing his plan.

Zhang heaved a heavy sigh and shook his head before plunging himself into his own work.

Liu Fang turned to Qin Feng and asked worriedly, "Young Master Qin, all of our circulating shares have been sold and if we want to keep selling our shares, we can only split up our fixed shares. However, if we do that, then our shareholders might have some issues with us."

Qin Feng continued to tap away in front of a keyboard while he replied to Liu Fang with full determination, "Split it! Those shareholders should keep quiet if they want to earn a heavy return. If they have any issues with us, this young master will give them the dividend they deserve after everything has ended and cast them out from our company!"

Qin Feng displayed an unflinching demeanor; his body was surging with an indomitable spirit.

Inspired by his fearless spirit, Liu Fang and Zhang Feng clenched their teeth and followed Qin Feng's order to the end. They felt that with Qin Feng on their side, there was nothing in this world that they could not accomplish!

Besides, after both of them had assisted him for a day, the two of them were certain that Qin Feng's capability in trading stock was absolutely first-class. His ability was so great that they felt they were far behind him. Hope arose from the bottom of their heart. Qin Feng might be the only person who can reverse the whole situation and lead them to emerge victorious in this heated financial war!

Qin Feng, Liu Fang, and Zhang Feng were awfully busy inside the main control room. In the meantime, the crowd in the Financial Development Department was buzzing with all sorts of activities as well.

Although those financial analysts appeared to be assisting Qin Feng, they were actually dissing Qin Feng in their hearts as they still couldn't see through Qin Feng's movements. From their perspective, the Royal Group was doomed.

A day went by in no time and the market soon closed. Nobody could bring themselves to check on the share price for the Royal Group. Within the span of three days, the Royal Group's share price slumped more than 30% and they had lost a zillion yuan!

The atmosphere of the whole Royal Group was gloomy. Crestfallen, the people went back to their homes dispiritedly. They were not sure how long the Royal Group could hold its ground and they thought it might be time for them to seek alternative employment.

Night fell.

After working yet another 12 hours straight, Qin Feng finally stopped to take a breather.

Zhang Feng and Liu Fang, on the other hand, continued to work on their computers after they filled their stomachs. In the meantime, Han Ying Ying and Xu Ruo Rou did not leave the company, but kept Qin Feng company over these few battle ridden days.

“Thank you, my loves.” Seeing the ladies were fast asleep on a table outside of the Financial Development Department, Qin Feng draped his coat over Xu Ruo Rou and draped another cloth over Han Ying Ying.

He did not wake the ladies and went to a french window alone, gazing out on the night sky of Acropolis City.

He noticed that the night was hazy and the wind was cozy. Qin Feng pulled out his cell phone and prepared to make some phone calls. The people he was calling would play important roles in his plan and they were his final trump card to win the fight tomorrow.

It was the wee hours of the night. Qin Feng waited for some time before a drowsy voice wafted over from the other end of the line, “Hello, is that Qin Feng?”

“Qiu Yue, sorry for disturbing you this late at night.” Qin Feng relaxed slightly after hearing Su Qiu Yue’s voice.

“Qin Feng, what made you call me so late tonight?” said Su Qiu Yue. There was a tinge of happiness in her voice because it had been so long since Qin Feng had contacted her.

“Qiu Yue, the Royal Group is in trouble and I need financial assistance from you.” Qin Feng was close to Su Qiu Yue so he didn’t beat around the bush and cut straight to the point.

“How much do you need?” Su Qiu Yue replied seriously.

“How much can you spare?”

“Our Su Group is in no need of money and I can spare around one hundred billion that’s under my power. However, if it’s still insufficient, then I’ll seek out Grandpa tomorrow and have him authorize more power to me to further circulate more funds. I think, 300 billion is the least I can do!”

Qin Feng’s heart was warmed by Su Qiu Yue’s prompt reply. It seemed to him that risking his life to rescue the Su family had not been in vain. There was no one else who could lend another person a billion with only a few words.

“Thank you very much, Qiu Yue.” Qin Feng sincerely expressed his gratitude.

Su Qiu Yue fell silent. After awhile, she replied, “Qin Feng, you’ve settled down with Xia Tian and Grandpa has promised you half of the Su family’s property. Hence, you’re considered part of the Su family; you don’t have to be so courteous with us.”

“Sister, who is on the phone? Is it that bastard Qin Feng?” Another chirping voice wafted into Qin Feng’s ear. “Bastard Qin Feng, is that you? I’m Xia Tian. Why haven’t you called me lately? I don’t care. You have to come down to Sky City to play with me whenever you’re free otherwise I’ll storm up to Acropolis City and beat you down, you heartless rat!”

Qin Feng felt his fatigue purged by Su Xia Tian’s lively and mischievous voice. Then, he laughed, “I’ve been quite occupied recently. I’ll find you whenever I finish my job here!”

“You’re in trouble? What happened? Do you need my help? I can bring my men there and help you to fight off the bastard who is harassing you. I’ll tell them the only person allowed to bully you is me, Su Xia Tian!” Su Xia Tian suddenly became anxious when she knew Qin Feng was in trouble.

Although Qin Feng couldn’t see her face, he was able to sketch Su Xia Tian’s charming and wacky expressions in his mind. He replied to her, “It’s fine, I’ve got it all under control now. Xia Tian,

you just need to stay in the house and wait for me after I finish my task!”

“You’ve made your promise. My sister can be the witness. You can’t deny it anymore!”

Not long after, His cell phone rang. It was Zhao Ling Xian.

“Qin Feng.” Zhao Ling Xian was suppressing her anger.

“Ling Xian, you haven’t gone to bed yet? Why are you calling so late?” Zhao Ling Xian’s constrained voice made Qin Feng worried.

“Is the Royal Group facing financial difficulties?” Zhao Ling Xian fired the question back at Qin Feng. Her voice was filled with anger. “Why didn’t you tell me?”

“I’m sorry about that, Ling Xian. I just don’t want you to worry about me. The financial breakdown just happened in the last two days and I was busy handling the company so I haven’t had time to inform you.” Qin Feng was once again moved by this group of ladies.

Zhao Ling Xian fell silent for a moment before she continued with her voice soft as water, “I’ll ask my dad to help Royal Group tomorrow. It’s right to help a friend when he is in trouble. Plus Dad has been a long time friend of Uncle Qin!”

After he and Zhao Ling Xian hung up, his cell phone rang again. This time it was Bai Qing.

“Qin Feng, why couldn’t I get ahold of you over these past two days? I’ve heard that the Royal Group is facing a financial meltdown. Are you alright? I’m at home. Do you want to come over now? I’ll do my best to serve you!”

Bai Qing did not have a glorious pedigree compared to Zhao Ling Xian and Su Qiu Yue. She couldn’t help Qin Feng from a monetary standpoint, but at the very least, she could entertain Qin Feng with her body and make him happier when he was in trouble.

Qin Feng's eyes reddened. He fondly replied, "Don't worry, Qing Qing. Stay in the villa and wait for my return. I'm fine over here. I'll find Bai Xiu a school once I get my task done. If you're bored staying alone in the house, then I'll find you a job in the Royal Hotel and make you the Chief Executive Officer of the Royal Hotel."

After he hung up the phone, Qin Feng's cell phone went off again.

"Qin Feng, is the Royal Group facing a financial crisis? I've some money with me, give me your card number. I'll transfer 3 million yuan to you!" Rao Shi Man's anxious voice wafted into his ear.

Even the iceberg beauty, Liu Bing Bing called him and offered to help. "Qin Feng, I've heard the news that the Royal Group's capital chain has ruptured. Is that true? Anyway, let me know if you need any assistance. I'll have the people from Liu family help you out!" Ever since she was dominated by Qin Feng in the Feng Yun Fun City at Heping town, her attitude toward Qin Feng had undergone a huge change. Although she refused to admit it, Liu Bing Bing actually had fallen for Qin Feng already.

When he was in the control room, Qin Feng shut down his cell phone to keep others from disturbing him.

He never expected so many people to call him right after he restarted his cell phone.

Qin Feng was waiting for another important call when his phone rang again. When he looked at the caller ID, Qin Feng was stunned.

Chapter 380 - A Toast to Our Success

“Qin Feng, how are you doing?” A soft and mellow voice wafted over from the other end of the line.

Instantly, Qin Feng remembered the intimacy they had had in Fei Tian Bar’s restroom.

At length, Qin Feng finally snapped out of his recollection. He recomposed himself and organized his thoughts before saying, “Teacher Yun Xiao, long time no see. I missed you very much!”

“I... I missed you too... I heard the news that the Royal Group is facing a financial meltdown. Give me your card number; I’ll transfer some money to you.”

“Where did Teacher Yun Xiao get the money from,” asked Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng, the elders of the Yun family have found a new marriage partner for me. He is from the Sima family of the provincial capital. My wedding ceremony will be held in three months. As for the betrothal gift, the elders of my family have accepted it on my behalf. Then, they gave it all to me so I have a million now,” Yun Xiao said cheerlessly.

Qin Feng’s heart was pained listening to Yun Xiao.

“No, I don’t want it to happen! I won’t allow you to marry the other man! Teacher Yun Xiao, please wait for me. Within three months I’ll go to the provincial capital and I swear I’ll snatch you away from them. You’re my woman; how can I let you marry another man?!” Qin Feng had devised a plan since Yun Xiao left Acropolis City.

At the time, Qin Feng feared that Yun Xiao wasn’t really in love with him. He thought she just wanted to give her first time to someone she knew.

Nevertheless, Yun Xiao’s call exposed her true feelings. If she did

not love and care for him, why would she know and care that the Royal Group was facing difficulties in the first place?

She was now in the provincial capital while the Royal Group was merely a conglomerate in Acropolis City and nothing notable in the vast provincial capital. Yun Xiao wouldn't learn about the news if she hadn't specifically looked into it.

Yun Xiao was paying close attention to him. Even though she was physically with the Yun family in the provincial capital, her heart was with him!

How could there be any chance that Qin Feng would let go of a woman like this? He swore he must give her a blissful life.

Choking back her tears, Yun Xiao hardened her heart and said decisively, "Qin Feng, don't look for me and please forget about me!"

Then, she hung up. When Qin Feng tried to call back, he could no longer get through.

Yun Xiao dissolved into tears after she hung up. Although they weren't in the same city, they both gazed upon the same cruel and cold moon.

"Please forgive me, Qin Feng. If I do not marry into the Sima family, without a backer my little brother, Yun Lei, will lose his chance to vie for the Head of Household. I can betray my whole family for the sake of my love, but I can't abandon my little brother. I can't be so selfish... So please forgive me, Qin Feng!"

Yun Xiao murmured to herself while gazing at the moon.

.....

The phone calls last night had heightened Qin Feng's fighting spirit. He was ready for an all-out war.

He knew that he wasn't fighting for himself, but for his dad. More importantly, he needed to put up a good fight for the women

who cared greatly for him.

“Young Master Qin, the market has been open for an hour and the shares of the Royal Group have fallen below its issue price. It has reached the point of declaring bankruptcy,” exclaimed Liu Fang, who was tasked with dumping the Royal Group’s shares, as she turned to Qin Feng.

Following Qin Feng’s method, she had anticipated the result. When her expectation became a reality, she realized that she wasn’t afraid at all. Instead, she was kind of excited. She thought to herself, The Royal Group is at rock-bottom now. I think perhaps it is time for Young Master Qin to unleash his true strength.

“Good job, Little Liu! I’ll promote you to first-class financial analyst after we finish with this crisis,” Qin Feng said excitedly.

Qin Feng’s words stupefied Liu Fang. She couldn’t fathom why she still received praised from him even though she was assisting him in destroying his father’s work.

“Young Master Qin, I’ve successfully absorbed 47% of the shares of the three consortia with the 200 million!” reported Zhang Feng.

“Good job, Little Zhang! You did not fail me. Afterwards, I’ll personally promote both of you !”

His plan was moving along smoothly. With the lump sum of funding Su Qiu Yue, Zhao Ling Xian, and Liu Bing Bing had injected into the Royal Group this morning, Qin Feng felt that his time had come. It was time for him to retaliate!

He strolled out of the main control room and into Qin Huang’s office.

“Dad, I now have 500 million in my hands. I need a clean, no criminal record, bogus corporation to inject all of the funds into.”

Once again, both Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying marvelled at Qin Feng in disbelief. They were no longer able to catch up to his unpredictable mind.

Plus, they couldn't comprehend where Qin Feng obtained 500 million. Not even Qin Huang could accumulate more than one hundred million in funds.

"Feng'er, where did you get the money from," Qin Huang asked in astonishment.

"Dad, we're running out of time. I'll explain everything to you later. Right now, quickly find me a clean, bogus corporation." Qin Feng grinned like a Cheshire cat as he replied to Qin Huang.

"There are quite a few fictitious corporations under the Royal Group. I'll find one for you." Qin Huang did not pursue the topic further seeing Qin Feng would not elaborate right now. He hastily went to do Qin Feng's bidding.

Qin Feng waved his hand and said, "No, dad. The corporation must not be under the name of the Royal Group, it must be from another company. A large corporation will be best. Please find me a large corporation and shift my shares into that company."

"Most of Royal Group's business partners have been avoiding me ever since the Royal Group began to face its financial meltdown. It'll be tough to find a big corporation that will give us a hand now." Qin Huang gloomily shook his head.

Suddenly, his gaze fell on Han Ying Ying as a plan crossed his mind. Then, he said excitedly, "Ying Ying, can we shift the corporation so that it's under your Han Corporation at Jincheng City?"

Awakened by his dad's words, Qin Feng recalled Han Ying Ying's social status. The Han family was one of the four largest families in Jincheng City with a strong foundation and was well known throughout the Yun province.

It would be a good start to use the Han Corporation to light up the battle. The Royal Group's partner must be trustworthy since Qin Feng planned to shift all his funds into the phony corporation.

After pondering for a minute, Qin Feng raised his head and said resolutely, “Ying Ying, I’ll leave it all up to you!”

Han Ying Ying’s face was mixture of expressions; nobody could tell what was she thinking. “Okay, I’ll get right on it!”

Everyone returned to their jobs after they received the new command.

Qin Feng returned to the main control room. For now, he just had to wait for Han Ying Ying to transfer the corporation from the Royal Group to her Han Corporation. Then, he could inject his funding into the phony corporation. After that, it was show time!

Acropolis City: Amethyst Dragon Palace.

The Amethyst Dragon Palace was the high-end, ritziest club in Acropolis City which earned millions every day.

However, over the past three days, the Amethyst Dragon Palace had been closed. Only three people were present inside.

The trio was gathered in the spacious lobby. Each and everyone of them had a glass of wine in their hand, toasting their success.

“Prince Wen, it was a fruitful plan. I just received a message saying that the Royal Group is going to declare bankruptcy soon. Now we only have to wait until they exhaust their financial resources and then destroying them will be as easy as killing an ant!” Sima Tu was wearing a white robe and his face held a triumphant expression.

Donning a black robe, Prince Wen emptied his wine glass. Then, he patted the shoulder of a young man sitting beside him. “Let’s not forget about Young Master Li’s effort. If it wasn’t for Young Master Li, it would be impossible for us to proceed to the next stage of our plan. This time, Qin Feng won’t be able to escape his fate even if he’s given wings!”

These three young men were Prince Wen, Sima Tu, and Li Shao Jie.

Li Shao Jie grinned wickedly. Ever since Qin Feng demolished his base at Heping Town, Li Shao Jia had retreated to Ning Hai City and had been holding a grudge against Qin Feng. He was resentful, hoping that one day he could get revenge on Qin Feng for destroying both his hard work and his kidney.

As such, he had formulated plan after plan, trick after trick to kill Qin Feng, but to his dismay, he couldn't make up his mind to decide on a course of action. Finally, after he stayed home for three days, Li Shao Jie found a way to deal with Qin Feng.

He had witnessed the fight between Qin Feng and Qing Feng at Feng Yun Fun City. He knew that Qin Feng now had three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments in his hands. Hence, Li Shao Jie spread this news to stir up the martial artists. Much to his delight, the martial artists who had been concealing themselves in the prosperous metropolitan city became edgy and started to make their move.

Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment was rare. Having one was sufficient to catapult a person's battle ability to another level. Now that Qin Feng had three of them, how could any martial artist not covet them?

Martial artists from the four corners of the Yun province had snuck into Acropolis City and prepared to hunt down Qin Feng to snatch away his three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments. Additionally, some of the powers from the provincial capital joined in this raid as well. The Martial World disturbance had begun!

Prince Wen and his two buddies believed it was impossible for Qin Feng to escape with so many martial artists hunting him.

The trio's finished their glasses of wine and their faces flushed red. They began chatting nonstop.

"Seeing as how the Royal Group was a leading corporation in Acropolis City, I was anticipating them to hold their ground for at least a week against this financial breakdown. I never expected

them to be destroyed and go down just in three days. Haha, even God is helping me!” Enjoying the beautiful and sweet feeling of revenge, Li Shao Jia laughed uncontrollably.

Prince Wen waved the wooden fan in his hand and smiled, “It’s not God that helped us. The Royal Group went down so fast because of one person.

“Do you know who that person is? It’s s Qin Feng himself!”

Shocked, Sima Tu and Li Shao Jie couldn’t believe it as they still didn’t know what Qin Feng had done.

“How is that possible? Is that little brat nuts or something?” Li Shao Jie’s and Sima Tu’s faces clouded with questions.

Unlike Sima Tu and Li Shao Jie, Prince Wen knew everything all along thanks to his co-conspirators planted in the Royal Group. He plastered a smile and said indifferently, “According to the conspirator I implanted in the Royal Group, right now the Royal Group’s Financial Development Department’s head is none other than Qin Feng himself. He ordered all of the financial analysts to assist him in overcoming this financial war. However, his tactic of countering us is unusual. He brazenly dumped all of the Royal Group’s shares at a record low price and simultaneously absorbed some of our company shares at a high price.”

“Haha! What a fool! He realized that he is unable to turn the tables and save the Royal Group so he decided to throw in the towel and try to earn a fortune from us as his pension?” Li Shao Jie burst into a fit of laughter.

Puzzled by Qin Feng’s action, Sima Tu fell silent for a bit before saying, “I agree with Young Master Li. It seems that this Qin Feng plans to make a fast buck and go AWOL.”

Prince Wen nodded his head in satisfaction and said proudly, “The Royal Group is doomed. I’m pretty sure that old sly fox Qin Huang has noticed it. Therefore, they planned to make a fast buck

before running away!

“We can’t take over the Royal Group just yet. It’s now overladen with debt and after the Royal Group declares bankruptcy, the banks and debtors will press them for repayment. Meanwhile, Qin Huang and Qin Feng will no longer be able to remain in Acropolis City. At that time, they will be like stray dogs running for their lives... If they can not gather enough money now, they might become wanderers and have to beg for a living.”

“Haha, a well-known and illustrious father and son who stand above the masses have become beggars and their promising company is bankrupt... Hahaha, I like this storyline. I’ve decided. I must remake this story into a movie. I’m sure it will be a huge box-office hit,” Li Shao Jie yelled excitedly.

Both Sima Tu and Prince Wen clapped their hands and applaud. They even decided to take part in Li Shao Jie’s movie!

Chapter 381 - The Final Trump Card

Royal Group's Financial Development Department: main control room.

Han Ying Ying rushed into the main control room and put her hands on Qin Feng shoulders. "Qin Feng, I've finish your bidding. This is the bank account number for the bogus corporation you requested."

Qin Feng stopped his work and took account number Han Ying Ying provided to him. Immediately, he transferred all 500 million into the phony corporation.

After transferring the money, the corner of Qin Feng's mouth curled into a devilish grin.

"Little Liu, I have a new mission for you. Starting now, retrieve all of the Royal Group's shares at all costs. Don't worry, I have enough money for you."

While Liu Fang was still in the midst of confusion, Qin Feng turned to Zhang Feng and said, "Little Zhang, you have a new mission too. I want you to dump all of the three consortia's shares."

Zhang Feng, Liu Fang, and Han Ying Ying were perplexed by Qin Feng.

They were all befuddled and could no longer catch up to Qin Feng's irregular thinking.

Two days ago, Qin Feng ordered one of them to dump all of the Royal Group's shares while the other had to absorb the three consortia's shares at all costs. As such, his mismanagement and incompetency had brought an early demise to the Royal Group.

Just when the Royal Group was on the very edge of bankruptcy, Qin Feng changed his tactics again. He was now starting to retrieve all of the Royal Group's junk stocks and abandon the three

consortia's blue chips which hit the upper limit everyday!

It was all thanks to Qin Feng's identity as the future successor of the Royal Group, he was not killed by Royal Group's thousand of raging employees yet.

"Don't sit there in a trance! Hurry up and get moving!" Qin Feng grinned as he looked at the soulless duo.

Once Liu Fang and Zhang Feng regained their senses, they opened their mouths to say something. However, they swallowed their objections and plunged themselves into doing Qin Feng's bidding.

At the same time, bawling filled the whole Financial Development Department after they observed what was going on in the main control room. All the financial analysts were filled with rage and they almost destroyed their computers. They'd lost their final strand of hope for the Royal Group and all of them planned to resign and leave the company that same day.

Meanwhile, in the main control room, Qin Feng, Liu Fang, and Zhang Feng calmly tapped away on a keyboard, focused on their own tasks.

Time went by like a flash of lighting. In the blink of an eye, an hour passed.

The Royal Group's shares were all junk stocks and nobody wanted them so it was easy for Liu Fang to retrieve them. Best of all, she retrieved them at a rock-bottom price.

The three consortia's shares were blue chips and many people wanted to buy them. As such, Zhang Feng dumped the three consortia's shares owned by the Royal Group without a hitch. Within a short time, he sold more than half of it.

Two hours passed.

They had successfully retrieved more than 50% of the Royal Group's shares and were quickly obtaining more.

In addition, Zhang Feng had dumped more than 30% of the three consortia's shares.

Their series of actions triggered some subtle, undetectable changes. Just like the butterfly effect, a minute localized change had large effects elsewhere and, once it exploded, it would be an earth-shattering catastrophic moment!

Those from Royal Group's Financial Development Department were not ordinary. Very soon, some of them had discovered an irregularity in the Royal Group's shares.

"Something is not right! Oh my gosh, are you guys seeing this? Something is really wrong!"

"I see it! Our Royal Group's shares are rising. Ever since our shares hit the lower limit and became junk stocks, it's a miracle that they keep rising now even though it's slow!"

"It's not only us. I've been keeping an eye on the three consortia's shares and noticed that someone is blatantly dumping their shares. What stunned me the most is they are selling it at an all-time low which resulted in the three consortia's shares falling. The drop is minute, yet this is not a very good sign for them."

Hope among the hopeless staff of the Financial Development Department was reignited.

After listening to the explanations of some, the other financial analysts began to look into this heated financial war. A dozen of them sat around a computer, brainstorming and discussing this war. More and more problems and questions began to reveal themselves.

Three hours passed.

The staff from the Financial Development Department were bawling and yelling out of joy as if they had won a war!

"Within an hour, our Royal Group's shares have skyrocketed 5%! This is a phenomenon which has never happened before!"

“Hey, did you guys notice that there are a few mysterious big organizations vigorously absorbing the Royal Group’s shares? Thanks to them, the individual clients have become restless and are injecting a mint of money to acquire the Royal Group’s shares. This is the main reason for the revival of our Royal Group’s shares. This is a miracle in the financial world!”

“Due to the active involvement of other consortium dumping the shares of the three consortia which has confounded most small investors, all the small investors began to sell off the three consortia’s shares causing their share price to take a nose dive and hit the same price as three days ago.”

This war should have ended with the utter defeat of the Royal Group.

Hence, everyone was awe-struck by this explosive change in direction. It seemed to them that the financial war had just begun this moment.

The staff of the Financial Development Department were not stupid. All of them simultaneously thought of a young man. It was that legendary young man who led the whole company to victory in this financial war which they thought had doomed the company.

That young man was Qin Feng, the number one hedonist young master of Acropolis City, the rightful heir of the Royal Group!

Everybody laughed and decried him in the beginning. As the course progressed and when the Royal Group started to go downhill, they started to harbor hatred towards him and despised him. However, as the situation became clearer, Qin Feng’s formula seemed to take shape before everybody.

His tactic was completely veiled, making it almost impossible for the opponent to put up an effective defense. At first, he gave some benefits to his opponent to let down their guard. Then, he struck back at the most critical moment and caught them off guard!

“Young Master Qin, brilliant. What a brilliant move!” Zhang Feng’s excitement had stolen his ability to speak. He was too overwhelmed by the result of Qin Feng’s tactic which caused the share price of Royal Group to soar higher and higher.

“Young Master Qin, I apologize for all those misunderstandings. Please don’t blame me. I’ve been living in the financial world for more than a decade and this is by far the perfect tactic I’ve ever seen. It’s completely unpredictable; not even I able was able to recognize the traps that Young Master Qin laid.” Liu Fang praised Qin Feng nonstop.

Even though Han Ying Ying had only a very basic foundation in stock trading, in seeing how the Royal Group underwent a near-death experience and then a resurrection, she knew that this must be Qin Feng’s doing.

Standing behind Qin Feng, Han Ying Ying stared at Qin Feng as if he was a monster.

She stayed in the Qin Manor, worked in the Royal Group, and she spent almost her last twenty-four hours with Qin Feng. As she dug deeper into Qin Feng, she realized that this young man was nothing like the rumor and he harbored countless secrets in his body.

Unlike everyone else, Han Ying Ying did not show any sign of excitement seeing the Royal Group’s shares rise. Suddenly, she retreated from the main control room and made a call in a secluded corner.

Five hours passed.

Qin Feng had made his statement loud and clear earlier on: today was the day he retaliated and the day the real financial war began!

The Royal Group’s shares were soaring and it seemed that it would rise up even higher. Everybody regained their fighting spirit and worked together to help Qin Feng in conquering this financial

war.

Seeing situation under control again, Qin Feng cheerfully retreated from the main control room to make his call.

“Ling Xian, help me to express my gratitude to Uncle Zhao. I’ve seen the Zhao Group has purchased a lot of Royal Group’s shares and at the same time, sold a lot of the three consortia’s shares!”

“Never you mind, Qin Feng.”

“Bing Bing, do you miss me? I’ll visit you after I finished my task... or, you can come to the Qin Manor at night. My bed is large enough for two adults!”

“Go to hell!”

“Qiu Yue, help me to express my gratitude to Grandpa and Little Sister Xia Tian. I miss you guys a lot!”

“Sure, don’t worry.”

“Shi Man, one day I’ll go to the provincial capital to attend your music concert!”

“Don’t just give me a voice and nothing more. If you really come, I’ll prepare a VIP seat for you!”

This time, Yun Xiao’s phone wasn’t shut off;, it was a dead dial tone. Qin Feng raised his brows as he made a decision in his heart. He decided he must confirm his relationship with these women and settle down with them at the villas in Cloud City Hua Manor.

The Royal Group was overflowing with happiness while the trio at the Amethyst Dragon Palace had a gloomy and cold expression on their faces.

Bang!

Li Shao Jia had a very short fuse. He smashed the wine glass in his hand to the floor and shattered the glass into countless shards, causing the red wine to flow onto the snow white carpet, staining it red. It had the vibe of a bloody scene.

“F*ck! How is that possible? Hadn’t we won already? How did that little brat do that? His actions are beyond common sense!”

Sima Tu and Prince Wen had the same question on their mind as well. They couldn’t fathom why things took a different course and became like this.

The three of them were considered rookies in the financial world and they only had a very basic knowledge about the stock market. Thus, it was natural for them not able to see through Qin Feng’s obscure tactic.

All they knew was that within the past three hours, the Royal Group who was on the verge of declaring bankruptcy suddenly came back to life and its share price skyrocketed several folds. Meanwhile, the share price of the consortia keep falling and they lost millions of yuan in the span of just three hours!

“Perhaps, the Royal Group was assisted by somebody who is very strong in trading stock. Anyway, I don’t believe this is Qin Feng’s doing!” Sima Tu gave his opinion after he pondered for a while.

“It doesn’t matter who’s doing it now... Seems like we failed again!” Said Prince Wen powerlessly. He was a self-proclaimed a prodigy, quick-witted and resourceful. However, he realized that he had yet to defeat Qin Feng even once.

Prince Wen was almost torn apart at the end of every battle in which he suffered defeat. Suddenly, a wicked, wretched, and sinister grin washed over Prince Wen’s face, startling Sima Tu and Li Shao Jie.

“Please allow me a moment to make a call my friends. We’re not finished yet!”

Li Shao Jie and Sima Tu were confounded by Prince Wen’s actions. After both of them pondered a while, Sima Tu’s eyes shone brilliantly as a thought crossed his mind.

“Haha! Prince Wen never failed his name as the most talented

young man of Jincheng City. Shrewd and quick-witted, he always planned a few steps ahead of his opponent and it seemed that he still had an ace up his sleeve. This might be the winning shot that could help us reverse the situation!”

Li Shao Jia regained his senses as well. His angry face was now plastered with a sinister smile. He sneered, “Hah! I’m quite looking forward to Prince Wen’s ace. This time, I guess Qin Feng would be so devastated that he will want to commit suicide after he finds out who the ace is!”

Prince Wen returned holding his wooden fan while the duo were still discussing the next move.

Without any sidestepping, both of them hastily asked, “Prince Wen, how was it?”

Prince Wen smiled smugly and said, “The situation is very stable; just wait for the show. I’m sure you guys won’t be disappointed!”

Chapter 382 - Qin Ye

The Royal Club.

Even though the Royal Club was closed for the night, it was bustling.

Tonight was the celebration party for the Royal Group. All the staff from the Royal Group gathered to commemorate their victory in the financial war.

“Young Master Qin!”

“Young Master Qin, you’re so handsome tonight. My heart melts just by looking at you!”

Standing at the main entrance, Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou personally welcomed all the incoming guests. Most of them graciously greeted Qin Feng while some of the female staff brazenly flirted with Qin Feng without paying any heed to Xu Ruo Rou, who stood beside Qin Feng.

Xu Ruo Rou did not mind their actions. She was content simply standing beside Qin Feng to welcome everybody.

“Please, help yourselves. There is plenty of good food to eat and entertaining games to play. Enjoy yourselves to your heart content. Chairman Qin will pay for everything tonight!”

Everybody was overjoyed and seethed with excitement the instant Qin Feng finished talking. The interior of the Royal Club was packed with an innumerable crowd, giving a festive feel that was as lively and as happening as the New Year Celebration.

Qin Feng was delighted seeing all of the Royal Group’s staff finally open up and thoroughly enjoy themselves after getting ravished by tension and misery over the past few war ridden days. A question suddenly crossed his mind as he turned to Xu Ruo Rou and asked, “Ruo Rou, where is Ying Ying? Has she arrived yet?”

“Big Sister Ying Ying have me to inform you that she’s too tired to join the celebration tonight so she went back to Qin Manor to rest. She wants you to have fun with the staff and asked me to tell you not to worry about her,” replied Xu Ruo Rou.

For the past three days, Xu Ruo Rou and Han Ying Ying had kept Qin Feng company as he worked to overcome the financial crisis. As such, Qin Feng knew that these two young ladies were dog-tired considering they always fell asleep on a table.

“Qin... Young Master Qin.” A familiar voice suddenly sounded out.

Out of curiosity, Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou simultaneously looked over and noticed Li Yu Chen dressed in a black silk qipao walking toward them.

“Welcome, Yu Chen.” Qin Feng’s gaze fell on Li Yu Chen and he was stunned by her tight-fitted qipao that revealed her curvaceous and well-toned shape. He almost failed to resist and nearly stepped forward to grab her.

“Good evening, Young Master Qin. I’ll go ahead inside.” Li Yu Chen coldly replied to Qin Feng.

After learning Qin Feng’s true identity, Li Yu Chen was filled with rage and disappointment as she felt she ridiculed and used by Qin Feng like a little toy. She even felt she was merely an entertaining tool to satisfy his wicked sense of humor.

“Big Sister Yu Chen, why don’t you join us in welcoming the guests?” Xu Ruo Rou pulled Li Yu Chen over.

Shaking her head, Li Yu Chen held a bitter smile and declined Xu Ruo Rou’s invitation. “I think I’d better stay out of it. I’m just a normal girl of low origin. I don’t want to make a fool of myself and I don’t want others to laugh at me.” While she was speaking, she shot a few icy glares at Qin Feng.

How could Qin Feng not understand Li Yu Chen’s innuendo? A

smug smile crossed his face and he wrapped his arm around Li Yu Chen's waist, disregarding her protest. Concurrently, he pulled Xu Ruo Rou into his arms.

With two drop-dead gorgeous beauties in his embrace, Qin Feng strolled into the clubhouse.

“Dear fellow colleagues, please allow me to take this opportunity to extend my warmest welcome to you all. Tonight, the Royal Club will be open only for you. But first, let me brief you all on what we have here. The Royal Club is a four-story clubhouse and each and every floor is equipped with a wide array of entertainment amenities. I'm sure that everyone here will have a wonderful time. Please enjoy yourselves to the fullest on this night which is specially prepared by Chairman Qin and myself to express our gratitude for your efforts in overcoming this financial crisis. Without all of you, we'd never have been able to make it through. Without further adieu, I now declare the beginning of our celebration party! Everybody, enjoy yourselves!”

Qin Feng emceed the celebration party with Li Yu Chen and Xu Ruo Rou in his arms.

When the staff of Royal Group saw how the two deadliest beauties in the company glued themselves to Qin Feng's body and recalled his immense family wealth and powerful background, all of them envied Qin Feng for his charmed life.

The party had begun. Everybody split into a few groups to enjoy the activities. Qin Feng brought the two young ladies to the KTV room on the 3rd floor. When they arrived, they noticed that the KTV room was already occupied by the Sales Department staff.

“Wow, it's Young Master Qin and Manager Li! Even our Goddess of Sales, Little Sister Ruo Rou has come!”

“Everybody, let's give them a loud round of applause to welcome them!”

All three of them were popular in the Sales Department. Their arrival at the KTV room caused a hubbub.

Initially, these people were afraid of Qin Feng when they first learned his true identity. They were afraid that they would be fired should they unintentionally offended Qin Feng. However, all of them had a different view of him after this financial war.

Although he was born with a silver spoon in his mouth, his wonderful innate skill and powerful strength dwarfed his charmed life and successfully subdued the hearts of the entire Royal Group, making them sincerely respect him from the bottom of their heart.

The entrance of the trio heated the atmosphere in the KTV room. Xu Ruo Rou refused to sing in front of so many people, so she kept Qin Feng by her side to block further invitations. Meanwhile, as the manager of the Sales Department, Li Yu Chen couldn't turn down their offer. Without any options, she had no choice but to sing a song for them.

Her song of choice was old, but a classic one.

Between her elegant retro black qipao and melodious voice, it seemed to them that she was narrating the history and vicissitude of an era. As if they had traveled back in time, she brought them back to their youth and evoked wonderful, sentimental memories.

Overwhelmed by the melodious song, Xu Ruo Rou's eyes flooded with countless emotions no one could understand.

Suddenly, she spun herself around, settled onto Qin Feng's lap, and kissed Qin Feng.

While kissing him, her exquisite hands began to grope Qin Feng's body without a second thought.

Qin Feng was slightly stunned by her aberrant action. He swept his gaze across the room and realized many people were staring at them in astonishment. As such, he pushed Xu Ruo Rou away slightly and asked, "Everybody is looking at you. Are you not

embarrassed?”

Once again, Xu Ruo Rou pressed hard on Qin Feng’s shoulders and said resolutely, “I’m not scared. I want to show to everybody that I, Xu Ruo Rou, am Qin Feng’s woman! Qin Feng, I want you to mount me right here, right now!”

Even though he knew Xu Ruo Rou had become stronger, this kind of change was totally unexpected. With his mind spaced out, Qin Feng stared blankly at this pure and cute little beauty that was sitting on his lap as if this was the first time he saw Xu Ruo Rou.

Under the dimmed lights, he noticed that Xu Ruo Rou was alluring and charming, causing Qin Feng’s heart to race.

Without hesitation, he hugged Xu Ruo Rou and purred in her ear. “Not here, my dear. But I’ve got a nice place for us to enjoy one another to our hearts’ content.”

Listening to Qin Feng’s husky and deep voice, Xu Ruo Rou’s face turned red as she buried her face in Qin Feng’s arms, allowing him to carry her in his arms. When Qin Feng arrived at the restroom in the KTV room, his cell phone rang.

“Ruo Rou, please go inside first. I need to take this call.” Qin Feng’s face fell when he saw the caller ID.

Xu Ruo Rou nodded her head obediently. After she kissed Qin Feng, she bashfully went into the restroom.

Qin Feng retreated from the KTV room to a landing to pick up the call.

“Uncle Fu, what happened?” Qin Feng’s expression was grave. Uncle Fu would not call him unless something serious had happened.

“Young Master Qin, I know who is the lord behind those three traitors!”

“Who is it? What did they say,” Qin Feng hastily asked him as he

was awakened by Uncle Fu's statement.

Qin Feng had apprehended Feng Xiang and his buddies and sent them to Uncle Fu to extract from them the name of their lord. However, these three stayed tight-lipped and refused to rat out their lord. Uncle Fu had used many tricks and finally broke them, successfully making them open their mouths.

"They work for Prince Wen in Jincheng City. Prince Wen has also made an alliance with Acropolis City's Sima family and the Li family of Yun Hai City."

Uncle Fu paused for a moment before he heaved a heavy sigh and continued, "According to my research, there is only one Prince Wen in Jincheng City. He is your cousin, Qin Ye."

Qin Feng's brain went blank.

He had long suspected that Qin Ye was the real culprit behind this series of tragedies. It was just that he refused to accept the truth because of a phrase Qin Huang told him when Qin Ye visited them: all in all, we're family.

Because of his father, Qin Feng let it go and did not pursue Qin Ye anymore. Now the reality of it struck him hard like a train. Qin Feng could only accept the truth.

"We grow from the same root. Why should we hurt each other in such a rush?" sighed Qin Feng. Although he was disappointed by the outcome, his eyes were filled with determination.

No matter who his opponent was, he had to pay for what he did. This was Qin Feng's doctrine of problem-solving.

"Does Dad know this?"

"Master Qin already knows about this."

"Good. I'll be heading back after I finish here."

Qin Feng hung up. His heart flooded with all sorts of emotions.

Suddenly, he realized a severe problem. The system had not yet

notified him of clearance of the mission about the financial war. He should've accomplished it already.

He had successfully helped the Royal Group in overcoming the financial meltdown and identified the culprits behind this incident as the Sima family, the Li family, and Qin Ye.

Unless... There is someone who I have yet to discover?

Qin Feng's expression became grimmer and grimmer as a beautiful young lady suddenly flitted across his train of thought. He never suspected her, but every time he vigilantly called back... Considering everything she had done recently, he indeed had found that her actions were fishy.

He hastily pulled out his cell phone and called Qin Huang. Just before he could get through on the call, Qin Feng's expression suddenly blanched in fear.

An icy, cold stench of death was closing in fast on him. Three men clad in nocturnal clothing jostled their way through the crowd and charged at him.

Swoosh!

Without giving Qin Feng a chance to catch his breath, one of the men brandished his broadsword glittering in cold radiance towards Qin Feng's head.

Qin Feng hastily circulated his inner qi around his body and dodged the man's assault. Simultaneously, he waved his fist toward the other man who was charging at his left side.

Bang!

The orange colored Winter Iron Glove with Thunder Tiger First released a mighty and boundless power. The man in black was just too nimble, Qin Feng missed his target and his attack rammed into the wall of the landing, leaving a large crater on the concrete wall.

The trio then positioned themselves at the landing's exit,

blocking Qin Feng's only escape route.

At the same time, their gazes all fell on Qin Feng's glove and their eyes instantly flooded with the desire to possess it.

“The rumor is true! This fellow indeed has an Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment. What great luck that I'm good in the art of boxing. This Orange Grade Glove is mine!”

The man who dodged Qin Feng's attack once again threw himself at Qin Feng. He was Zhang Jin, the successor of Southern Divine Dragon Fist Sect.

He was a relatively reputable martial artist in the Martial World and well known for his Divine Dragon Fist that reached the acme of perfection.

Bang!

Unfazed by his attack, Qin Feng released all of his power and took Zhang Jin's Divine Dragon Fist head on.

Divine Dragon Fist and Thunder Tiger Fist. Both were indestructible and matchless in fighting technique, highly destructive, and possessed a strong and fearsome aura that could make ordinary people tremble in fear.

The collision of their attack resulted in a loud explosion causing the dust to fall from the top of the wall to the ground.

Pfft!

After both of them had finished casting their attack, they returned to their original positions. Qin Feng forcibly suppressed his storming blood qi and stood firmly on the ground. On the other hand, the successor of the Southern Divine Dragon Fist Zhang Jin spit out a mouthful of blood.

With a wretched look, he stared at Qin Feng in disbelief and said while suppressing his storming inner qi, “How can this be? You're still so young and yet you have reached Stage 6 external strength?

“And, what kind of fighting technique did you use just now? It’s not inferior to my Southern Divine Dragon Fist. It seems that you hold more than just three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments, little brat.”

Chapter 383 - Compelled

Zhang Jin's words knocked other the two men in black back to their senses.

All of them knew that the fighting technique used by Qin Feng was of a Yellow Grade skill. Normally, this kind of supreme level skill would only appear in the large sects and those grandmasters abstained from passing on this kind of skill to an outsider. Anyone who cultivated and mastered this type of fighting technique would transcend to a whole new level and he would become a dominating entity in the Martial World, unchallenged by his peers.

With only three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments, Qin Feng was able to make the people in Martial World fly into a frenzy. Now they realized that he not only had three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments in his hands, but the fighting technique he practiced was of the Yellow Grade. They were instantly consumed by their jealousy and morphed into green-eyed monsters, staring fixedly at Qin Feng like a pack of hungry wolves.

"We can't belittle this fellow. He is a Stage 6 external strength expert and we probably won't be able to defeat him if we fight him one-on-one. Since we're all here, let's kill him together, split his treasures, and get what we want!" Zhang Jin, who clashed with Qin Feng first, proposed this suggestion. In fact, he was the only one among the three who had taken up arms against Qin Feng and even he was shaken by Qin Feng's matchless strength.

"Deal!"

"I'm fine with that!"

The three of them soon reached a consensus. When they looked at Qin Feng again, the aura on their bodies got denser and stronger than before.

Raising his brows, Qin Feng's brain was racing as many questions

roamed in his head.

He did not know these three people before him. However, Qin Feng deduced from their conversation that the three of them might be the ones from the Martial World and he knew that it might have something to do with the “Martial World Disturbance” mission released by the system. Could it be... they came for my spiritual equipment and my skill books?

But, how did they know I have Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment and skill books?

“Young man, Northern Fighting Technique and Southern Fighting Technique are sworn enemies and the practitioners of both styles are destined to have a duel once they encounter each other. Since you practiced the External Fighting Technique, I shall let you taste the power of the Shadow Kick of the Northern Sect!” A middle-aged man among the three let out a loud cry and threw himself at Qin Feng.

He was Huang Bie Zi, the successor of the Northern Shadow Kick Technique.

Lame in one leg, usually he stood on his one good leg while holding the other in mid-air. It was hard to believe that a person like him was a master martial artist that honed his leg fighting technique to the point of perfection.

With the Shadow Kick, the airstream surrounding them vibrated vigorously.

A fearsome wind sound echoed and cut through the air as layer upon layer of astral leg shadows fancily danced madly before Qin Feng.

Crackles!

Seeing the leg shadows about to land on his head, Qin Feng quickly waved his hand and a long orange colored whip containing thunder and lighting appeared as he drew his Orange Grade Spirit

Snake Whip. He swung the whip and showered it down onto the myriad of illusionary leg shadows.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Qin Feng released his Stage 3 inner qi, morphing his Spirit Snake Whip into layers and layers of whipping shadows. The whipping shadows were far more intense than Huang Bie Zi's leg shadows and sent Huang Bie Zi flying when the shadows collided.

“Orange Grade Spiritual Whip... The rumor is true! This is the second Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment!”

Zhang Jin and the man with the broadsword ignored the injured Huang Bie Zi and set their gaze on Qin Feng's Spirit Snake Whip instead. They gulped a few times.

“What are you two doing? Go get him... Let me get this straight; I practice a leg technique and this spirit whip matches my attacking style very well, so this spirit whip will be mine!”

Southern Sect Zhang Jin set his mind on obtaining Qin Feng's Winter Iron Glove while the Northern Sect Huang Bie Zi had settled on his Spirit Snake Whip. Seeing his companions had made their choice, the man with broadsword became a little bit edgier. He released a loud cry of rage and lunged with his glittering cold, radiant broadsword at Qin Feng.

This menacing broadsword was obviously a White Grade Spiritual Weapon.

“Broadsword wielder of the Martial World, Li Kuai Shou is here! Boy, your life will end here today!”

Li Kuai Shou waved the broadsword in his hand so fast that the cumbersome sword blurred before Qin Feng's eyes, drawing a flurry of blades in the air.

The flurry formed a torrent of blade shadows in great momentum and triggered the airstream surrounding them, causing the air to vibrate. The relentless blade shadows then hailed

down on Qin Feng.

“Chaotic Sword Dance!”

Li Kuai Shou used his strongest move and planned to end Qin Feng’s life in this strike.

Frowning deeply, Qin Feng did not dare to dismiss Li Kuai Shou and the barrage of blade shadows. He hastily put away his Spirit Snake Whip and summoned an orange colored long sword.

The long sword spun at an extreme speed. Orange colored sword qi waltzed gracefully in the air.

“Basic Sword Style!”

The collision of broadsword and longsword was catastrophic. Dozens of sword qi clashed with the flurry of the blade shadows, releasing an ear-deafening and jarring sound.

The walls were hit by the sword qi and blade shadows and were left with streaks of deep and narrow marks. Even the wooden staircase couldn’t escape its fate and broke into pieces before it slammed onto the ground.

Pffft!

Pffft!

The landing was too small for Qin Feng’s and Li Kuai Shou’s attacks. Both of them had little space to dodge and were sent flying by one other’s attack.

Both of them spit out a few mouthfuls of blood. Panting, Qin Feng balanced himself on the ground with his sword.

Li Kuai Shou used his broadsword to support his muscular body as well. His eyes were filled with joy as they locked onto Qin Feng’s Truesteel Sword.

“Haha, this is the 3rd Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment. I love long sword. I’m getting tired of playing broadsword every day; it’s time for a change!”

Qin Feng sat on one side of where the staircase had been while the trio stood on the other.

Both sides looked at each other with their eyes filled with cold murderous intent.

Li Kuai Shou and his companions were shocked; the three originally thought this was a hoax. They never imagined that Qin Feng actually owned three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments. Therefore, when they saw Qin Feng pull out three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments one after another, they believed the rumors.

The three of them just couldn't understand it. Even though Qin Feng was a prodigy that cultivated both internal and external strength, he was only a cultivator with Stage 6 external strength and Stage 4 inner qi. There were plenty of martial artists with his level of strength in the Martial World and his achievement was considered noteless amongst the martial artists.

Besides, there were dozens of master martial artists who were far stronger than Qin Feng who couldn't even get a White Grade Spiritual Equipment, let alone one of the Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments that Qin Feng possessed.

“Qin Feng? Why are you sitting there? Is that a sword in your hand? Suddenly, Li Yu Chen walked toward Qin Feng.

She came especially for Qin Feng. This was her decision after she thought long and hard. She must make their absurd relationship clear.

“F*ck off! Don't come near me!” Qin Feng suddenly growled at Li Yu Chen.

The three martial artists were hiding behind the landing. Qin Feng was certain that the three of them would kill Li Yu Chen without a second thought once she walked into their kill zone.

Qin Feng sat above the staircase. His back was still bleeding.

Stunned, Li Yu Chen was taken aback by Qin Feng's vulgarity.

She stood five meters away from the landing and stared blankly at Qin Feng with her dewy eyes.

Li Yu Chen thought the wind had meddled with her hearing; she did not believe what she had heard. Her body trembled when she spoke. “What... what are you saying?”

“I ask you to f*ck off, b*tch!”

Suddenly, Qin Feng let out a fit of brazen laughter, “Haha! I know what you came for; you want to discuss the relationship between you and me, am I right? Are you insane?! Do you have any idea who am I? I’m the first young master of Acropolis City, Qin Huang’s only born son, the rightful heir of the Royal Group. Who do you think you are? You’re just a country bumpkin from a village!

“An over-aged woman left on the shelf, bereft of any attractiveness and you think that you are worthy enough to be my, the great Qin Feng, partner? Please, forget it... Hurry up and f*ck off!”

Completely shattered, Li Yu Chen couldn’t hold them back anymore and large beads of crystal clear tears glided down her check. She did not know why Qin Feng had changed so much.

Didn’t he praise my hometown as beautiful and say the air there is so fresh when we went back to Qinshui Town? Didn’t he display a polite demeanor and not put on the air of a hedonistic young master when he saw my poverty-ridden house and met my aged parents?

Why has everything changed so suddenly? Is this your doing? Is this your way of showing your wicked sense of humor to a pathetic person? Just because you’re Young Master Qin you think you can play with other people’s hearts? What’s good about you aside from your charmed life? How can you casually look down on other people?!

Li Yu Chen felt her sky crumble, killing her speech.

She took a few steps backward. Tears blurred her eyesight, but she still could see a vague figure of Qin Feng. She gnashed on her teeth and looked at Qin Feng for the very last time. This time, however, her eyes were filled with coldness and hatred. Starting from this moment, she hated Qin Feng. Her hatred toward Qin Feng was so great that she wanted to rush forward and kill him now.

She said nothing and spun around, ran towards the crowd, and vanished among the sea of people.

Qin Feng's heart finally dropped. He had no other option otherwise Li Yu Chen would have walked towards him and, at that time, would become a dead body.

“Tsk tsk tsk, I was thinking of taking that young lady as my hostage. I did not know you were such a heartless bastard. I should kill you today as an enforcer executing justice on behalf of Heaven!”

Zhang Jing and his two companions walked forward after Li Yu Chen left. They were recuperating their inner qi and were almost back to full health.

“I don't know you and you guys go on a killing spree just to snatch away my spiritual equipments and skill books. You are not noble people to begin with. What is the point of putting up a high-and-mighty facade before me now?”

With a hideous expression, Qin Feng suddenly roared, “Go to hell!”

Crackles!

Spirit Snake Whip suddenly descended from the sky.

The orange colored whip sent out layer upon layer of overlapping shadows carrying a dense inner qi and was slammed at the trio.

The three of them were startled by Qin Feng's attack and they hastily retreated. Just when they had taken a few steps, they realized the whip shadows that filled the whole sky had vanished along with Qin Feng.

"That fellow is gone!"

"F*ck, We fell into that brat's trap!" Zhang Jin returned to his senses first.

"Go get him! He must have gone through the window," Huang Bie Zi yelled coldly.

The three of them arrived at the window, saw that Qin Feng had just landed, and ran toward the bustling crowd. He soon vanished amongst the sea of people.

"F*ck! We can't attack him in public!"

The trio's faces sank upon seeing the street filled with cars and people.

The martial artists from the Martial World had made a pact with the nation. They were forbidden from settling their disputes in public and once they interrupted the life of an ordinary person, they would be pursued and punished by the "Dragon Gate."

"Let's follow him. He's injured and I don't believe that we won't find another chance to kill him!"

Once again, the three of them reached a consensus. They then jumped from the 3rd floor and scattered amongst the sea of people, tracking Qin Feng.

"Little Pig, purchase two Elementary Golden Sore Medicines for me!" said Qin Feng while he jostled through the crowd. He covered a laceration on his chest with his hand to prevent the blood from flowing out.

"Little Pig, how many Hedonist Points do I have left?"

"Master, you have 3,950 Hedonist Points left after you purchased

the Elementary Golden Sore Medicine.”

Qin Feng knew that the mission “Martial World Disturbance” must be very dangerous after meeting with Zhang Jing, Wang Bie Zi, and Li Kuai Shou. He was certain that more and more martial artists must be lurking around Acropolis City, awaiting their chance to hunt him down and snatch away his spiritual equipment and skill books.

Qin Feng felt that he must improve his overall strength in the shortest possible time. However, with only 3,950 Hedonist Points, he realized that he couldn’t purchase anything that was useful to him.

“Tsk, Little Pig, help me to tend the wound on my back.”

Qin Feng took an Elementary Golden Sore Medicine and applied it to the wound on his pecs.

After five minutes, Qin Feng’s wounds healed fast.

He hastily pulled out his cell phone and called Qin Huang as there was something he must verify.

“Feng’er, have you finished your task?”

“Dad, we’re in trouble... Listen to me, you must go now to check the bank account balance of that phony corporation. And, find Han Ying Ying at once and detain her!”

Chapter 384 - The Real Han Ying Ying

Qin Huang was perplexed by Qin Feng's baffling phone call.

Nevertheless, he still went to check on the phony corporation's bank account balance. He was stunned when he saw the balance.

The Royal Group had successfully overcome the financial crisis. Not only did they not suffer any loss, they even obtained 500 million yuan of shares from the three consortia. After that, Qin Feng had transferred all of the shares along with the 60% shares from the Royal Group into that phony corporation's account. Now, the shares had completely evaporated and all that was left behind was an empty shell.

“Sh*t!”

Qin Huang smelled a rat. He quickly pulled out his cell phone and called Uncle Fu.

Five minutes later, Uncle Fu arrived at Qin Huang's room and reported grimly, “Master, Miss Han is gone. She took all of her belongings. I'm guessing she has run away.”

Whamp!

Out of his anger, Qin Huang smacked the solid wood chair hard, shattering it in the process.

Qin Huang had treated Han Ying Ying like his own daughter. He nurtured her with great attention and care, hoping she would be a great help to Qin Feng in the future or at the very least, she would be a capable woman should she ever leave the Qin family. Qin Huang never imagined that he would be one day be betrayed by her.

“Unbelievable. She's our Qin family's femme fatale!” Qin Huang's complexion was morose and haggard. He could not accept the fact that he was betrayed by one of his closest family friends.

He fell back onto his chair as if he had lost his vigor. After he calmed his muddled mind, he picked up his cell phone and called his son.

“Dad, did Han Ying Ying escaped with the shares?” Qin Feng had already anticipated the outcome when he saw how long his dad took to return his call.

“Feng’er, are you in trouble? Come back to Qin Manor now and we’ll figure out together how to settle this problem.” Qin Huang’s eyes twitched as an awful premonition suddenly arose in his heart.

“I’m pursued by somebody so I can’t go back now. Let Uncle Fu protect you and don’t worry about me. I’ll be fine!”

Qin Feng threw his phone away once he hung up.

He had no idea how the martial artists from the Martial World could locate him, so he had to discard anything that could expose his whereabouts.

He escaped from the Royal Club because he wanted to lure the martial artists away. Qin Feng didn’t want to give them any chance to hurt innocent people. Xu Ruo Rou, Liu Wen Jing, and all the staff from the Royal Group were in the Royal Club while his dad, Uncle Fu, and his house servants were at the Qin Manor.

Qin Feng cared for them greatly. He would rather shoulder this crisis all by himself than allow the people he cared about to be injured.

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for clearing the mission: assist the Royal Group in overcoming the financial crisis and fish out the prime movers behind this tragedy. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 3,000 Hedonist Points.”

.....

.....

This notification from the system confirmed to Qin Feng that

Han Ying Ying was indeed the prime mover behind this financial crisis.

How dare you betray me Han Ying Ying. I must've been blind to have trusted you! yelled Qin Feng in his heart.

If Han Ying Ying appeared before Qin Feng right now, he swore that he would tear apart her shirt and torment her to death!

Qin Feng could still sense the presence of the three martial artists. He raised his brows while looking at the system. He noticed he now had 6,950 Hedonist Points left.

Now he only wanted to reach 10,000 Hedonist Points and purchase the Swords of Dugu technique. This was probably the best way to take his strength to a whole new level.

Nevertheless, Qin Feng still had an ace up his sleeve: Ximen Chui Xue who resided in the Elysium of Heroes. However, Qin Feng could not summon Ximen Chui Xue unless the situation called for it. He did not know how strong Ximen Chui Xue would be when he summoned him on earth and how much strength would remain in him under the corrosion of the earth's magnetic field.

He bolted along the way and ten minutes passed.

Qin Feng had withdrawn himself from the bustling downtown and arrived in a suburban area. In front of him was the Coiling Snake Mountain where he had raced before. Qin Feng realized that this place was not fit for battle as it was too desolate and uninhabited.

"I must find somewhere much more suitable for me to fight." Qin Feng's mind raced as he spoke.

Very soon, he pointed his finger at the Mountain Resort opposite Coiling Snake Mountain.

The Mountain Resort was one of the Royal Group's estate which excelled in the tourism sector. Previously, Qin Feng had brought Bai Qing to attend her school gathering and it was also the place

where he first met the Yin Yang Elders. His Black Turtle still resided in the Song River.

Above the Song River was the Devil Beast Mountain where he made an acquaintance with the fairy Hua Xian Yue and had faced off with the ferocious Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar. Before he left Devil Beast Mountain, he had successfully fused two battle pets: Glacial Snow Mastiff and Flaming Golden Falcon.

He missed them a lot.

Suddenly, a light bulb went off in his mind. That's right! I'll lure the martial artists into the Devil Beast Mountain above the Mountain Resort. The Devil Beast Mountain is loaded with many ferocious beasts and traps, I'm certain that they won't be able to come out alive after they enter the mountain!

After he had picked his battlefield, Qin Feng made haste and ran toward the Mountain Resort.

.....

The Amethyst Dragon Palace.

Qin Ye, Sima Tu, and Li Shao Jie sat around a table.

All of them were filled with happiness, guzzling down glass after glass of wine, savoring the joy of victory.

“Haha! What a beautiful move, Prince Wen. That moron Qin Feng thought he had earned a mint from us but in the end, that money, along with his Royal Group's shares has returned to us!

“Haha! He really has paid a double cost!” said Li Shao Jia as he grinned from ear to ear.

“It's like a roller coaster ride working with you, Prince Wen. It was a wonderful match.” Suma Tu and Qin Ye downed another glass of wine.

Qin Ye smiled faintly as he said indifferently, “I guess the Royal Group would rather go bankrupt than to lose the financial war.

Even though the Royal Group won the war, since we now own 60% of their shares we're the legal owner of the Royal Group and that Qin Huang has to work for us! Haha, once a person who stood above the masses, he has plummeted down to be the servant of others. That feeling is so unbearable that not even I, let alone that Qin Huang, can handle it!"

Qin Ye's words tickled Sima Tu and Li Shao Jie so much so they broke out into a fit of brazen laughter.

Then, he added, "I received the news that the first batch of martial artists from the Martial World have snuck into Acropolis City. The Southern Divine Dragon Fist successor Zhang Jin, the Northern Shadow Kick's disciple Huang Bie Zi, and the Broadsword Wielder Li Kuai Shou engaged Qin Feng 20 minutes ago. Although they failed to kill him, both sides have sustained heavy injuries after their standoff. Right now, Qin Feng is fleeing in disarray from them, not even daring to go back to his own home.

"This time, I'm sure he will die in a secluded corner!"

Three of them toasted their success while fantasizing about the end of Qin Feng.

Unexpectedly, a woman bolted into the Amethyst Dragon Palace, attracting the trio's attention.

"Haha, here comes our heroine! Ying Ying, come have a seat with us!"

Han Ying Ying was dressed in a fiery red qipao that revealed her coke bottle shaped body. Her qipao had a high slit that reached her lower thigh and when she walked, her beautiful long legs would slip out as they made a bid for freedom. The sight was so erotic and alluring that the trio's eyes were glued to her legs.

Her face held no emotion and when she took a seat, a surge of fragrance filled the parlor.

“Don’t call me Ying Ying. Our relationship is no more than a business relationship.” Han Ying Ying parried him coldly.

They all were familiar with Han Ying Ying’s background and they knew how powerful she was, so they hastily withdrew their gazes seeing she was seething in anger.

“Haha, we’ve seized a total victory and we should joyfully celebrate our success. Why does Miss Han have to be a killjoy?” said Qin Ye as he handed a glass of wine to Han Ying Ying.

Han Ying Ying did not take the glass of wine. Instead, she looked at Qin Ye and said, “Our partnership is over and I’ve fulfilled my part. For now, I should get 20% of the Royal Group’s shares and 5% of the shares from each of your corporations. However...”

“Yes, it is.” Qin Ye cut her short. Then, he said while smiling faintly, “Don’t you worry about the shares, Miss Han. We’ll fulfill our promise tomorrow.”

“That’s not what I meant.” Han Ying Ying replied emotionlessly. “I don’t want 15% of your corporations. I want the entire 60% of the Royal Group’s shares.”

Three of them were stunned by Han Ying Ying.

Qin Ye fell silent for a moment and then asked, “What do you mean by this, Miss Han?”

“I mean that literally. I hate Qin Feng, so I want to take over his family’s property and see him begging for living for the rest of his life!”

Han Ying Ying had yet again confounded Qin Ye, Li Shao Jie, and Sima Tu. Once they regained their senses, they all laughed. “Haha! Legend has said woman is the most vicious being on the earth and willing to completely crush anyone who gets in her way. So, this is true!”

“A pretty girl is the deadliest and perfect weapon to kill a man. I swear I won’t touch any beautiful ladies anymore.” Sima Tu shook

his head.

“Marvelous!” Li Shao Jie applauded.

Han Ying Ying had formed a pact with Qin Ye long ago. Their alliance dated back to the first time Han Ying Ying came to Acropolis City, when she first met Qin Feng at the banquet of the rich and powerful and Han Ying Ying approached him with purpose.

The elders in the Han family in Jincheng City were officials and had only just stepped into the business world starting with Han Ying Ying. She was a capable young lady, had ethereal beautiful features, and had a mind comparable to a genius. Due to her sharp-wit and sagacity, she led the Han Corporation to flourish in the business world.

Nevertheless, her Han Corporation was still kind of lackluster compared to the Royal Group and other prime leaders of the industry. Their strong, firm foundation and wide network were something Han Ying Ying could not surpass in a short time.

Han Ying Ying was a cold and prideful woman; she would not allow other people to step above her. As such, she decided to further advance the Han Corporation to another level. After doing some research, she set her eye on Qin Feng at Acropolis City.

Qin Feng was a notorious hedonistic young master, best known for his lasciviousness and his stupidity. Han Ying Ying had a specific set of skills to deal with this kind of hedonistic young master so after she made a pact with Qin Ye, she started to approach Qin Feng.

Initially, Han Ying Ying did not harbor any feelings toward Qin Feng. In fact, from the bottom of her heart, she loathed and was disgusted by this kind of incompetent hedonistic master. As such, she did not feel any remorse when cooperating with Qin Ye to bring down the Royal Group.

However, the more she got to know Qin Feng, Han Ying Ying realized the rumors about him were falsified. Qin Feng had too many secrets. His indomitable power, his great wisdom...

Han Ying Ying had taken a liking toward Qin Feng within two months. Although it wasn't strong, she truly loved him. Han Ying Ying never experienced this kind of feeling towards other men and she was bewildered by it. As such, she hesitated again and again. Nevertheless, she chose to betray Qin Feng at the very last moment.

She had finally accomplished her long-awaited mission and successfully took down the Royal Group. She could finally make the Han Corporation catapult to the top... But, Han Ying Ying did not feel happy or excited.

In fact, she was sad; a surge of shame and unease began to well up within her heart, suffocating her in the process.

She forcibly suppressed her guilt as she knew that there was no turning back. There was no medicine to cure this feeling of regret and no time travel machine to reverse her actions. What was done was done and she could only keep moving forward.

All she could do now was retrieve all of the Royal Group's shares. She knew that the Royal Group might really become history should the Royal Group ever fall into the hands of Qin Ye, Sima Tu, and Li Shao Jie.

She didn't want that to happen.

"Miss Han, according to our agreement, you will get 20% of Royal Group's shares and 5% from each of our corporations. Now that you suddenly want to claim all 60% of Royal Group's shares as your own, don't you think that your request is kind of unreasonable, Miss Han?"

Qin Ye looked at Han Ying Ying before he finished laughing.

Maintaining a cold expression, Han Ying Ying continued, "I don't

want your shares. I'll use 300 million to purchase the remainder of the Royal Group's shares... Is that a deal?"

Three of them fell silent for a moment before simultaneously replying, "Excellent. Miss Han is indeed a magnanimous person.

"Then, it is a deal!"

.....

Chapter 385 - Devil Beast Mountain

The night was silent. The breeze was cold.

Most of the people had fallen into a deep slumber after a rough day. However, this was only the beginning of Qin Feng's great escape plan.

He ran all the way down from the Coiling Snake Mountain to the Mountain Resort. After that, he drove a speedboat towards Devil Beast Mountain.

The nights at Devil Beast Mountain were extremely eerie. The intermittent roaring and growling of the beasts wafted from the mountain into Qin Feng's ears even though he was still far away.

"Little Pig, where is Black Turtle," asked Qin Feng. He felt it was impossible for him to locate Black Turtle in this vast river.

"Wait a sec. Here it is. According to the system, Black Turtle is 500 kilometers away from master." answered Little Pig

The corner of Qin Feng's mouth twitched vigorously. Five hundred kilometers?! It would be too late even if Black Turtle made haste and came to me now. Li Kuai Shou and his two companions were closing in on him fast and it was only a matter of time before they would catch up to him!

"Seems like entering Devil Beast Mountain is the only option I have left!" Qin Feng clenched his teeth as he made his decision. He accelerated the speedboat, raising a few waves, and went to Devil Beast Mountain at full speed.

Zhang Jing and his two companions were sitting in a speedboat about 200 meters behind Qin Feng. "Where the f*ck is he going?"

"Who cares? I don't think he can run any longer. Frankly, I think it's better if he ran toward the Song River. When he runs out of fuel, I want to see if he is going to jump into the river or submit to us obediently without putting up a fight," said Li Kuai Shou as he

licked his broadsword with a wicked grin.

After 20 minutes of rushing, Qin Feng anchored the speedboat beside Devil Beast Mountain and ducked into it without a second thought.

“What the hell?! What is this place? These are... roars of beasts?” Zhang Jin and his two companions arrived soon after. Like Qin Feng, they anchored the speedboat beside Devil Beast Mountain, but they did not rush into it.

“Could this mountain be the legendary Devil Beast Mountain? I don’t believe it is here!” Huang Bie Zi’s eyes shone brightly as if he had discovered a new continent.

“Devil Beast Mountain? The valley that surged with spiritual essence, flourished with valuable medicinal herbs, and is roamed by the beasts?!” exclaimed Li Kuai Shou with a mix of emotions.

If this mountain really was the Devil Beast Mountain, that meant they were stepping into an otherworldly zone which was beset with extreme dangers and temptations.

At their current strength, they might never come out again if they entered.

“I’m pretty sure this is the Devil Beast Mountain. Are we going in? If not, then that fellow is getting away,” Huang Bie Zi anxiously shouted to his companions.

“We’re going in. Even that little brat had the guts to go in. What do we have to be afraid of? As long as we keep to the perimeter, I guess there won’t be much of a problem for the three of us.” Li Kuai Shou was unsure of what would be waiting for them inside the Devil Beast Mountain. He yelled loudly to brace himself.

After hesitating for a quick moment, the three of them went into Devil Beast Mountain. The temptation of the three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments and Yellow Grade Skill Book was too huge.

After the trio went into Devil Beast Mountain, another speedboat

carefully pulled in toward the shore. A few men in black secretly surveyed the surroundings before calling their lord.

“Prince Wen, Qin Feng has gone into Devil Beast Mountain!”

.....

Qin Feng had come to the Devil Beast Mountain during the daytime before. Even though the sun was hanging high in the sky, the sky within Devil Beast Mountain remained dark and melancholy, as if it was shrouded in a dome of darkness. Hence, one could imagine how creepy and eerie it was at nighttime.

The whole forest was filled with a chilling, ghastly breeze and long shadows of tall trees under the light of the moon. This was the perfect scene for a horror movie!

The weather in Devil Beast Mountain was at its worst: bitterly cold with a wintry wind. Qin Feng only had on a short-sleeved shirt, causing him to shiver in the cold.

Cracks!

He accidentally snapped a tree branch and a slight crisp sounded out.

Immediately, Qin Feng lowered his body and vigilantly surveyed the surroundings.

“He is there!”

Li Kuai Shou and his two companions had already caught up to Qin Feng and they were about 20 meters away from him.

Qin Feng quickly spurred his legs and sprinted toward the inner part of the forest. He kept running even though his body was torn by the sharp tree branches as he brushed past them.

“Shadow Kick!”

Suddenly, a strong gale roared behind Qin Feng. A silhouette leaped into the air and spun around before landing his kick.

Crackles!

Qin Feng pulled out his Spirit Snake Whip without a second thought. He looked around and realized that the place he stood was a good spot for battle so he stopped running and faced off with the trio.

“Phantom Whip Technique!”

The night sky was brimming with beams of orange radiance. The Spirit Snake Whip released a deluge of whipping shadows moving in a cascade-like motion and rained down on Huang Bie Zi.

Rumbles!

The gust formed by the shadow kick was overpowered by the devastating whip shadows. The long whip pierced through the dense kick shadows and wrapped around Huang Bie Zi's waist, throwing him into the sky.

“Brat, watch my blade!”

“Our battle still remains undecided. Let's resume our fight!”

After Huang Bie Zi was sent flying, Li Kuai Shou and Zhang Jin went forward simultaneously, commencing a pincer attack on Qin Feng.

The broadsword in Li Kuai Shou's hand released a dismal, chilly aura and shot out flurry of blades into the air. Zhang Jin had not yet released his full strength during their first fight. Qin Feng was shocked that Zhang Jin could produce layers of fist energy waves just by waving his giant fists in the air!

Rumbles!

Qin Feng jumped 3 meters in the air, attempting to avoid the attack. To his dismay, his attempt was futile. The collision between the fist energy waves and the flurry of blades was too strong. It created thunderous currents and slammed Qin Fen into a nearby tree.

Without giving him a chance to take a breath, Li Kuai Shou hastily sent forth an additional attack.

The broadsword waltzed in the air and dozens of blades shot out in all directions.

Clank! Clank! Clank!

Qin Feng quickly went around the tree to dodge the attack. The blades landed on the hardened tree bark and released a loud jarring sound.

He ran all the way up to the top of the tree. Then, Qin Feng released his Spirit Snake Whip again, creating a spherical formation of innumerable whip shadows. They swirled around Li Kuai Shou like a cloud before slamming into him from every possible angle and severely injuring him.

“Shadow kick!”

Another strong gust of wind surged at Qin Feng from the front. This attack was initiated by Huang Bie Zi who had recovered from his injuries. He was fully restored so his attack was far stronger and heavier than before. Qin Feng hastily brandished his Spirit Snake Whip around to neutralize Huang Bie Zi’s relentless attack. Meanwhile, as Qin Feng was busy parrying Huang Bie Zi’s attack, a fearsome wind sound echoed from behind.

“Divine Dragon Fist!”

Dozens of fist energy waves whizzed at Qin Feng at sonic speed. He did not have enough time to dodge it!

If these three people fought with Qin Feng one-on-one, they would definitely not be difficult opponents. However, things were not in Qin Feng’s favor when the three of them joined forces. They cornered him and Qin Feng was in a terrible fix facing three of them simultaneously.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The fist energy waves landed on Qin Feng's back over and over again, causing him to vomit

mouthfuls of blood every time a fist fell.

Zhang Jin was a Stage 7 External Strength master and his fist power could reach up to 400 kg. If it wasn't for Qin Feng's Flying Dragon Armor, his organs might have been crushed by Zhang Jin already.

Thump!

Qin Feng fell to the ground after receiving five punches in the air.

Li Kuai Shou and his two companions hastily descended and went to Qin Feng's side. Li Kuai Shou then placed his cold, glittering broadsword at Qin Feng's neck.

"Give us your Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments and your skill book... If you follow our instruction obediently, we might let you go."

Qin Feng covered his chest with his hand and spat out another two mouthfuls of blood. His restless inner qi was soothed a bit.

He glanced around at his surroundings, desperately looking for an escape route. Suddenly, his eyes glowed as he found a Red Spirit Elixir Plant behind him.

The shape of Red Spirit Elixir Plant was similar to a morning glory, as large as an adult palm, and red in color. It was a valuable medicinal herb plentiful in spiritual essence. Last time, when Qin Feng encountered the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar on Devil Beast Mountain, he was able to turn the tables and successfully subdue the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar only because he consumed this Red Spirit Elixir Plant.

"You only want my spiritual equipments and my skill book? If I give them to you, will you let me go?"

Qin Feng was stalling for time.

“Of course we will. We have no enmity against you; it’s natural for us not to kill you.” The trio nodded their head.

Qin Feng was tickled pink by them. These martial artists were the most pretentious people he had ever met. They all deliberately faked an awe-inspiring righteousness when in fact they were the most despicable people in the world. Qin Feng did not believe they would let him go after he handed his spiritual equipments and skill book to them since snatching other’s spiritual equipment was not a glorious affair to begin with and would tarnish their reputation if the news ever got out.

Only the dead couldn’t testify.

“Very well, I trust you.” The moment Qin Feng finished speaking, he threw an object from his hand.

The orange colored Truesteel Sword flew into the air and shot far out, drawing a perfect arc.

“The treasured Orange Grade sword! I want it!” Li Kuai Shou’s eyes shone brightly as he ran after the Truesteel Sword.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Seeing Li Kuai Shou had gone after the Truesteel Sword, Qin Feng quickly threw the Winter Iron Glove and Spirit Snake Whip in two different directions.

Following Li Kuai Shou’s action, Huang Bie Zi and Zhang Jin both ran toward the spiritual equipment that they coveted.

After the trio had left, Qin Feng hastily pulled himself together and went to the Red Spirit Elixir Plant. He had consumed this flower before so he knew how to uproot it.

The Red Spirit Elixir Flower bloomed every ten years and it usually grew within the dense forest. It absorbed spiritual energy from the sun and the moon and gathered it into essence, storing the essence in its petals and stems. However, this spiritual plant was extremely fragile. Once it left the soil, it would wilt away

immediately. The spiritual essence stored in its petals and stems would change and instantly leave the body, evaporating into the air.

With extra care, Qin Feng softened the soil surrounding the Red Spirit Elixir Flower and cupped it and the soil in his hands.

The bright red Red Spirit Elixir Flower released an alluring fragrance. This spiritual plant contained one of the best ingredients to concoct pills of immortality or reviving herbs. However, Qin Feng hadn't broken through Stage 4 so he couldn't concoct the pills of immortality yet. Plus, he had sustained heavy internal injuries and he was in a dire state. Without hesitation, he gulped down the whole Red Spirit Elixir Flower.

Rumbles!

He swallowed the Red Spirit Elixir Flower and a wild and barbarous spiritual qi immediately bursted within his body.

This spiritual qi was the spiritual essence that the Red Spirit Elixir Flower amassed from the sun, the moon, the heaven, and the earth. After the spiritual qi was freed from the Red Spirit Elixir Flower, it ran wildly throughout Qin Feng's body like a stampede of horses galloping in the wild grasslands.

Qin Feng quickly sat down and crossed his legs, circulating and directing the spiritual qi of the sun, the moon, the heaven, and the earth into his core and slowly merged them with his own inner qi.

This was a sophisticated and slow process. It required the person to relax both spiritually and physically to condense qi and absorb the vast and dense spiritual qi of the sun, the moon, the heaven, and the earth.

Qin Feng's body was filled with an insurmountable spiritual qi, replenishing his inner qi and speedily regenerating his battered body. Qin Feng even felt as though he could break into Stage 4 inner qi once he completely absorbed all the spiritual qi in the Red

Spirit Elixir Flower.

Stage 4 inner qi was the last barrier for an inner strength cultivator and Qin Feng's power would experience a manifold increase once he successfully broke through it.

“Hahaha! This treasured sword is really such a good sword. It's far stronger than my ‘Bise Sword!’” Suddenly, Li Kuai Shou's laugh wafted into his ear. He had returned after retrieving the Truesteel Sword.

Chapter 386 - Flaming Dragon Horse and Spear of Rathalos

“This glove suits me the best! I’m a Stage 7 external strength expert, practice Yellow Grade Divine Dragon Fist, and now I own an Orange Grade glove. I’ll be the strongest boxer in the Martial World!” Zhang Jin had returned as well with the Winter Iron Glove in his hand.

“Shadow Kick!”

Huang Bie Zi’s body vanished and reappeared in mid-air. He swished the Spirit Snake Whip in his hand, raising radiant orange colored whip shadows that gleamed over the sky and divided a small nearby tree in half.

“Haha! Nobody can escape my attack anymore!”

The trio was so exhilarated by the Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment that they ignored Qin Feng who was quickly restoring himself on the ground.

After having enough fun with his newly obtained toy, Li Kuai Shou then looked coldly at Qin Feng and asked, “We have gotten our spiritual equipment. What should we do with this brat now?”

Zhang Jin and Huang Bie Zi stopped and held back their excitement. The three then surrounded Qin Feng.

“He still has a Yellow Grade Boxing Technique. Give it to me now,” exclaimed Zhang Jin as he glared at Qin Feng.

“I can’t do it now. You have to release me and after I have reached a safe place, I’ll give it to you.” As Qin Feng spoke, he continued to merge the spiritual qi of the sun, the moon, the heaven, and the earth with his own inner qi.

The three of them busted out laughing.

“Haha! So naive, so naive. You’re so gullible, do you really think

that we will release you, little boy? Stop dreaming and give it to me now otherwise you'll suffer a death that is beyond your imagination." Li Kuai Shou placed the Truesteel Sword on Qin Feng's neck.

Qin Feng had anticipated these three would burn their bridge with him. He then said nervously, "W-What are you guys going to do? Didn't you guys promise to release me once I gave you the spiritual equipment? How can you guys still stay in the Martial World if you can't keep your promises?"

"Hmph! I have to eliminate you to protect my reputation. As you know, only the dead can't testify... Stop bullsh*ting around and give us the skill book," yelled Li Kuai Shou as he added pressure to his swordhand. The sharp blade cut into Qin Feng's skin and a rivulet of blood started to stream down.

"I refuse. I'll be a dead man if I give it to you!" Qin Feng continued stalling for time.

"Haha! Very well, it won't matter to me anyway; I don't practice the art of boxing whatsoever. You've fulfilled your duty, young man. It's time for you to die!"

Since Li Kuai Shou practiced sword skill and Huang Bie Zi practiced leg technique, they were not really interested in Qin Feng's Thunder Tiger Fist Technique. On the other hand, Zhan Jin's Yellow Grade Divine Dragon Fist was almost on par with Qin Feng's Thunder Tiger Fist. He did not think long and nodded to Zhang Jin.

Seeing the longsword in Li Kuai Shou's hand was ready to descend onto his neck, Qin Feng yelled, "Even if I must die, at least let me die knowing the entire story!"

"I hid my spiritual equipment and skill book very well. Where did you guys get the intel from?"

"Haha! Since I obtained a treasured Orange Grade sword from

you, then I shall let you die contentedly by telling you the truth. The news was spread by that brat from the Li family in Yunhai City. Now the whole Martial World is hunting you down, waiting hungrily to snatch away your spiritual equipment. Even if you did not die in our hands, you certainly would die in the hands of some other martial artist!

“Now you that you know the truth, you can close your eyes and die happy!”

Shroom!

Suddenly, Li Kuai Shou's complexion turned vile; his body exuded a suffocating aura. He brandished the Truesteel Sword swiftly and slammed a few blade flurries down on Qin Feng.

Rumbles!

The Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fist released an indomitable aura. Qin Feng created dozens of fists within a blink of an eye, detonating the air and forming a strong fist energy that shot out in multiple directions.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The fist energy clashed with the blade flurries, releasing a loud ear-piercing, jarring sound.

Seizing his golden opportunity, Qin Feng bounced and arrived on top of a large tree nearly ten meters behind him.

Li Kuai Shou and his two companions were stunned; their faces blanched in fear. Immediately, they recoiled one after another while cursing Qin Feng.

The trio was high strung as they thought Qin Feng was bound for death. They thought he was an ant they could easily crush at any moment. They never expected him to make a comeback at this crucial moment and they instantly lost sight of him.

“F*ck! That's brat deceived us. He did not get injured!”

“My Divine Dragon Fist was extremely powerful and each punch carries the power of thousands. He must have been injured. He forcibly endured five punches from me and is still standing. Could it be he has been concealing his true strength all along?”

“Where did he go? We must kill him today!”

Qin Feng concealed himself within the lush greens of the tree top. He could clearly see the situation below him.

Suddenly, the system notification sounded in his mind.

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for clearing the 3rd side mission of ‘Martial World Disturbance’ and successfully figuring out that the prime mover behind the ‘Martial World Crisis’ is Li Shao Jie. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 1,000 Hedonist Points, a flaming horse, and a Spear of Rathalos.”

.....

“Ding... New chain mission from the Hedonist Sovereign System: Beasts Clan Disturbance!

“Main Mission: find the king of the beasts and rule over the reign of the beasts. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 50,000 Hedonist Points if the mission is cleared. If the mission is failed, 100,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted and the human race and beasts clans will fall into chaos!

“Time limit: none.”

“1st side mission of ‘Beasts Clan Disturbance:’ host has to order the beasts clan that resides in Devil Beast Mountain to fend off the enemies. 500 Hedonist Points will be rewarded if the mission is cleared. If the mission is failed, Host Qin Feng will be trapped in Devil Beast Mountain for three months!”

.....

The notification that echoed in Qin Feng’s brain made his jaw drop as he stared with incredulity.

He suspected that the Hedonist Sovereign System had gone haywire. How else could the system release a mission with 50,000 Hedonist Points as a reward?

What is the king of the beasts? Why do I have to rule over the reign of the beasts? Is the system making fun of me?

Qin Feng shook his head emphatically to cast away his shapeless ideas. He was still pursued by three master martial artists so he decided to look into the “Beasts Clan Disturbance” afterward. After all, the mission did not have any time limitation and he could take as much time as he needed to examine it.

“There! I saw that little brat! He is hiding behind that tree,” Li Kuai Shou suddenly yelled.

He tapped lightly on the tip of his feet and lunged toward Qin Feng with the Truesteel Sword.

Clank! Clank! Clank!

Qin Feng hastily jumped to another tree after the tree he was previously standing on was chopped down by Li Kuai Shou.

“Hmph! This brat is lacking weapons now; I want to see how long can he run away from us!”

“Haha! Now is the perfect time for me to test the power of this Orange Grade spiritual whip!”

Soon enough, Zhang Jin and Huang Bie Zi joined in on the skirmish. Each of them waved the Spiritual Equipment in their hands, dying the sky a brilliant orange radiance, and all of the attacks were rammed at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng immediately unloaded the Flying Dragon Armour, causing his speed to increase tremendously. He jostled amongst the trees leaving only a trail of afterimages. After a few dozen leaps, Qin Feng had once again vanished before the trio’s eyes.

“F*ck! I knew it; I knew this fellow has been concealing his

strength all along... If not, how come he became so fast all of a sudden!

“Only a Stage 6 inner qi expert could reach this kind of sonic speed!”

Li Kuai Shou and his two companions' eyes were filled with astonishment as they never imagined that Qin Feng could vanish before them again and again. This enraged them greatly and they considered it an insult to their strength.

Da! Da! Da!

A rhythmic tapping sounded from the forest behind them.

The trio hastily spun around and braced themselves. A strong gale blew through them from the ghastly forest and a dazzling red object was closing in on them fast!

The blinding light rendered the trio, who had been in the dark, sightless. Their hearts began to race as an ominous feeling arose within them.

“What the f*ck is this,” roared Li Kuai Shou.

“Could it be the beasts in Devil Beast Mountain? I heard the beasts here are extremely vicious and they would kill any trespasser without hesitation!” As Huang Bie Zi was talking, his leg started to tremble in fear.

“F*ck! Why don't we leave now since we got our spiritual equipment!”

Facing a fiery red, unidentified creature that moved at the speed of lightning, the trio couldn't help but feel afraid.

The creature was moving faster and faster, getting nearer and nearer to them.

Finally, the three of them were able to get a clear picture of this creature. It was a tall, large, fiery red gallant horse. On the back of the horse sat a handsome young man and he held a long crimson

spear in his hand.

A spear and a horse; he was so cool!

“Holy crap! Is that Qin Feng on the back of that horse,” Li Kuai Shou blurted out in astonishment. He was so frightened that he almost fell to the ground.

“Yes it is! I can assure you he is Qin Feng!”

Like Li Kuai Shou, Huang Bie Zi’s and Zhang Jin’s mouths fell open open in disbelief. They all were dumbly standing on the ground and had even forgotten to run or attack.

They couldn’t understand how Qin Feng could find a fiery red gallant horse and spear in such a short time. His possession of the three Orange Grade Spiritual Equipments and a Yellow Grade Skill Book was enough to stun people and make them go crazy. Could it be he still has another trick up his sleeve?

“Haha! This young master loves this horse! Next time I can play with and love with my women on here!” Qin Feng couldn’t stop grinning.

This huge fiery red gallant horse and the crimson spear in his hand was the reward from the system for clearing the 3rd side mission of the main mission “Martial World Disturbance.”

According to the description, this flaming dragon horse was an optimized spirit pet upgraded from the Ferghana horse which originated from the country Turkmenistan. The Ferghana horse had a noble lineage, extremely high endurance, and could travel up to a thousand miles in one night. The optimized version was even more powerful than its predecessor. It could breathe fire and be a battle mount at the same time. Its battle ability was unmatched by Qin Feng’s other battle pets.

The Spear of Rathalos was yet another fearsome weapon.

It was an Orange Grade Spiritual Weapon. It could be used as a cold weapon like a spear or lance or be used as a thermal weapon

like a long-barrelled gun after purchasing the “fire bullet” from the system.

“Little Pig, how much is the Fire Bullet in the system,” asked Qin Feng as he was tempted to use it.

“It costs ten Hedonist Points for one bullet.”

“Haha! Purchase fifteen Fire Bullets for me; I want to see how strong it is!”

One hundred fifty Hedonist Points vanished following Qin Feng’s order. Fifteen red spots appeared on the Spear of Rathalos and these were the fifteen Fire Bullets that Qin Feng had purchased.

He held his Spear of Rathalos in his hand and rode on a flaming dragon horse.

With his health fully restored, Qin Feng happily darted towards Li Kuai Shou.

“Hello, grandsons! Your Young Master Qin is back... It has always been this young master who stole things from others. How dare you three steal my things!

“Taste the power of my Fire Bullet!”

Li Kuai Shou and his two companions marveled at the sight before them.

The tall fiery red gallant horse was coming at them with lightning speed. When it was around ten meters away from them, Qin Feng, who was riding on top of the horse, raised the Spear of Rathalos in his hand.

Then, dozens of fireballs hurled toward the trio, lighting up the dark night in the process.

“Holy sh*t! What the f*ck are these?!”

“Who the hell is this guy? It seems that we have meddled with the wrong person’s affairs this time!”

“Tsk, we shouldn’t care anymore. One shall rise, one shall fall...
Let’s leave everything to God and give our best!”

Chapter 387 - Martial Artists Assembled

Mountain Resort.

It was autumn, the off-peak season for the resort. The business was not particularly busy now as the wind on the seashores was too cold for people to bear, causing a drop in the number of tourists willing to come for surfing or sunbathing.

The night was chilly. However, the Mountain Resort was extraordinarily lively.

From time to time, a few shadows would leap in the Mountain Resort from different directions. Some of them came in groups while others came alone.

They did not rush toward the hotel for a stay nor stop by to admire the scenic view. Each and every one of them purchased boats after they arrived at the beach and went toward Devil Beast Mountain at full speed.

These people appeared as normal people, hiding in every corner of society and working as normal workers. Their daily routine was no different from an ordinary person: work was from nine to five and each had a family.

However, each and every one of them had a common identity unknown to anybody else... they were the martial artists of the Martial World.

Every time they noticed a new mission or new information in the Martial World, these people started to make their move and gathered in a sparsely populated area for a life-or-death battle.

This time, everybody had come for Qin Feng. To be more specific, they all came to snatch away Qin Feng's Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment.

"Prince Wen, they are all here." A few hulks in black suits stood on the beach. They did not rush over to Devil Beast Mountain as

they had just returned from there.

In the Amethyst Dragon Palace, Qin Ye placed his cell phone on a desk and switched on the loudspeaker.

With a triumphant grin on their faces, Li Shao Jie and Sima Tu stood on either end of the table, listening to Qin Ye's instructions. "Stay alert and keep an eye on the situation happening there. Report to me at once if Qin Feng is found dead!"

These martial artists could locate Qin Feng in such a short time only because Qin Ye informed them of Qin Feng's whereabouts.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Explosions echoed through the forest surrounding Devil Beast Mountain.

Qin Feng was now standing on the back of the gallant horse and he waved the Spear of Rathalos frantically in the air, shooting blazing fireballs one after another at the trio. The trio couldn't do anything except flee in disarray.

Rumbles!

The fireballs exploded like crimson flowers blooming in the sky.

The naturally gloomy and silent forest had apparently come back to life. Half of the sky was dyed red from the explosion of fireballs while fierce roars and growls of beasts could be heard from the depths of the forest. The beasts were getting restless and it felt like the whole mountain was shaking.

"Madness! This guy is crazy!"

"We can't let him continue his tantrum like this. He will awaken the beasts in Devil Beast Mountain and we'll be torn to pieces by them if they ever find us!"

"We should not care about those beasts. We should concentrate on the beast before us! This Qin Feng is f*cking crazy!"

Li Kuai Shou and his companions were fleeing for their lives

while cursing Qin Feng.

Each of them had an Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment; However, under Qin Feng's relentless shower of fireballs, they did not even have a slight chance of retaliating.

Qin Feng tapped the tip of his toes in the air. He was extremely fast, zooming freely like a phantom in the pitch black sky.

Then, Qin Feng waved the Spear of Rathalos, which was around two meters long, and hurled it toward Huang Bie Zi who was sprinting in front of him.

Pffft!

The spear passed straight through Huang Bie Zi's heart, entering his back and exiting through his front.

Blood splattered all over the ground. Huang Bie Zi's face froze in fear even after he was dead. He never expected that the Spear of Rathalos could be used as a spear in addition to breathing fire!

"This is the cost for stealing this young master's Spirit Snake Whip!"

Qin Feng pulled out the Spear of Rathalos after he finished speaking. A jet stream of blood shot into the sky and Huang Bie Zi fell to the ground like a rag doll. Following Huang Bie Zi's demise, Qin Feng hastily snatched away the Spirit Snake Whip from Huang Bie Zi's hand.

Crackles!

Thunder rolled and lightning flashed as the Spirit Snake Whip waltzed gracefully in the air.

At the same time, Qin Feng discharged all of the five remaining Fire Bullets with the Spear of Rathalos.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Qin Feng had brought great commotion to Devil Beast Mountain, breaking the tranquility of the forest. Five fireballs and dozens of

whip shadows blotted out the sky, covered the land, and traveled at lightning speed toward Li Kuai Shou and Zhang Jin.

Pfft!

Zhang Jin was hit by the fireball as soon as he leapt in mid-air.

The blazing fireball exploded on his body, completely incinerating him.

“Demon! You’re a demon!”

Qin Feng effortlessly smoked both Huang Bie Zi and Zhang Jin which was totally unexpected for Li Kuai Shou; he never thought Qin Feng would be so powerful. Terrorized by Qin Feng’s great strength, Li Kuai Shou’s face blanched in fear and he desperately ran for his life with all his might towards the exit of Devil Beast Mountain.

If he had a chance to start over, he swore he wouldn’t steal Qin Feng’s spiritual equipment so daringly again!

“Somebody is getting close. Everybody, stay alert!”

“Look, he has an Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment. He might be Qin Feng, let’s kill him first!”

A group of men in black suddenly appeared out of thin air; all of them were after Qin Feng’s spiritual equipment. Hence, when they saw Li Kuai Shou, they immediately surrounded him without pretense.

Then, all of them showered countless sword qi, silver needles, darts, and iron fans at Li Kuai Shou.

Li Kuai Shou did not even have time to react and he soon lay lifelessly in a pool of blood.

“It’s an Orange Grade treasured sword. I practice sword skill so this is mine!”

“Tsk, why should we give it to you... I can use a sword as well even though I use a battleaxe!”

“Hmph! Our Emei Sect is best known for her prowess in sword-wielding. This sword should belong to this nun!”

.....

Dozens of martial artists rushed toward the Truesteel Sword since a treasured Orange Grade sword was a treasure that was hard to come by.

“Want to take away this young master’s treasured sword?! Go to hell!”

Rumbles!

A few blazing fireballs suddenly appeared in the air and descended from the sky.

The fireballs moved with great speed. With a single glance, one could see that each fireball carried an otherworldly destructive force and it could vaporize them if they ever touched one. As such, all of them ran in different directions out of fear. There was one elderly artist who was startled by the fireballs and yelled out in despair.

“True essence cultivator? There is a true essence cultivator here?!”

The martial artists cultivated inner qi and one was considered to be halfway into the realm of comprehension when he reached Stage 9 inner qi. The martial artists could begin to cultivate true essence after he had broken through Stage 9 inner qi and these martial artists were known as true essence cultivators.

The true essence was purer and more flexible than the inner qi. The true essence cultivator was able to draw energy from the environment and shape elements into other forms to conjure fireballs or create icicles...

So, when these martial artists saw the sheer amount of fireballs that obscured the sky, they all assumed it was the fireball spell casted by a true essence cultivator. All of them were so frightened

that they almost fled Devil Beast Mountain.

After all, there were only a few true essence cultivators in China. None of them had ever met a true essence cultivator before.

“Don’t be afraid, everybody. We still don’t know where these fireballs came from or who cast them. Perhaps the caster is not even a true essence cultivator... Besides, not only can a true essence cultivator conjure fireballs, a devil cultivator could release fireballs during inner qi stage as well. It’s just that the effect and damage is not as great as the true essence cultivator’s fireball spell so let us get the situation straightened out first before making our move!”

Ten or so martial artists concealed themselves around the forest and vigilantly surveyed their surroundings.

“Holy f*ck! What is that?!”

Suddenly, a person screamed.

Everyone turned around and were shocked. A tall, majestic gallant horse suddenly appeared in their field of vision. That gallant horse was coated in a fiery red fur and gave off the vibe of a dazzling flame when it ran wildly in the wind.

“There is someone on the horse!”

“It’s Qin Feng! He is the one we’ve been looking for!”

The situation reached a standstill as everyone discussed Qin Feng and the flaming dragon horse.

All of them coveted Qin Feng’s Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment. However, they were all stunned by the fireballs that covered the sky and the flaming dragon horse before them and did not dare to engage him.

“F*ck! What are you guys waiting for? There is nothing to worry about! Since we’ve come, we should not go back empty-handed... The spear in this guy’s hand is mine since I practice the art of

cavalry and it is hard to find an Orange Grade spear in China!”

A dark figure suddenly leapt out of the forest. He was a gray-headed elder and he had a silver spear in his hand. His was merely a White Grade Spiritual Equipment so it was natural for him to be so wired when he saw an Orange Grade spear.

A change in grade could mean a large difference in the overall strength of the wielder.

“I have taken a liking to this horse. I heard that some of the master martial artists will capture spirit beasts to tame them as their battle mounts or battle pets. I want to rear a spirit horse too!”

.....

Not long after, a few people stepped forward under the temptation of obtaining spiritual equipment and spirit pets. Soon, more and more people started stepping forward.

Ten or so dark figures floated in mid-air and all of them wielded different weapons. They all unleashed their strongest moves and attempted to bring down Qin Feng in one strike!

Qin Feng was wary. He noticed that these martial artists had different levels of strength.

Some of them were only Stage 3 external strength experts or Stage 2 inner qi experts while others were Stage 6 inner qi experts or Stage 7 external strength experts. What amazed him the most was that there were even a few Stage 8 inner qi experts amongst the group.

It was natural for Qin Feng to no be able to withstand the joint strikes of so many master martial artists at once.

A widespread number of hidden weapons suddenly appeared in the air and all of them furiously showered down on Qin Feng like a weapon storm!

Qin Feng held the Spear of Rathalos in one hand while he

brandished the Spirit Snake Whip with his other hand.

Crackles!

The Spirit Snake Whip swayed in the air and fell on the backside of the flaming dragon horse. The flaming dragon horse raised its two front legs and neighed.

Hiss!

After a deep growl, the flaming dragon horse turned and took off running. With its four muscular legs, the flaming dragon horse broke into a furious gallop, vanished before the group of martial artists leaving only a crimson trail.

“See, this fellow is just pulling our leg. He is scared by us!”

“Quick, go after him!”

.....

As their confidence returned, the group of martial artists morphed into dozens of dark figures and leapt around the forest to pursue Qin Feng.

Since their strengths were all different, their speeds varied as well.

Some of them were already closing in on Qin Feng, but most of them were far behind and trying with all their might to keep up.

The flaming dragon horse was incredibly fast; the wind whistled loudly in Qin Feng's ears as it blew them.

Qin Feng felt that this flaming dragon horse was even faster than Qin Feng when he rode his 28" bicycle at full speed. The fluttering wind ruffled Qin Feng's hair and even his eyes teared up because of the wind.

Da! Da! Da!

The flaming dragon horse had very high endurance. It did not show any sign of fatigue nor slow down even though it had been

running for more than ten minutes and continue to run forward at top speed.

As they went deeper into the forest, the area became gloomier and gloomier while the trees were getting taller and more crooked. The huge leafy trees even covered the dreary moon and allowed only a few scattered beams of light to penetrate through the trees and shine on the ground.

Roars!

Aside from the sound of the wind, the growls of the beasts were getting clearer.

Qin Feng could feel the atmosphere become much denser and suffocating. Pairs of greenish eyes lurked in the deepest part of the forest, waiting for the perfect moment to attack Qin Feng.

Shroom!

Suddenly, a strong gale wafted past him.

Before Qin Feng could react, a dark figure suddenly threw itself on him. The size of that figure was twice the size of the flaming dragon horse and there were three light green dots on its face.

Two of the spots were its eyes and so was the third!

“F*ck! It’s the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar!”

Qin Feng immediately recognized this creature as soon as he saw the three eyes on its face.

This creature was the ferocious wild boar he met the last time he was at Devil Beast Mountain. When it went into a frenzy, it was as if it had eaten Stride chewing gum; it just couldn’t stop!

Chapter 388 - Rain of Fire

Shroom!

Qin Feng tapped on the back of the flaming dragon horse and evaded the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar's ambush in the nick of time.

The Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar's attack had enraged flaming dragon horse. It stopped abruptly and kicked it two legs in the air. After a deep growl, it rushed towards the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar.

“Come back, flaming dragon horse!”

Qin Feng marveled at the flaming dragon horse. He knew the actual battle strength of this Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar very well—it was like a small tank. Its skin was impenetrable and as tough as a bastion; what chance did the flaming dragon horse stand at defeating it?

Roars!

Qin Feng was too slow; the flaming dragon horse had already thrown itself at the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar. Its long fiery red fur fluttered in the wind while it leapt into the air with a simple bounce. Then, it blasted three huge fireballs at the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar below.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Three fireballs exploded on the Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boar's head, greatly angering it.

Its three greenish and obnoxious eyes instantly went bloodshot.

Howl!

More beasts came from different directions. Qin Feng still couldn't see their features, but only heard their roars and felt the stampede that shook the ground.

Qin Feng hastily jumped to a large tree. As soon as he reached the treetop, he saw three smaller-sized jackals come out from the bushes.

All three jackals' eyes were gleaming with green light. As they surveyed the ground, they slightly opened their bloody mouths and revealed their sharp fangs.

Even though they were smaller in size, the rows of sharp fangs and ferocious looks sent a chill down Qin Feng's spine.

Chi! Chi!

Not long after, another two Three-Eyed-Elephant-Boars emerged and confronted the three jackals.

Roars!

A strong gale wafted past from deep within the forest. After a long howl, a snow white jaguar ran at lightning speed towards them, trailed closely by a puffy lion.

With these two large beasts joining in on the skirmish, the formation of the team changed once again. The situation reached a standstill. Now, nearly ten beasts in different species glared at each other warily while growling deeply, as if a life-or-death battle would spark at any moment.

Owww!

Another roar caused the earth to tremble and the mountain to sway. It echoed from the deepest part of the forest. Qin Feng hastily stood up to see what creature was charging at them this time.

He searched for a few minutes before he saw a huge gorilla beating its chest and bellowing excitedly as it ran out from the depths of the forest.

The ground below Qin Feng was packed with many different species. Meanwhile, more and more savage beasts on a rampage

from the depths of the forest came to their side.

“That gallant horse is here. Let’s capture this horse first. Without the horse, Qin Feng will no longer be a threat to us!” Voices of the martial artists drifted from the forest not far from Qin Feng.

Suddenly, an idea sparked in Qin Feng’s mind as his mouth curled into a devilish grin. Then, he raised the Spear of Rathalos and shot five large fireballs in the direction of the martial artists.

Rumbles!

The fireballs exploded in the air. The scattering sparks instantly aroused the beasts, scaring them so much that they began to engage each other in an intense battle.

“Flaming dragon horse!”

Qin Feng’s sonorous sound traveled far into the forest. The next second, the flaming dragon horse suddenly appeared out of thin air and landed on the mid section of the tree.

Hia!

Qin Feng jumped and landed on the flaming dragon horse’s back. Then, he hit the backside of the flaming dragon horse using the Spirit Snake Whip and spurred it forward at top speed.

Roars!

The beasts that were fighting at close quarters stopped; they were attracted by Qin Feng and the flaming dragon horse. The fiery red fur on the flaming dragon horse acted like a beacon in the dark, leading the beasts wherever it went.

“Haha! You despicable villains, since you want to steal this young master’s spiritual equipments and skill book, then you all shall be buried in this mountain!”

The direction Qin Feng headed was the same direction the martial artists came from. The flaming dragon horse was running like a bat out of hell and soon enough, it led a large group of beasts

toward the martial artists.

“Qin Feng! He is coming!” Somebody exclaimed.

“Hold on a sec, something is not right. What are those dark figures trailing behind him? Are those beasts?!”

“F*ck! This brat is crazy! Hurry up and run for your lives! This brat has lured all of the beasts in this mountain out from their lair towards us!”

One second, they were happy the moment they saw Qin Feng. The next second, they were frightened out of their wits after they saw the horde of beasts behind him.

Some of the lower-tier martial artists were scared stiff when they saw the ferocious rampaging beasts charging at them. As such, they were trampled to ground and their heads were chopped off by the beasts with a single paw stroke.

“We can’t keep running! Let’s assemble our strength and kill the beasts!”

Somebody stopped as the beasts surrounded them and they ran out of ground to continue running.

Around forty to fifty of the martial artists gathered together, standing back to back. They formed a small circle and looked warily at the beasts that roared at them.

“Watch my spear!”

“Rain of sword!”

“Chaotic Winter Iron Blade Dance!”

They did not have much time to think. Immediately, the martial artists launched a full-scale attack on the beasts that surrounding them. Some of them even brought out their guns.

Guns rang out in the forest causing some of the beasts to scatter in fear.

Normally, these martial artists would fight with cold weapons; they seldom used thermal ones. Since they brought guns with them, this could be a sign that they were willing to steal Qin Feng's spiritual equipment by any means necessary.

Clank! Clank! Clank!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

All sorts of hidden weapons, blade flurries, and sword shadows fell on the bodies of the beasts. Some of the beasts were immediately chopped in half while some of them just let out a few roars and continued their relentless attack as if they were not injured at all.

Whrooom!

Suddenly, a weird sound resounded from the deepest part of the forest.

The trees swayed in the wind. A dazzling golden radiance flashed out from the darkness like a rising sun, showering its sacred radiance on the people.

“What is that?”

“It is flying... Could it be Phoenix?”

.....

Even Qin Feng was dumbfounded by the incredible scene before him. Suddenly, he felt a familiar sensation from that huge golden beast; that beast seemed to be something very close to him.

Whrooom!

The weird sound echoed once again. It was the sound produced by the huge golden beast when it flapped its wings.

The golden beast beat its wings slowly. Every time it flapped its wings, it raised a huge tempest. Plus, it was flying fast like a high-speed jet.

Ow! Ow! Ow!

The golden beast was getting closer and the blinding golden radiance intensified. The golden radiance came from the reflection of its glittering golden feathers. Meanwhile, another beast covered in green fur came into view. It looked like a hybrid between a snow leopard and a mastiff. While running, it opened its bloody mouth filled with rows of sharp fangs and howled into the sky. Its presence was too intense and it released a menacing aura that could make a person's blood run cold.

Everybody held their breath as their minds went blank.

They had forgotten to attack or flee for their lives. They merely planted their feet on the ground and stared in awe at the two beasts that were moving fast and headed toward them.

Unlike the martial artists, Qin Feng's eyes brimmed with tears.

Finally, he knew who those two beasts were. They were the Flaming Golden Falcon and the Glacial Snow Mastiff that he had fused together two months ago at Devil Beast Mountain!

Two months ago, these two fellows were only as large as a basketball and had surrounded him, pleading for foods. Now, within a blink of an eye, one of them was as large as a small helicopter while the other had grown to the size of an adult snow leopard. It wasn't hard to tell that both of them were obviously the kings amongst the beasts!

Rumbles!

The Flaming Golden Falcon arrived first.

As soon as it arrived, it immediately shot about ten fireballs from its mouth.

The fireballs rained down like heavenly maiden scattering blossoms, causing the martial artists on the ground to cover their head and run around haphazardly.

Howl!

Following the Flaming Golden Falcon, the Glacial Snow Mastiff arrived and immediately threw itself at Qin Feng. Qin Feng then sent the flaming dragon horse and Spear of Rathalos into the system and jumped on the back of the Glacial Snow Mastiff.

Howl! Howl!

The Glacial Snow Mastiff was so happy to see its master. It went crazy and ran in a circle around the forest, showing off its great strength and growth to Qin Feng.

Clank!

The Glacial Snow Mastiff suddenly stopped in mid-air and shot out dozens of icicles from its mouth.

The icicles stabbed the bodies of multiple beasts and martial artists and quickly spread over their bodies, completely encasing them in ice within a few seconds.

The Flaming Golden Falcon arrived at Qin Feng's side. With a simple leap, the Glacial Snow Mastiff brought Qin Feng onto the back of the Flaming Golden Falcon.

Swoosh!

The Flaming Golden Falcon flapped its wings with all its might, raising a wind storm as it flew up a few hundred meters.

Qin Feng felt like he was on top of the world when he looked down at Devil Beast Mountain from the back of the Flaming Golden Falcon.

“Little Pig, I think the Flaming Golden Falcon and Glacial Snow Mastiff have the power to conquer the whole mountain!”

“Master, you’ve underestimated the beasts in Devil Beast Mountain,” replied Little Pig disdainfully.

“These beasts Master is seeing now are just the beasts that inhabit the outskirts of Devil Beast Mountain. They are the lowest

level and weakest beasts in the mountain. In the deepest part of Devil Beast Mountain resides many more transcendental beasts that are not known to any martial artists in the Martial World. These transcendental beasts have existed for more than a hundred years; some of them have even lived for thousand of years. They absorb spiritual essence from the sun, the moon, the earth, and the heaven. They have developed their own consciousness so they could cultivate and evolve on their own... To be honest, with the Golden Falcon and Snow Mastiff's current strength, they can only move freely around the center region of Devil Beast Mountain. They will be dead as soon as they venture deeper into the forest.

Little Pig's answer stunned Qin Feng.

Qin Feng thought the Flaming Golden Falcon and Glacial Snow Mastiff would be invincible if they teamed up. He never expected that his two battle pets' actual strength were only considered lower middle tier across the entire Devil Beast Mountain.

Qin Feng stood on Snow Mastiff's back and reevaluated Devil Beast Mountain from an altitude of several hundred meters.

He realized that the sky of the deeper part of the mountain was shrouded by a dark heavy mist and he could not see through it.

"The mission 'Beasts Clan Disturbance' will be a tough one!" Qin Feng started to worry.

He asked about the strength of Flaming Golden Falcon and Glacial Snow Mastiff because he wanted to gauge the difficulty of the mission. According to the mission, he had to search for the king of the beasts and rule over the beast clan.

Qin Feng felt that the system was playing a cruel joke on him.

"Golden Falcon, eliminate those martial artists." Qin Feng communicated with the falcon through telepathy as he shrugged off his indistinct ideas.

He felt that he should focus on clearing the mission 'Martial

World Disturbance,’ whereas the ‘Beasts Clan Disturbance’ had no time limitation so Qin Feng looked at it again after he had improved his overall strength.

After letting out a loud cry, the Golden Falcon tucked its feet and dove straight down. Meanwhile, Qin Feng, who was on its back, felt like he was on a roller coaster ride.

Rumbles!

Rumbles! Rumbles!

The Golden Flaming Falcon was enraged that the people had bullied its master. It wanted to pay them back and make them regret ever being born into this world!

Countless fireballs mercilessly fell from the sky like a meteor shower. When the fireballs landed, they left large craters on the land, scorching everything in their path. The martial artists couldn’t do anything except run around helplessly to avoid being hit by the fireballs. Meanwhile, the ferocious beasts retreated into the forest.

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for clearing the first side mission of ‘Beasts Clan Disturbance’ by successfully fending off the enemies with the beasts. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 500 Hedonist Points.”

.....

The system notification beeped. Qin Feng took a look at the Hedonist Points and he realized he now had 8,300 Hedonist Points.

He still had not finished absorbing the spiritual qi from the Red Elixir Flower. Qin Feng believed that he must be able to break into Stage 4 inner qi after he finished absorbing the spiritual qi.

The Flaming Golden Falcon circled around in the sky and intermittently shot a few fireballs or flapped its wings to create a destructive storm wave.

Riding on the back of Glacial Snow Mastiff, Qin Feng admired the breathtaking scenery from the top of a large tree.

The martial artists were no longer a threat for Qin Feng. He calmed his mind and started to comb through the series of incidents.

The financial crisis had exposed Han Ying Ying's true intention and the martial artists were summoned by Li Shao Jie. This time, Qin Ye and his two companions gone all out and executed a huge plan in an attempt to bring down Qin Feng.

They all thought Qin Feng must be dead this time, but in reality, Qin Feng's courage mounted after every battle.

Qin Feng gazed at Acropolis City from the ten meter high tree top. With a grim expression, he said, "It is time for me to go back and put an end to this long-cherished plot!"

Chapter 389 - Qin Feng Versus Uncle Ghost

It was a dark and stormy night beneath the raven moon, the perfect timing for a mass massacre.

It was 2 AM; nevertheless, there was a villa in Acropolis City with its light on.

A charming and gorgeous lady clad in a silk gown held a glass of red wine and stood before the French window on the 3rd floor, admiring the scenic night view of Acropolis City.

The beautiful lady's expression was lonely, as if she had merged with the quiet and solitary night.

She slowly placed her alluring cherry lips on the wine glass and took a sip of red wine from it. However, she could not taste anything.

Bang!

Suddenly, her room door was shoved opened followed by a tall, muscular man entering her room. The man was angry, his expression was fierce and malicious.

“Qin Feng?!” The beautiful lady was shocked.

“You never thought I would still be alive, right? Ying Ying, you disheartened me!” Qin Feng arrived at the lady's side in one large stride.

The young lady was the first beauty of Jincheng City, Han Ying Ying.

Swoosh!

Qin Feng took away the red wine glass in Han Ying Ying's hand and splashed the wine on her face.

“I struggled in a life-or-death battle and you're enjoying your life here. Han Ying Ying, death would be a much too kind punishment for you. No, I want you to suffer, to live a life that is worse than

death. Tonight I want you to remember that you should not betray me!”

Qin Feng threw away the wine glass and clawed Han Ying Ying’s silk nightgown. With little effort, he tore apart her nightgown.

Shriek!

Her nightgown could not hold her voluptuous body anymore and revealed it before Qin Feng.

Han Ying Ying hastily covered her breasts with her hand and shouted loudly. “Qin Feng, I can explain!”

“Explain?! What is there to explain?! That you wished I was dead right now?”

Qin Feng ignored Han Ying Ying’s plea. He pulled her to a large bed and began to grope her body.

“Qin Feng, please stop. I was just carried away by desire. Please give me a chance to explain myself!”

Han Ying Ying struggled for all her worth in Qin Feng’s arms. However, Qin Feng did not allow her to escape his clutch. His two large hands clung tightly to her and his eyes went bloodshot, just like an enraged beast.

He enjoyed Han Ying Ying’s body wholeheartedly. This woman was too arrogant and only through this kind of punishment could he humiliate her. He wanted Han Ying Ying to regret betraying him and become his toy!

Qin Feng’s tireless and vigorous movements muted Han Ying Ying. Besides, this was the first time she had engaged in this kind of affair; she moaned incessantly as she lifelessly lay on the bed.

Half an hour later.

Qin Feng dressed himself and looked at Han Ying Ying. He felt he still had not had enough of her.

This lady was too great. If it wasn’t for Qin Feng still needing to

get his revenge from Qin Ye and his two companions, Qin Feng swore he would have ravaged and played with her body the entire night.

“Qin Feng...”

Han Ying Ying’s voice wafted into his ears as he reached the doorway.

Her voice was devoid of any emotion. Her hair was disheveled and her naturally snowy skin turned red and purple from Qin Feng’s beating. She no longer had the air of a prideful queen and she lay lifelessly on the bed.

“It is true that I betrayed you, but I regretted it soon after... I’ve retrieved all of the Royal Group’s shares. If you want it, I can give it all back to you.

“Qin Ye is at the Amethyst Dragon Palace now. They have deployed many master martial artists to protect them. Please be careful.”

A mix of emotions flooded Qin Feng’s heart. At last, he did not say anything and left Han Ying Ying’s villa.

The night was getting gloomy and the piercing cold wind was getting stronger.

Qin Feng cantered down the street on the flaming dragon horse and very soon, he arrived at the Amethyst Dragon Palace.

Rumbles!

A loud explosion echoed throughout the whole Amethyst Dragon Palace, causing the palace to shake endlessly.

“What’s going on?” Qin Ye and his two companions were shocked by the explosion. Li Shao Jie then rose to his feet and looked outside.

The three of them were drinking wine and celebrating their success while waiting for the news of Qin Feng’s death. It was just

that they had waited a long time, yet still had not received any news.

“What the hell is that thing?” Li Shao Jie was so frightened that he fell down when he saw the thing outside.

Qin Ye and Sima Tu were instantly on alert. However, they were stupefied by the sight before them.

Qin Feng rode on a fiery red gallant horse and he held a long crimson spear in his hand, galloping his way toward them.

The gallant horse spurted fireballs while running. The fireballs immediately exploded once they touched the pillars. The great impact had caused the pillars to tremble, raised a storm of dust, and littered the palace with debris.

“Qin Feng is still alive,” yelled Sima Tu and Qin Ye.

Qin Feng leapt from the back of the flaming dragon horse and zoomed toward Li Shao Jie with his Spear of Rathalos.

Pfft!

The Spear of Rathalos was incredibly sharp; it passed straight through Li Shao Jie’s heart, entering his back and exiting through his front.

Li Shao Jie’s face froze in fear; he did not even have a chance to yell for help before he was killed by Qin Feng.

“Qin Ye, you traitor of the family. Go to hell!” Qin Feng maintained his momentum, raising his spear and bolted towards Qin Ye.

“Help! Somebody, please come!” Qin Ye was ashen-faced. He recoiled in horror and yelled for help.

He was the first genius of Jincheng City and bore the name of Prince Wen.

He always devised strategies that would assure him of victory and finally kill off his opponent in his wondrous and surefire plan. It

was wholly unexpected that he could not trap Qin Feng in his heinous plan.

And now he came back for them!

Shroom! Shroom! Shroom!

Ten or so dark figures appeared out of nowhere and surrounded Qin Feng in a circle.

These people were looking sharp and they all possessed extraordinary aura. Qin Feng scanned them and he found out that weakest among them were Stage 4 inner qi experts and there was two Stage 6 inner qi masters.

Qin Feng always had a hard time facing a Stage 6 inner qi master alone. Now that he was surrounded by so many powerful master martial artists, his expression became graver.

He still had yet to finish absorbing and merging the spiritual qi with his inner qi so he could not break through Stage 4 now. Without having a Stage 4 inner qi, Qin Feng felt that he did not have the slightest chance of winning against so many martial artists. The situation had come to a standstill as nobody dared to make the first move.

Whroom!

While Qin Feng was formulating his plan, a grey-headed elder in black clothes charged at him with a sword in his hand.

Although it was a wooden sword, one couldn't belittle it. The wooden sword moved freely in the grey-headed elder's hand and instantly shrouded them in a dome of dense sword qi.

“Basic Sword Technique!”

Qin Feng hastily withdrew his Truesteel Sword and brandished it in the air.

Orange colored sword qi pervaded the air and clashed with the elder's powerful sword qi released by his wooden sword. The

collision between their sword qi's detonated in the air, causing a series of explosion and impeding Qin Feng's escape.

“Die now!” The elder let out a loud battle cry as he moved his hand like an illusion and the wooden sword in his hand morphed into sword flash.

Qin Feng suddenly felt a chill from his back. Immediately, he spun his body around. He realized that the wooden sword in the elder hand was traveling at him like a bolt of lightning.

Bang!

The longsword rammed into Qin Feng's chest and sent him flying.

After this attack, Qin Feng realized that this elder was clearly a Stage 6 inner qi master.

His sword skill was enigmatic and the course of his attack was impossible to predict. It was far stronger than Qin Feng's Basic Sword Technique.

Pfft!

Qin Feng covered his chest with his hand and vomited a mouthful of blood.

Sima Tu and Qin Ye hastily went forward. Meanwhile, the elder landed in front of Qin Feng with a leap.

“How is that even possible?” The elder's face was washed with astonishment as he looked at Qin Feng.

Qin Ye did not practice martial arts so he did not know what was going on. On the other hand, Sima Tu was a Stage 4 inner qi expert; he too had a puzzled expression as he looked at Qin Feng. “You blocked that strike with your mortal body? How is that possible?”

With a beaming grin on his face, Qin Feng goggled at Sima Tu and Qin Ye. “Why not? What can you do to me? So what if I

blocked that strike with my mortal body?”

The attack cast by the elder amassed insurmountable inner qi from a Stage 6 inner qi expert. By right, the wooden sword should've pierced Qin Feng's heart and killed him in one strike!

Little did they know that Qin Feng had donned the Flying Dragon Armour. How could an ordinary wooden sword penetrate it?

“Uncle Ghost, hurry up and kill Qin Feng,” Qin Ye yelled loudly to Uncle Ghost.

He never expected that Qin Feng would make a comeback and come after him nor that Qin Feng had already figured out his true identity. Qin Ye was apprehensive just by standing in the same room as Qin Feng. He must see his demise with his own eyes!

“Brat, can you take another one of my strikes?!” Uncle Ghost suddenly leapt into the air.

He hovered in mid-air while the wooden sword wheeled around him; it was spinning fast.

The wooden sword spun faster and faster, leaving only trails of afterimages around Uncle Ghost. Within a few seconds, the solid wooden sword had split into dozens of sword flashes.

“Dozen Sword Strike!”

Following Uncle Ghost's order, the dozen of sword flashes turned their blade points and rammed into Qin Feng.

Qin Feng had purchased a bottle of Elementary Grade Golden Sore Medicine and applied it to his wound. On top of that, he still had the dense spiritual qi inside his body so he had already restored his health.

Crackles!

The Spirit Snake Whip descended from the sky and formed layers of innumerable whip shadow, acting as a barrier for Qin Feng. The sword flashes fell on the whip shadow and immediately vanished.

Concurrently, the whip shadow conjured by Qin Feng became dimmer as well.

“Phantom Whip Technique!”

The Spirit Snake Whip danced madly in the air again, reinforcing the already dimmed whip shadow and slammed toward Uncle Ghost.

Uncle Ghost was shocked. He marveled at how Qin Feng forcibly endured his attack and still remained alive. What amazed him the most was that Qin Feng seemed totally unaffected and did not receive any damage from his attack!

“I’ve underestimated you, brat!”

Uncle Ghost was greatly enraged by Qin Feng. His long grey hair fluttered wildly in the air. Every hair stood straight up on his head just like a grey-haired devil.

His aura became denser and more barbarous. Those sword flashes that orbited around him merged together and became the original wooden sword again.

“Go to hell now!”

The wooden sword turned into a streak of light, traveling at lightning the speed and arrived in front of Qin Feng within a blink of an eye.

Qin Feng did not have enough time to parry this attack. Suddenly, his eyes gleamed as he recognized this elder was the master that took Ma De Hu away on that dreadful night.

Bang!

This time, the sword still struck Qin Feng’s chest. It did not pass through it. However, the collision was so great that it pushed Qin Feng back, destroying a few pillars and a glass door along the way and slammed him into a wall.

Pffft!

Qin Feng vomited another few mouthfuls of blood.

If he wasn't protected by the Flying Dragon Armour, Qin Feng was certain that this attack would have killed him. Even if he had managed to parry the attack, he still would have sustained severe damage.

Sima Tu and Uncle Ghost were yet again dumbfounded by Qin Feng's great power.

This man was like an indestructible cockroach; he just couldn't remain dead. He's just a Stage 3 inner qi expert. How could he endure this attack?

This was an attack released by a powerful Stage 6 inner qi master. Even a Stage 7 inner qi master would be panic-stricken and desperately dodge the attack.

"So it was you!" Qin Feng sat with his legs crossed on the floor.

He purchased another Elementary Golden Sore Medicine and applied it to his wound and simultaneously circulated the spiritual qi in his body to replenish his inner qi.

He put on a smug grin and looked at Uncle Ghost. "Three months ago, you rescued Ma De Hu from my clutch in that abandoned factory. During that time, I was not strong enough to prevent you from rescuing him and did not have a chance of winning against you.

"After three months, our paths have crossed once again and now... it seems that you are not that powerful after all!"

Chapter 390 - You're the Only One Behind Me

Qin Feng survived Uncle Ghost's two strikes. He sat with his legs crossed.

He wore a wicked grin on his face, sending chills down Uncle Ghost's back.

They all believed that Qin Feng was a mysterious and terrifying demon who crawled out of hell.

"How did you do that?" With a simple leap, Uncle Ghost stood before Qin Feng.

A psychotic look crossed Qin Feng's face and distorted his mouth. He looked at Uncle Ghost and sneered. "It's simple. Because you're too weak!"

When he was hit just now and sent flying into the air, the Hedonist Sovereign System had beeped in his mind.

Qin Feng had just dominated Han Ying Ying's body in her villa and accomplished the mission regarding Han Ying Ying within a mere thirty minutes; he never expected to finish it so quickly.

After completing the mission "Dominating Han Ying Ying," Qin Feng had 10,100 Hedonist Points and he had used 10,000 Hedonist Points to purchase the Sovereign Sword Technique: Sword of Dugu.

And now, vast and ancient memories surged in Qin Feng's mind as the perplexing and profound secret of the Sword of Dugu had firmly been imprinted on his mind.

"Uncle Ghost, stop talking nonsense with this fellow... Hurry up and kill him," Qin Ye suddenly yelled. He wouldn't feel content as long as Qin Feng stayed alive.

"Little brat, your arrogance will be your downfall," Uncle Ghost

yelled loudly.

He was filled with hate and loathed Qin Feng's arrogance. As such, he levitated the long wooden sword in his hand again and this time he sent it directly towards Qin Feng's head.

"I don't believe that your head will be as tough as your chest!"

Bang!

The longsword zoomed like a lightning bolt and arrived right between Qin Feng's eyebrows in a blink of an eye.

A heavy thud resounded. Qin Feng remained seated with his legs crossed, not even in the slightest trying to evade the attack. The wooden sword stopped an inch away from the space between his eyebrows, buzzing and hovering in mid-air. It could not pierce Qin Feng's head.

"How can that be? It's impossible!"

Large droplets of sweat beaded off Uncle Ghost's forehead. His expression was grotesque as his eyes widened.

Fear overtook Sima Tu; he involuntarily stepped back a few paces. He had a bad hunch in his heart and it was getting stronger by the second. He was now planning to escape.

"Young Master, Prince Sima, please go now! Leave him to me; I'll certainly take his head off and report to you!"

Uncle Ghost was Qin Ye's ace and Qin Ye was stunned when he asked them to leave. Originally, he wanted to see the death of Qin Feng with his own eyes, but now, given the bad situation, he had to flee for his life first.

"Want to leave? No way," Qin Feng suddenly exclaimed.

The techniques from the Sword of Dugu had thoroughly permeated his mind and now his body was overflowing with a dominating aura. He yelled, sending that dominating aura at Uncle Ghost and causing him to flinch.

With an Orange Grade Truesteel Sword in his hand, Qin Feng felt like he could split the heavens and shatter the earth.

He casually waved his hand. Then, the Truesteel Sword left his grip and flew into the air. The orange colored sword formed numerous sword flurries and even slashed open the void space, leaving tons of afterimages wherever it went.

The air above the parlor was now filled with innumerable sword afterimages and rained down on the people below. It was as if each and every one of those afterimages had been granted life and all of them homed in on their targets, slashing and piercing across each target's body with perfect accuracy.

Uncle Ghost was frozen by the scene before him as he stared at the barrage of sword qi with his glassy sunken eyes. He could no longer keep his composure and yelled, "Young Master, be careful!"

He cultivated the sword technique as well, a kind of secret martial art in the Carefree Sect: the Sword Styles of Xiao Yao.

This sword technique was a high Yellow Grade sword technique. It was all thanks to this sword technique that Uncle Ghost could stand his ground against a Stage 7 inner qi master.

His Sword Style of Xiao Yao was obscure and considered the quintessential sword skill. It was extremely powerful. However, after seeing Qin Feng's weird and monstrously strong sword style, only then did Uncle Ghost realize this was the true way of the sword and his own sword style was out of its league.

Shroom! Shroom! Shroom!

Countless illusory sword flurries waltzed in the air and raised a gale that sliced through the air.

Dozens of men in black hastily surrounded Qin Ye in a circle to protect him from the sword flurries. To their dismay, the sword flurries were too powerful and too great in number. It covered the entire air above them and very soon, all of them were

overwhelmed. One after another dropped to the floor lifeless. The whole parlor was dyed red by their blood.

“Go to hell!”

Qin Feng vanished and reappeared beside his Truesteel Sword. He commanded the Truesteel sword back to his hand and with the Truesteel Sword in his right hand, he conjured a heavy, dense orange sword qi and mercilessly waved it down.

Pfft!

A crisp resounded.

Uncle Ghost glared at Qin Feng with a wretched look as his head started to fall apart. Soon enough, he was split in half.

“Uncle Ghost...”

Qin Ye moaned as he fell to the floor, unable to receive the truth that Uncle Ghost was dead.

Qin Ye moaned not because he cherished Uncle Ghost and he would mourn his death, but it was only because this geezer was his best and strongest fighting force. And now even his most elite force lost to Qin Feng and died at his hand; Qin Ye was beyond hope.

“It’s your turn now!”

Qin Feng turned and stormed toward Qin Ye. The remaining six men in black hastily went forward to halt Qin Feng’s attack.

Once again, Qin Feng waved the Truesteel Sword in his hand and sent dozens of violent sword qi across the parlor, filling the parlor with a metal jarring sound.

Chi!

Pfft!

From time to time, the sound of the longsword chopping down bodies echoed throughout the whole parlor. The martial artists did

not even have a chance to scream and each of them lay lifelessly in a pool of blood.

After learning the Sword of Dugu, Qin Feng became invincible and he could sweep away anything before him. Not even a Stage 6 inner qi master could stand a chance against him now.

Within the time span of a few breaths, Qin Feng arrived at Qin Ye's side.

Meanwhile, those ten or so martial artists who were supposed to protect Qin Ye were now all dead in pools of blood. Nobody would come to his aide now.

Qin Ye never anticipated this would be his end. He now looked earnestly at Qin Feng and pleaded, "Qin Feng, p-please spare my life!

"I'm your cousin and my dad is your 3rd uncle... we shared the same bloodline and we are siblings by blood. We're a family!

"You wouldn't kill your own family, would you? I beg you to spare my life and let me go!"

Qin Ye began to entice Qin Feng with their family relationship in his life and death crisis.

Qin Feng went blank for a second before he regained his thoughts. Then, he firmly gripped the longsword in his hand and looked at Qin Ye with a wretched look.

"Now you know we are family? Hah! You're too late!"

Qin Feng raised the Truesteel Sword and drew a perfect arc of orange radiance in the air. Meanwhile, Sima Tu flinched and remained still in his position, his mouth gaping wide.

"Qin Feng..."

While he was about to slice Qin Ye in half, a familiar voice drifted into his ears, causing his expression to turned vile.

The Truesteel Sword finally stopped above Qin Ye's head. The

domineering aura released by Truesteel Sword disheveled Qin Ye's long hair, causing it to fly madly in the air.

“Wu Wu! Qin Feng, hurry up and leave. Leave now,” sobbed the lady. She was so grieved that she wish she was dead.

Qin Feng waved his hand and withdrew the Truesteel Sword. He deliberately forfeited his chance to kill Qin Ye after the lady appeared.

He slowly turned and saw a tearful Xu Ruo Rou. She was marched forward by two men in black. Her tears had killed her speech, she could only desperately shake her head at Qin Feng.

“Release her!” Qin Feng yelled coldly to Qin Ye who was behind him. “You can do whatever to me as long as you release her!”

Seizing his golden opportunity, Qin Ye hastily crawled toward Sima Tu. Both of them shared the same puzzled expression as they looked at each other.

They did not know why Xu Ruo Rou would be here. Qin Ye thought Qin Feng would certainly die this time so he did not prepare a backup plan.

They never captured Xu Ruo Rou so who did?

“I asked you to release her now!” Seeing Qin Ye did not reply to him, Qin Feng ran out of patience and roared at him.

He placed the Truesteel Sword on Qin Ye's neck and stared at him with reddened eyes. Then, he said angrily, one word at a time to Qin Ye, “If you dare to lay a single finger on Ruo Rou today, I swear I will demolish the Qin family in Jincheng City!”

Qin Ye was stunned by Qin Feng's hideous expression. He hastily turned over and signaled with his eyes to Sima Tu as if he was saying, “Release her now if this is your doing.”

On the other hand, Sima Tu was perplexed by Qin Ye's reaction. It wasn't his doing; he thought it was Qin Ye who caught Xu Ruo

Rou.

“Qin Feng!”

Xu Ruo Rou suddenly called to him from the back. Qin Feng spun his body around and noticed Xu Ruo Rou had freed herself and she was running towards him.

Immediately, Qin Feng recoiled, pulled Xu Ruo Rou to a safe corner, pushed her behind him, and guarded her. After securing her safety, Qin Feng once again lifted his Truesteel Sword and glared coldly at both Sima Tu and Qin Ye.

“Qin Ye, I make allowance that you’re one of the Qin family so I want to end your life without having you to suffer much. But I never imagined that you dare to capture this young master woman! I’ve decided, today, I must make your death beyond your imagination!”

Qin Feng became even angrier after he had rescued Xu Ruo Rou.

He threw the Truesteel Sword into the air and dozens of afterimages started to manifest in the air, scaring Qin Ye and Sima Tu so much that they turned their head and fled for their lives.

Pfft!

The sound of a dagger stabbed into body resounded.

The Truesteel Sword that hovered in the air suddenly stopped moving and caused the soon-to-be materialized afterimages to fade away. The Truesteel Sword fell to the floor like a soulless toy, stunning the duo.

Sima Tu and Qin Ye stopped and stared dumbly at Qin Feng’s wretched, pained expression. The scene before them was completely incomprehensible; they did not know what Qin Feng was doing.

Pfft!

The dagger was pulled out by someone and left a large

perforation at Qin Feng's waist.

A jet of fresh blood gushed out from the perforation and the pain was too hard to bear.

However, Qin Feng ignored everything that was happening around him and ignored the sensation of pain.

He could not summon the nerve to cover the perforation at his waist nor turn around to look at the one who ambushed him. He did not even dare to look at the person...

There was only one person behind his back.

And that person was none other than Xu Ruo Rou!

“Why? Ruo Rou, why?”

Still, Qin Feng did not turn his body around as he did not want to see the ugly side of her.

This battle had always been in Qin Feng's favor. He had solved all of the plans formulated by Qin Ye and caught him unprepared.

He braced himself and faced off every dangerous situation adamantly again and again. He never failed.

However, he failed twice tonight.

First, he was betrayed by Han Ying Ying and now he was stabbed by Xu Ruo Rou from behind.

Clank!

The dagger in her hand fell to the floor. She had dissolved into tear so she couldn't speak.

“Qin Feng...”

“Don't call my name! Just tell me, why?!”

“I'm sorry, Qin Feng. Please forgive me... Please, I beg you, kill me. Please, kill me!”

Xu Ruo Rou fell to the floor like a soulless doll, her eyes were

filled with incessant regret and pain as her frail body trembled nonstop in despair.

The moment she stabbed the dagger into Qin Feng's waist, she felt her heart shatter into pieces. She did not want to do it, but she had no other option left!

The atmosphere dropped below zero. Sima Tu and Qin Ye finally came to their senses.

Suddenly, Qin Ye's expression changed dramatically and he yelled harshly, "It is you! Xu Ruo Rou worked for you!"

Chapter 391 - Ximen Chui Xue, Engage!

“Hahaha! What a lovely night, how could you all not invite me?” A sinister laugh sounded.

Two dark figures suddenly appeared in the bright parlor.

These two people were shrouded in large black robes, and their faces were concealed by a big hat. Nobody could see clearly their features, ages, and figures.

The two of them appeared out of thin air and none of the people in the parlor noticed their presence. The black robes on their body were pitch black and swallowed all light that shone on it, dimming their surroundings and exuding a mysterious and ethereal vibe.

“It’s you...So this was your doing!” When he saw the man in the black robe, Qin Ye was so stunned that his eyes almost popped out.

“Who would’ve thought that you’d recognize me even after I cloaked myself and changed my voice. You really are the number one genius of Jincheng City.” chaffed the man cloaked in black robe.

Then, he sneered, “But you’ll be ruined by your own own wisdom, kid. Don’t you know that the more you know, the quicker you die?”

As soon as he finished speaking, the sleeve of the person behind the man cloaked in the black robe fluttered. With the flash of a sword, Qin Ye fell to the ground before anyone could react.

Then, blood pooled from his body, dampening his clothes.

Qin Feng and Sima Tu gasped at the speed of the man. He was too fast; none of them could see clearly how or when he attacked.

“Hahaha! Such a weakling. I thought you’d be a worthy opponent for us. It turns out that I’ve overestimated you,” said the man cloaked in the black robe. He did not move an inch and his

appearance was veiled by his overly large black hat, completely concealing his current expression from everybody.

Suddenly, that man turned to Qin Feng. “You’re Qin Feng, right? It’s your turn now!”

Following the man cloaked in the black robe’s order, the person who killed Qin Ye moved again and shot yet another streak of orange light from his sleeve. Qin Feng could see only a silhouette blur before him and a sword ray rammed into his chest.

A massive air stream suddenly exploded, sending Qin Feng flying into the air with a huge bang.

“You are not dead yet?” asked the man who attacked Qin Feng. This was the first time he opened his mouth and his voice was kind of hoarse. He should be an elder.

The face that obscured beneath the black robe was filled with astonishment. He tapped lightly on his feet, and arrived before Qin Feng in the next second.

“I would like to see how long you can endure my attacks, brat!”

Bang!

He lifted his palm and stroke hard on Qin Feng’s head.

Carrying a ferocious gale, the palm strike erupted in an incredibly dense and powerful aura, and the suppression from the aura made Qin Feng feel suffocated. It was so powerful that he was unable to gauge the exact strength of this elder as this was the first time he had come across such a dominating opponent.

He was strong—so strong that Qin Feng had no room to retaliate.

Kaboom!

It was a simple yet normal palm strike but it heavily injured Qin Feng. He became dizzy and his eyes dimmed.

He leapt into the air and vomited a few mouthfuls of blood. Suddenly, a cracking noise sounded out from his Flying Dragon

Armour and Little Pig called out to him nervously.

“Master, the Flying Dragon Armour has reached its limit and it will break down at any moment. We have to retreat now!”

Even the usually laid-back and prideful Little Pig became nervous. This could only mean one thing—the elder before them was too powerful and his strength was off the charts.

The crack on the Flying Dragon Armour was getting larger and finally, it broke in two, leaving Qin Feng completely vulnerable to any attacks. At this moment, a dark figure flashed before Qin Feng. It was that orange color sword ray that charged at him once again.

Bang!

Qin Feng shed the Flying Dragon Armour and became extremely light. He shot a few meters backward into the air. Then, he swung his Truesteel Sword and drew layers of orange radiance in the air before slamming it downward.

“Sword of Dugu!”

The materialized condensed powerful sword qi morphed into a large net of sword energy and crushed down at the elder who was cloaked in the black robe.

”Hmph, is this the best you can do?”

The elder scoffed and retreated a few paces while a long orange radiance sword flew out from his sleeve. The radiance it exuded was not inferior to Qin Feng’s Truesteel Sword, it was even brighter than his.

The longsword stopped in the air for a moment before flying toward Qin Feng.

The stench of death pervaded the air and rushed at Qin Feng. The sword qi pierced through Qin Feng’s net of sword energy and flew directly above Qin Feng’s neck.

Pfft!

Qin Feng hastily spun his body around in the nick of time.

The longsword missed its target and did not pierce through Qin Feng's head. Instead, it pierced through and left a large gash in Qin Feng's shoulder.

Blood surged out of the gash and an excruciating pain filled his mind.

"Qin Feng..." Xu Ruo Rou who had been laying on the floor screamed. She fell unconscious after seeing a gravely injured Qin Feng.

Qin Feng did not spare a single glance at Xu Ruo Rou. He wanted to keep and treasure the Xu Ruo Rou that he knew deep in his heart, while for the woman that lay in the corner... Qin Feng just regarded her as a stranger.

"Hmph, can you take my attack once more?" asked the elder cloaked in the black robe with a voice filled with killing intent and mockery. He then waved his hand and sent his longsword glittering with snow and frost at Qin Feng's heart.

Qin Feng was not protected by the Flying Dragon Armour. Plus, he was gravely injured and he was certain that he could not parry this attack in his current miserable situation. As the sword ray neared his heart, Qin Feng yelled soulfully in his heart.

"Ximen Chui Xue, engage in battle!"

Rumbles!

A massive explosion erupted and a young man descended out of thin air.

The man wore a long snow-white robe. His face was solemn and he had an impressive appearance. He held a thin ancient longsword in his hand. Nobody knew the name of the sword as all who saw the sword had perished.

The man named the longsword Wushao Sword. He was Ximen

Chui Xue who bore the title of the God of Sword!

“Who are you?” The elder cloaked in the black robe was stunned.

It was totally out of his expectations for his last attack to be effortlessly blocked by the white-robed man before him. Before making his appearance, he had already scouted the surrounding area and he was certain that there were no people hidden around them.

Then where did this cold and handsome young man come from?

“Master, please punish Chui Xue for being unable to protect you.”

Ximen Chui Xue ignored the elder cloaked in the black robe. He spun his body around and bowed slightly at Qin Feng.

“You’ve been exculpated, Chui Xue. Now, just help me get rid of those two men cloaked in black robes over there!” Qin Feng was still in the midst of shock. He could sense the aura of Ximen Chui Xue—it was dense and pure, as if was carried down from the ancient times.

“How dare you lowlives injured my master. Accept your death now!”

Ximen Chui Xue was a man of action. He brandished the longsword in his hand and shot out a ray of bright white light. The ray of light looked ordinary but in fact, it was extremely threatening and it could alter the magnetic field around it!

“Careful, young master!”

The elder cloaked in black robes lost his arrogance and his composure as he was startled by the almighty power portrayed by Ximen Chui Xue.

He pushed away the young man cloaked in black robes and simultaneously swung around his longsword, releasing dozens of orange sword qi in the air and forming a sword qi barrier dome

around him.

The barrier was filled with inner qi and was impenetrable and indestructible.

Screech!

A very slight sound of something piercing through a barrier sounded. It was hard for an ordinary person to notice it.

This was, however, not the case for the elder cloaked in black robes. Cold sweat started to ooze and bead from his forehead as he never expected his barrier of sword qi would be easily penetrated by Ximen Chui Xue. That fine hole became larger by the second until finally, the whole barrier of sword qi corrupted.

Pffft!

That ordinary longsword owned by Ximen Chui Xue dug into the stomach of that elder cloaked in black robes, going in from the front and exiting from the back and leaving a fist-sized hole in his stomach.

Seeing this horrid scene, the face of that young man cloaked in black robes changed dramatically; his face was flooded with fear. It was hard for him to swallow the fact that his opponent was able to easily and gravely injure his strongest companion!

“Young master, leave now!”

The elder cloaked in black robes roared. Then, he hastily pulled out a jade bottle and poured the powder on his wound. The hole instantly stopped bleeding and began to heal at a pace visible to the human eye.

“You’re looking for death, little brat!”

The elder cloaked in black robes was completely enraged. He jumped and flourished his longsword nimbly in his hand. The air above Qin Feng and Ximen Chui Xue was filled with dozens of barbarous sword qi and instantly enshrouded them.

“What an impudent lowlife. How can you show off your incompetence in front of me, the God of Sword?”

Ximen Chui Xue remained calm and composed; he did not even spare a glance at the elder cloaked in black robes. As a God of Sword himself, he was a prideful man, constantly exuding a kingly aura, showing off the supremacy of his finely honed sword skills in relation to the masses. Even if he was on Earth now and he only had a Stage 8 inner qi at the moment, he still retained his sense of superiority.

Shroom!

Ximen Chui Xue clasped his hands together with his longsword in between his palms. He circulated his inner qi around and suddenly, a loud hum sounded.

Layers of strong and solid aura filled their surroundings, doming and protecting Qin Feng and Ximen Chui Xue from the elder cloaked in the black robe's relentless sword strikes. The barrier was unassailable. The elder cloaked in black robes could not penetrate it no matter how hard he tried.

“Master, Ximen Chui Xue's magnetic field was heavily disrupted by the earth's magnetic field. He was at Stage 8 inner qi when you summoned him and he dropped to Stage 7 inner qi within the span of 5 minutes. I estimate that Ximen Chui Xue's strength will drop even further to Stage 6 in the next 10 minutes. And at that time, Ximen Chui Xue will not be an opponent for that monster even if he teams up with Master!” said Little Pig.

Qin Feng raised his brows after hearing what Little Pig had said. He never imagined that the disruption from the earth's magnetic field would affect Ximen Chui Xue so greatly. He was originally a Stage 9 inner qi expert who completely mastered Stage 9 inner qi and was halfway stepping into the realm of comprehension. It was hard to believe that he only had Stage 7 inner qi after spending most of his power to counter the corrosion of the earth's magnetic

field. The cost of summoning him was simply too huge!

The standoff between Ximen Chui Xue and the elder cloaked in black robes had come to a standstill. It was obvious that they could not hold it any longer from their thinning sword qi.

“Quick, Ximen Chui Xue, bring me away now!”

Qin Feng was planning a retreat. Ximen Chui Xue was his last ace in the hole. If he lost, Qin Feng felt that he’d die here today.

Ximen Chui Xue did not persist on fighting after receiving the order from Qin Feng. He waved his longsword, pushing the elder cloaked in black robes a few meters back and hastily grabbed Qin Feng and escaped.

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for completing the 2nd side mission of “Martial World Disturbance.” Host Qin Feng has bought the hero Ximen Chui Xue from the Elysium of Heroes and made him battle once on the earth. The system will reward Host Qin Feng 5,000 Hedonist Points.”

.....

The system beeped as soon as they retreated from the Amethyst Dragon Palace.

Qin Feng yelled in his heart to summon the flaming dragon horse out of the system. Ximen Chui Xue then leapt onto the flaming dragon horse and brought Qin Feng away on it.

“Little Pig, give me the Elementary Grade Golden Sore Medicine!” Qin Feng was gravely injured. He felt as though he was going to vomit his internal organs out just by sitting on the flaming dragon horse.

“Master, you’ve suffered very bad internal injuries and the Elementary Grade Golden Sore Medicine can no longer save you! Master has to buy the Primordial Spirit Pills to restore your damaged internal organs and meridians!”

“How much does it cost?”

“It costs 2,000 Hedonist Points for one bottle!”

“Give me one!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Qin Feng fell unconscious.

Without warning, he was stabbed by Xu Ruo Rou and received three consecutive palm strikes from the elder cloaked in black robes. It was considered a miracle that he could hold up until now.

Chapter 392 - A New Life

The Amethyst Dragon Palace was a mess, as if it had been ravaged by a huge war.

“Uncle Yan, why don’t we chase after them?” asked the young man cloaked in a black robe.

“Young Master, the strength of that white-robed man beside Qin Feng is immeasurable. Plus, I’m heavily injured and I might not be able to defeat him... I’m afraid nobody will be able to protect young master if I go after them.” As Uncle Yan talked, his breath somehow became unstable.

The face of the young man black-robed grossly distorted with a violent expression of anger. He had been planning this night for a long time and everything was under his control.

He looked to the side as he recalled how Qin Ye cooperated with many major forces to beat down Qin Feng while he himself hid in the dark, planning to reap the benefits when both were weakened. He was like an oriole, lurking in the back of a mantis that was preying on a cicada.

However, he did not expect that a white-robed man would bounce in halfway and disrupt his well thought out and cherished plan.

The young man was grieved by the outcome. He was nervous.

“Uncle Yan, is there any possibility that Qin Feng could have recognized us?”

“Please rest assured, Young Master. Qin Feng did not get in touch with us much and we’ve altered our voices. I’m certain that he has no idea who we are,” Uncle Yan answered resolutely.

“But that little brat Qin Ye recognized us!” The young man was still worried.

“It’s no surprise that Qin Ye recognized us given that he has been observing us as well and he knows Young Master better than Qin Feng does... Now the Qin Family in Acropolis City is on the verge of destruction and Qin Feng is gravely injured. Even though we let him slip away, he won’t survive. Even if he manages to get through this, I’m certain that he will lose all of his martial arts.”

The young man was confident in Uncle Yan’s ability.

Since Uncle Yan said Qin Feng had a slim chance of surviving, the young man finally felt relieved. Then, he darted a glance at Sima Tu.

Sima Tu had been knocked out by Uncle Yan and he was laying in a pool of blood.

“Young Master, what should we do to this fellow?”

“Kill him,” the young man replied emotionlessly.

“The Sima Family is a large and tenable family that could find their own place and stand on solid ground in the vast provincial capital. Plus, they did not have any bad blood with us. Do we really have to start a feud with them?” Uncle Yan hesitated.

After hearing Uncle Yan’s speech, the young man cloaked in the black robe burst into brazen laughter. Then, he said, “Why should we start a feud with the Sima Family? I’m not so dumb yet. Sima Tu is also a pawn to me and now he is the only witness to Qin Ye’s murder and saw us gravely injure Qin Feng so we can’t let him live!

“As to who killed Sima Tu... It’s Qin Feng and not us!”

Uncle Yan had a good grasp of his young master’s plan. With a cold sneer, he fluttered his sleeve, sending an orange sword qi right between Sima Tu’s brows. Sima Tu’s whole body quivered and then he was dead.

“Young Master, now I’ll spread the news that Qin Feng killed Qin Ye and Sima Tu.”

As both of them were leaving, the young man suddenly halted his movement, turned his head, and looked at Xu Ruo Rou who was lying in the corner.

Uncle Yan's sleeve fluttered once again as he prepared to kill Xu Ruo Rou as well.

"Wait." The young man stopped Uncle Yan. "She's a great asset and she might be a good help for us in the future. Perhaps we can let her live."

"Young Master, we'll be in big trouble if this young girl betrays us and tells Qin Feng about your identity. We should kill her right now," Uncle Yan said worriedly.

"Never twice without thrice. Since she deceived and betrayed Qin Feng once, she will still betray him the next time. Anyway, we still hold her secret in our hands and I bet she won't dare sell us out."

After he finished speaking, the young man waved his hand and both of them left the Amethyst Dragon Palace.

Xu Ruo Rou remained in the messy Amethyst Dragon Palace. She slowly opened her eyes.

An excruciating pain pricked her heart as soon as she woke up. When she remembered that she had stabbed Qin Feng in the back, she was so grieved that she wished to ram herself to death on the wall.

But she couldn't die now. Her grandmother was still in the hands of that guy.

Glancing at the vast and spacious parlor, Xu Ruo Rou hastily yelled loudly for help. However, all her shouting was to no avail; no one could hear her or respond to her. She realized both of the men cloaked in black robes had left her in this ruins and gone away.

Xu Ruo Rou went crazy and rushed out of the Amethyst Dragon Palace. There was nothing in the murky night, only her shadow

pulling long under the flash of street lamps and the waning moon.

Nothing! Everything was destroyed by me!

She ambled aimlessly on the street and subconsciously arrived at Coiled Snake Mountain.

She climbed up to Coiled Snake Mountain's top as the memories of the time Qin Feng brought her here for car racing surged and flooded her mind.

Xu Ruo Rou was a pawn. Her allegiance with her lord dated back to the time when she deliberately missed the bus and went to work on Qin Feng's 28" bicycle.

She entered the Royal Group to purposely get near to Qin Feng.

She had to win over Qin Feng's heart. So she pretended to be a poverty-ridden young girl who was looking for a part-time job. Finally, she succeeded in deceiving Qin Feng and entered the Qin Manor to become Young Master Qin's housekeeper.

She knew from the start that Xiao Bai was not the real Young Master Qin.

She went along with the show and played Qin Feng; she was an actress.

Legend had said prostitutes never reveal their true heart and those thespians never have true integrity. This, however, was not the case for Xu Ruo Rou; she had grown fond of Qin Feng in this reality show. She had no other relatives aside from her grandmother, but she received a lot of love from Qin Feng.

Slowly, she treated the residents of Qin Manor as her new family bit by bit. She had Qin Huang as her serious and lovable uncle. She got to know Rao Shi Man and became her bestie. And Li Yu Chen, she too treated her as one of her best friends.

Xu Ruo Rou knew about Han Ying Ying's alliance with Qin Ye for a long time and she tried to warn Qin Feng, but he paid no mind to

her warning.

Everything is coming to an end.

Standing on the top of the Coiled Snake Mountain, Xu Ruo Rou could not feel the strong gale that shoved at her. She stood against the wind, recalling all her memories with Qin Feng as one after another passed through her mind.

Teardrops glided down her cheeks as she looked into the deep and dark precipice, a thought slowly forming in her mind.

“Farewell, Qin Feng.

“Grandmother, I failed to rescue you. I’m an unfilial granddaughter. Please don’t miss me anymore, and please forgive me!”

Her feet left the ground. With a single bound, Xu Ruo Rou jumped into the deep abyss.

She wasn’t afraid nor nervous; instead, she felt she was dispelled from her dejection. All of her sorrow and grief was released from her body.

“Master, somebody is jumping off the cliff!”

On the other side of the Coiled Snake Mountain, two white-robed maidens stood in the wind.

Anyone would be shocked when he saw the features of these two maidens. They were described as maidens descended from heaven, filled with holiness and ethereal beauty.

“This young lady has a peculiar constitution and is very suitable to cultivate martial arts. She’s still in her prime and she’s making light of her life... Well, it’s fate for us to come across her.” The maiden waved her hand.

Then, a white ribbon shot out from her sleeve. The white ribbon flew with incredible speed toward Xu Ruo Rou and wrapped itself around her waist. The maiden waved her hand again and Xu Ruo

Rou was lifted all the way up from the bottom of the cliff.

“Master, she has lost her conscious!” exclaimed the young lady who was about twenty years old and standing beside the maiden. She was breathtakingly beautiful and the flower fragrance from her body pervaded the air on top of the mountain.

Both of the maidens came out from their mountain tonight and had planned to collect herbs from Devil Beast Mountain. They didn’t know that a full-scale war was going on in Devil Beast Mountain and it was beset with many martial artists and beasts.

Upon discovering this, both of them then changed their course and arrived at the top of Coiled Snake Mountain. They gazed upon the situation unraveling at Devil Beast Mountain. After realizing that the war was intensifying, both of them decided to go back and come back another time. While they were heading back, they came across Xu Ruo Rou who was attempting suicide.

“Hua Xian Yue, go ahead and wake up the benefactress.” The maiden spoke warmly.

Hua Xian Yue waved her exquisite hand and a few blossoms flew out from her sleeve.

The blossoms circled around Xu Ruo Rou and not long after, Xu Ruo Rou opened her eyes.

“Where am I? Why I’m still on top of the mountain? Could this be the world beyond death?” Xu Ruo Rou studied the surroundings with a puzzled expression.

Then, her gaze fell on Hua Xian Yue and the other maiden. “Who are you?”

“Dear patroness, you’re such a beauty and you’re in the prime of your age. Why do you have to attempt suicide?” The maiden did not answer Xu Ruo Rou’s question, but asked her own instead.

Not only did Xu Ruo Rou realize she was not dead, it seemed that she had been rescued by the two beautiful maidens before her.

However, she could not fathom how they resurrected her from death since she should have been crushed to death by the time she jumped off the cliff.

Xu Ruo Rou did not speak. Her face was awash with sorrow.

“Trapped by love.” The maiden answered her own question on Xu Ruo Rou’s behalf.

The maiden went forward and helped Xu Ruo Rou rise to her feet. She examined Xu Ruo Rou’s body and exclaimed, “A peculiar body that’s very hard to come by in a hundred years. I believe that in time, you’ll be able to reach the realm of the immortal!”

Xu Ruo Rou was perplexed by the maiden’s words.

“Since you have the courage to jump from the cliff, why don’t you make a good use of that courage and continue to stay on in the world of the mortal? What if you follow me back to the Serene Sect, forever curtained off from the rest of the world and wholeheartedly seeking the truth and essence of life through cultivation. Are you willing to follow me?”

Xu Ruo Rou was filled with astonishment. She had a basic foundation regarding the martial arts world and it seemed that the two maidens before her were martial artists.

“Master,” Hua Xian Yue called out to her master.

She was extremely shocked as she never imagined that her master would invite the lady before them into their sect and what’s more, keep her as her own apprentice.

The master of Hua Xian Yue was the leader of Serene Sect, Maiden Jing Xin. Ever since she became the leader of Serene Sect, she had only kept Hua Xian Yue as her sole disciple.

“Xian Yue, do you have any objections?” Leader Jing Xin looked at Hua Xian Yue.

Hua Xian Yue hastily shook her head.

“Xian Yue has no objection to master’s decision. It’s just Xian Yue is afraid that we have no knowledge about the background of this young lady and if we bring her back to the Serene Sect just like this...”

“It’s fine. This young lady is a kindhearted lady. No need to worry about that, Xian Yue.”

Hua Xian Yue was worried about the safety of her sect. This was because the Serene Sect was truly a clandestine sect and they were different from the other martial sect that was connected to the outer world. They were even more concealed and mysterious so they picked their disciples with extreme caution.

“I’ll leave everything for master to decide.” Since her master had said so, Hua Xian Yue decided not to poke her nose any further into this affair.

She then surveyed Devil Beast Mountain with her glassy eyes. A faint young man’s figure slowly formed in her mind and she couldn’t remove it from her mind.

“Patroness, it’s your call.” Leader Jing Xin turned to Xu Ruo Rou and looked at her auspiciously.

“Maiden, can you help me with something? If Maiden could do it, then Ruo Rou’s willing to follow Maiden back to the Serene Sect,” Xu Ruo Rou said resolutely.

“Just speak what is on your mind.”

“I want to erase my past memories.”

She loved Qin Feng deeply. If she did not forget him, how could Xu Ruo Rou carry on with her life?

“I can help you if you’re prepared.”

“Then please, Maiden. Please oblivate my memories!”

The cold and piercing wind blew ferociously on the top of Coiled Snake Mountain and disheveled the trio’s long hair and clothes.

Xu Ruo Rou knelt on the ground with her hands clasped together and her eyes closed.

Leader Jing Xin pulled out a jade bottle. Then, she waved her hossu and a pill in the jade bottle flew into Xu Ruo Rou's mouth.

After a minute, Xu Ruo Rou opened her clear eyes that were bereft of any impurities and looked curiously at the world.

"From now on, you are Wu Xin. You are my closed apprentice and this is your Senior Sister, Hua Xian Yue.

Wu Xin. Because her heart had shattered in her past incarnation, she became heartless in this life.

Xu Ruo Rou murmured her own name. Then, she rose to her feet and curiously looked at Hua Xian Yue and Leader Jing Xin.

After a good while, she wore an innocent smile on her face.

"Master Jing Xin, Senior Sister Xian Yue!"

"Fine, we should get going now." Leader Jing Xin smiled knowingly. She swung her hossu lightly above Xu Ruo Rou's head, obliterating her memories and severing her connection with her past. As such, Xu Ruo Rou was reborn as Wu Xin, the disciple of the Serene Sect.

Chapter 393 - A Swindler Who Sells Talisman

Three months after the incident. Provincial capital: Yulin Street.

The Yulin Street was located within the provincial capital, contained many antique shops, and had a long history; it was a heritage of the provincial capital.

The street was ragged, surrounded by many red brick houses that would be demolished soon. However, despite its old and shabby appearance, the street was incredibly lively. It was bustling and filled with an endless stream of cars and people. Most of the people came to look for treasure and hoped to become rich overnight should they find some antiques worth several cities.

“All sorts of pain-relieving medicines and miracle pills that can cure all diseases!”

“Many spiritual equipments, instruments, and talismans that can protect and free you from mishaps all your lives!”

Peddler cried out advertising wares in the street. All of the people who walked past him scorned him with a look of disdain. Nobody in this generation bursting with all sort of high-end technologies believed in this kind of superstition.

The man draped a yellow Taoist robe over his body and had a Taoist cap on his head. He wore a walrus mustache on his face and held a peach wood sword in his hand. He ignored the onlookers' gazes and continued to cry out his wares with all his might.

The clothing under his Taoist robe were real bargains—the whole set of clothes plus the shoes cost no more than fifty bucks. It was normal for people to ignore a miserable psychic like him.

If one, however, paid more attention to him, they would have noticed that the man was tall and had a stocky build. Hidden underneath his clothing was a body of well-toned muscles, wisdom

on his brows, eyes as sharp as an eagle, and the air of a king in his being. Those eyes were eyes owned by the strong one and were evidence of him having gone through a life-or-death battle.

Three months ago, he was the first hedonist young master of Acropolis City, admired and revered by thousands.

After three months, he had to earn his living selling talismans in the Yulin Street. The change was so drastic that Qin Feng felt heaven must be playing a cruel joke on him and he wanted to laugh at himself.

“Big Sister Shi Man, someone is selling talismans. Let’s go over there and take a look!” A petite and charming little beauty accompanying a tall and alluring lady strolled down the street.

Rao Shi Man was studying a Maitreya jade pendant from an antique shop. She then turned to the little beauty and said, “Ke Ke, please go ahead of me. I’ll follow you shortly after I purchase this jade pendant.”

Zhang Ke Ke and Rao Shi Man were first-tier celebrities in China. Both of them were about the same age and they were classmates during their time at the university. They usually hung out together whenever they were free.

Zhang Ke Ke skipped across the street to a stall that was selling talismans. She then peered curiously at the yellow talismans on the table that were marked with abstract runes using cinnabar. No matter how hard she tried to decipher them, she couldn’t understand either one.

“Little beauty, I see a halo on the crown of your head. This is a sign that you’re leaping into the limelight. If you allow me to read your palm, I’ll show you a way to reach the pinnacle of your career!” said Qin Feng in a low voice.

Zhang Ke Ke raised her head and quickly glanced at Qin Feng. When she saw his lascivious look, she pouted her mouth and

sulked, “Go away, you psychic. You aren’t trying to read my palm. You just want to touch this princess’ exquisite hand!”

“Ahem, ahem!” Qin Feng choked on his own saliva.

He had not touched any women in the last three months and he was almost tormented to death by his burning desires so he decided to flirt with Zhang Ke Ke when he saw that she agreed very well with his taste and standards.

He never imagined that this young lady would see right through his intentions once he spoke.

“Tsk, I just wanted to read your palm; don’t casually cream it for me. Do I look like a villain to you? Have you ever meet a villain as handsome as me?” Qin Feng scornfully criticized Zhang Ke Ke for accusing him to be a pervert.

Curling her mouth, Zhang Ke Ke declared firmly, “But you do look like a villain to me!”

Zhang Ke Ke ignored Qin Feng as he snorted and stared in anger. She simply grabbed two talismans and asked curiously, “Uncle, how much are you selling these talismans for?”

“You have a good insight, little beauty!” Qin Feng was soon to be torn by poverty. Seeing this naive young girl was interested in his talismans, he hastily changed his attitude and said smilingly, “This is the Soul-Cleansing Talisman. It can cleanse your soul and relax your mind when you evoke it. Meanwhile, this is the Fireball Talisman. It is a powerful talisman; it can release fireball after you sing the incantation!”

“Tsk, do you think I’m so dumb as to believe you?” Zhang Ke Ke rolled her eyes at Qin Feng.

However, Zhang Ke Ke had been quite interested in this kind of supernatural thing since she was young. At least on the surface of it, the talisman drawn by Qin Feng looked quite promising so Zhang Ke Ke decided to buy two of them.

“Stop talking nonsense. Just name the price.”

Qin Feng looked at Zhang Ke Ke with a devilish grin. She has swallowed the bait at last. As soon as Qin Feng was about to name the price, Zhang Ke Ke cut him short and said, “Don’t try to scam me. I won’t buy it if it is too expensive!”

Qin Feng’s expression changed slightly. Soon, he plastered a cheerful smile on his face and said, “All of my merchandises are sold at fair prices and it must be the act of god for us to meet with each other here today. Well then, 2,000,000 yuan for these two talismans!”

Zhang Ke Ke’s cherry lips dropped into a big ‘O’ shape.

She looked at Qin Feng as if she was looking at an idiot. She felt like such a dumb fool that she had the urge to destroy this swindler’s stall.

“Go to hell! I’m not buying them!” replied Zhang Ke Ke in a huff.

“Ai! Please don’t go, little beauty. I’ll slash the price then. Two talismans for 1,000,000 yuan!

“Eh, eh, eh, please wait, little beauty. You can bargain over the price again! I’ll accept 500,000 yuan for two pieces!

“How about you name your desired price...”

Qin Feng was disheartened seeing Zhang Ke Ke leave without looking back. His talismans really worked. For example, the Soul-Cleansing Talisman was injected with his pure inner qi and it could really cleanse and relax the wielder’s soul and mind.

Meanwhile, the Fireball Talisman was filled with Little Pig’s spiritual essence which Qin Feng had forced Little Pig to spurt into the talisman. Little Pig could breath fire, so the talisman could conjure fireball once the wielder evoked the talisman.

“It’s cheap to sell these two miraculous talismans at 2,000,000 yuan, right?” Seeing Zhang Ke Ke had vanished in the sea of

people, Qin Feng shook his head and sighed.

He used to be a big spender who would spend up to a hundred million in an instant so his concept of money greatly differed from that of ordinary people.

“City guard is here!”

Suddenly, somebody yelled desperately from the end of the street, arousing the crowd and causing a disturbance in the street. The stall owners and hawkers hastily put away their belongings and frantically ran away in all directions.

“Stay put, little brat!”

Qin Feng’s stall was still a chaotic jumble as the team of city guards swiftly approached him. Seeing the city guard almost within his reach, Qin Feng clenched his teeth, abandoned his stall, and escaped with all his might ...

“Ke Ke, where is the person you were talking about?” Rao Shi Man came out of the antique shop with Zhang Ke Ke.

Zhang Ke Ke pulled her to Qin Feng’s stall. When Zhang Ke Ke saw the wrecked stall and Qin Feng was nowhere to be found, she raised her brows as she pondered, “Eh? Where did that swindler go?”

“Haha! It must be the city guard! That swindler was scared away by the arrival of the city guard!”

Very soon, Zhang Ke Ke had a good grasp of the whole situation. She casually grabbed ten or so talismans and handed them to Rao Shi Man. “Shi Man, just now that swindler told me these talismans could cleanse the wielder’s soul and what’s more, they could even release fireballs! You know what, he even tried to scam me and sell to me these two ragged yellow pieces at 2,000,000 yuan! Is he mad or something? Why doesn’t he just go rob a bank instead?”

Zhang Ke Ke was a straightforward and hot-tempered young lady while Rao Shi Man was much more virtuous and soft-spoken. She

couldn't help but giggle when she saw Zhang Ke Ke grumble about the talisman swindler and simultaneously shove a few talismans secretly into her own pocket.

Suddenly, she stopped giggling and tightened her beautiful brows.

The Soul-Cleansing pendant that Qin Feng gifted to her previously came to mind when Zhang Ke Ke told her that the Soul-cleansing Talisman. The Soul-cleansing Talisman had the same effect as the pendant; both of them could cleanse and relax the wielder's soul and mind. On top of that, It was the defensive mechanism of the Soul-Cleansing pendant that rescued her in a pinch when Zhou Kai almost violated Rao Shi Man during her stay in Acropolis City.

A mixed of feelings rushed into Rao Shi Man's heart when she thought about Qin Feng. He had been missing for three months and nobody knew whether was he still alive or was dead.

"Ke Ke! Where is the talisman seller?" Rao Shi Man suddenly tightly grabbed Zhang Ke Ke's hand.

"Shi Man, you're hurting me." Zhang Ke Ke's hand were bruised by Rao Shi Man. She struggled for a bit and then continued, "I guess that swindler has been caught by the city guard!"

.....

"Phew!"

Qin Feng hid from the city guard in a small valley. He heaved a long sigh after he had successfully lost the city guards.

The day was ebbing away and he had not sold any of his talismans. What disheartened him the most was that he had left all of his talismans in Yulin Street.

Three months ago, Ximen Chui Xue brought him all the way down to the provincial capital after they escaped from the Amethyst Dragon Palace.

The Yun Province had been completely turned upside down within the last three months.

First and foremost was the battle between the Feng Group and the Flying Wyvern Group. Long-hair and his two brothers completely smoked the Flying Wyvern Group without needing a single soldier and successfully united the underworld power, elevating the Feng Group to the first group in Acropolis City.

Then, greatly infuriated by the death of Sima Tu, the Sima Family commenced a full-scale war against the Qin Family in Acropolis City.

The Wei Family in the provincial capital and the William Family in America focused fire on the Qin Family as well while pouring all of their resources into searching for Qin Feng. At the same time, the Golden Assassin Group joined in on the crusade against the Qin Family.

Qin Huang and Uncle Fu struggled hard against the oppression of so many forces and in the end, they failed and the Qin Manor had fallen. In desperation, both of them then returned to the Qin Family in the provincial capital and sought refuge from them. As such, three of the Four Largest Families in Acropolis City had gone downhill and the Sima Family spreaded its influence over the Acropolis City. They successfully took control over Acropolis City and became the first family.

Concurrently, Jincheng City had undergone a huge change too. Riding the wave, Han Ying Ying led the Han Family and crushed all forces like a hot knife slicing butter, firmly standing their ground in both the government and the commercial world. They rose to be the first family in Jincheng City. Meanwhile, the Qin Family that previously resided in the hands of Qin Ye slowly faded away from society; less and less news came from them.

Similar to the Sima Family, the Li Family in Yunhai City was enraged by the death of Li Shao Jie. To relinquish their fury and

lament over the death of their Young Master, the Li Family toppled all of Yunhai City and eliminated all threatening forces that moved furtively in the background. With the powerful Verdant Sect backing them, the Li Family was successfully crowned the first family of Yunhai City.

Sky City was rather calm compared to the other three cities in the Yun Province. The Su Family led all the other smaller family clans and brought the economy of Sky City soared to a whole new level...

The battle that happened three months ago caused too many changes and shuffled the positions of all four cities in the Yun Province and the source of all these changes was Qin Feng.

“The sky has darkened. I’ve got to find another place to stay for the night.” Qin Feng looked into the hazy sky and tucked his hands into his pocket.

He only had 100 yuan left and it was only sufficient for one night. He had to figure out a way to earn a living tomorrow.

He found a three-star hotel and reserved a single bedroom.

He shedded his Taoist robe and Taoist hat and tore the mustache off his face revealing his handsome and fair complexion in the mirror.

“I’m so handsome!” Qin Feng shamelessly praised himself.

After he finished tidying up, he threw himself on the bed. While he turned on the TV to check the news of Yun Province, his glance caught a glimpse of a black bra and lace panties beside his bed.

“Holy sh*t! It’s see-through!” Qin Feng picked up the bra and took a look at it. He was aroused.

He really had not touched a woman within the last three months.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

At that very moment, somebody knocked on his door.

Cautiously, Qin Feng leapt to the doorway.

He noticed through the peephole that a tall and alluring beauty was standing behind the door. The woman was clad in a black uniform and she was drop-dead gorgeous.

She wrapped her hand around her humongous breasts and her brows were furrowed.

“Somebody found me?” Qin Feng did not fall into that woman’s honey trap. In fact, he became even warier.

Chapter 394 - System Reboot

Three months ago, the massive war in the Amethyst Dragon Palace battered Qin Feng and the Hedonist System acted up. Qin Feng could not sense the system for the past three months he hid in the provincial capital.

The system seemed to have vanished from his mind overnight. According to Little Pig, Qin Feng had suffered serious damage so the system went into dormant state.

Not even Little Pig knew exactly when the system would be reactivated.

“Hide!”

Qin Feng looked hard at the bed. Taking his cue, the laid-back Little Pig cast a contemptuous gaze at Qin Feng before he scurried underneath the bed. Little Pig had been out of the system ever since the system went dormant. Just like Qin Feng, he was now homeless.

After securing Little Pig’s safety, Qin Feng slowly opened the door.

With sharp eyes, Qin Feng glared at the beauty and asked coldly without any sign of lasciviousness, “Anything I can help you with?”

Chang Xin looked apprehensively at Qin Feng. Of course she had something, and it was a big thing!

Chang Xin was a lecturer in the college of medicine at Provincial Capital University. She was also the chief physician of the affiliated hospital for the college of medicine. She had just checked out of this room and by the time she left the hotel, she realized that she had left her undergarments in the room so she went back to retrieve them.

She never expected for the room to be rented by another guest

only ten minutes after she had checked out.

Chang Xin was shocked to see a half naked Qin Feng. Then, her face reddened slightly this was the first time she had seen a half-naked, handsome young man in such close proximity.

“C-Can I go in?” asked Chang Xin. She felt awkward.

Blocking at the door, Qin Feng ignored Chang Xin’s request and did not give way for her to enter the room. Qin Feng had to be extra cautious now that he was considered MIA according to the outside world and most of his enemies were looking for him. He was not sure if the young lady before him had been sent by his enemies to take his life.

“I’m going to bed soon. Go away if you do not have anything to do with me,” Qin Feng coldly replied.

Chang Xin was stunned by Qin Feng. She was quite confident with her good looks. It was hard for her to digest the fact that the young man before her was not spellbound by her body. Instead, he had an ill-manner and treated her like a plague.

Chang Xin could only crane her neck and look over at the bed. She remembered clearly that she had placed her intimates beside the bed. Why is it gone now?

“Let me in now!” Suddenly, Chang Xin became edgy as a thought began crossed her mind.

This man had taken away her undergarments!

“Don’t move or else I’ll remove all your clothes,” said Qin Feng as he dragged Chang Xin into the room.

He had seen that this woman was not a martial artist so he planned to capture her and extract a confession through torture.

Qin Feng threw Chang Xin on the bed once they entered the room. He examined her body with his hands, terrifying Chang Xin so much that she screamed nonstop.

“Speak! Who sent you here?” Qin Feng was somewhat relieved after he confirmed that Chang Xin was not hiding any weapons or bugs on her body.

“Who sent me here? I don’t know what are you talking about! You dishonest rascal! How dare you tarnish my body!” Chang Xin’s face flushed in rage. She instantly threw herself on Qin Feng.

Qin Feng wrapped his arm around Chang Xin’s waist, pulling her into his arms and impeding her struggle.

“Beast! Release me this instant... I will report you to the police and have them arrest you!”

Chang Xin wiggled and cursed with all her might in Qin Feng’s arms. Qin Feng realized something was not right. She’s not one of them? Immediately, a familiar sound that had been in deep slumber for three months suddenly resounded in his mind.

“Ding... rebooting Hedonist Sovereign System...

“Ding... Hedonist Sovereign System reboots successfully. Loading saved data...

“Ding... Saved data loaded. New mission from Hedonist Sovereign System: Dissolve the conflict with Chang Xin and make Chang Xin fall in love with host Qin Feng.”

“Time period: three months!”

“System will reward Host Qin Feng 5,000 Hedonist Points if the mission is completed. 10,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted if the mission is failed!”

.....

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng in expanding Liu Wen Jing’s Wen Group (Feng Group) into the first influential group of Acropolis City. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 3,000 Hedonist Points!”

.....

Fast, consecutive of system notifications beeped in Qin Feng's mind, giving him an acute headache.

He slowly released Chang Xin, wore a puzzled look on his face and asked her, "Who are you? Why did you come to my room?"

Qin Feng had a powerful, strong grip and he had bruised Chang Xin's towering breasts. After she struggled free from his arms, she then rubbed her breasts and stared at Qin Feng in a huff.

"I stayed in this room previously and I left some of my belongings here so I returned to retrieve them. Are you nuts? Why did you have to get fresh with me?!"

"You won't be able to escape. I'm going to report you to the police and charge you for molesting me!" Chang Xin had never had a boyfriend before, let alone hugged and fondled by a stranger.

Qin Feng closed the distance between him and Chang Xin in three leaps and snatched her phone away. Then, he pulled her into his arms again and said, "Take it easy, beauty. It's just a misunderstanding!"

"Ah ah! What misunderstanding? You see, you're now hugging me. You better release me fast otherwise I'll bite you to death, you pervert!"

Chang Xin bit Qin Feng's arm hard. Pained, Qin Feng hastily released Chang Xin from his embrace.

Something dropped from Qin Feng's pocket after their scrimmage. Chang Xin's face turned sour and she almost blew her top when she saw her bra and underwear drop from Qin Feng's pocket to the floor.

"Pervert! You're a pervert! How, how dare you keep my bra and my underwear! Why hasn't the heavens struck you with lightning and reduced you to nothing?!"

Stomping her feet in rage, Chang Xin quickly picked up her bra and underwear and shoved them into her bag.

Qin Feng was left speechless. Previously, he had been admiring her bra and underwear on the bed. Coincidentally, Chang Xin knocked on the door. Qin Feng then tucked her bra and underwear into his pocket. He never thought that she would bark up the wrong tree.

He remembered the latest mission released by the system. The system wanted him to dissolve the conflict between Chang Xin and himself and make her fall in love with him in the process. Looking at this tear-inducing, miserable mission, Qin Feng couldn't help but heaved a long sigh. This system is still such a trolling master even though it has slept for three months!

“Hello?”

Chang Xin's phone rang. She gazed scornfully at Qin Feng before picking up the phone.

Suddenly, her face became rather flustered after she had a few words with the person on the other end of the line. She anxiously replied into the phone, “Hurry up and get in touch with the cardiology experts overseas. Have them to start a two-way video surgery. I'm heading back to the affiliated hospital right now. Please prepare for an operation.

“Consider today your lucky day, brat. Remember this, don't ever let me see you again in the provincial capital. If I ever come across you again, I swear I'll personally arrest you and lock you up in prison!”

Without further ado, Chang Xin retreated from the room. Qin Feng hastily went after her.

He still had a mission that needed Chang Xin. The provincial capital has an estimated population of 20,000,000 and if he let Chang Xin slip away today, he thought he may never be able to find her ever again.

“Please wait for a moment.” Qin Feng grabbed Chang Xin's

exquisite hand.

Enraged, Chang Xin shook off Qin Feng's hand and glowered, "F*ck off! Beggars can't be choosers. You better be satisfied that I've let you go!"

Both of them rowed along the way and arrived at her parked car. Chang Xin went into a Chevrolet sedan and Qin Feng followed.

"Get out of my car now!" Chang Xin shouted angrily. Qin Feng was like a sticky candy and she couldn't shake him off.

"I'm not going. I don't have any place to stay now. You've got to keep me for the night!" Qin Feng smirked as he looked at Chang Xin.

Chang Xin was so choked with rage that she could not speak. Her breasts bounced up and down nonstop. Qin Feng could not resist and stole a few glances at her breasts.

"Ah ah ah... You beast! Of all the men I've become acquainted with, you're the most shameless one!" Chang Xin grabbed her hair and screamed uncontrollably.

Qin Feng remained rather unaffected by her criticism. In fact, he replied to her proudly, "Thank you, I'll accept that as a compliment. You're not the only one who has said that. All of the women that I knew said that to me."

Qin Feng put on a solemn expression after he had had enough fun and asked, "Where are you going?"

"I'm going to save a person's life!" Chang Xin calmed herself down. Then, she looked seriously at Qin Feng. "I'm the chief physician of the Provincial Capital University's affiliated hospital. A patient was just sent to our hospital and he is having a heart attack and is in critical condition."

"So let's put aside our conflict and please get out of my car now. I'm rushing back to save a person's life!"

A human life was of greater value than anything. Chang Xin had put her conflict with Qin Feng on hold.

The system beeped in Qin Feng's mind again.

“Ding... New mission from the Hedonist Sovereign System: assist Chang Xin in rescuing the patient with heart disease.”

“Time period: One day.”

“If Host Qin Feng successfully clears the mission, the system will award Host Qin Feng 1,000 Hedonist Points and a scroll of The Decree of Five Elements Acupuncture. If the mission is failed, 2,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted and Host Qin Feng will forever be abhorred by Chang Xin!”

.....

“Get out of the driver seat!” Qin Feng ordered Chang Xin after he received the new mission from the system.

Chang Xin wished he would die. Her eyes were ablaze with anger.

Do you know what are you doing? Someone's life is in my hands and you still want to take my car? Are you still human?!”

Chang Xin mistook Qin Feng for wanting to snatch her car. Qin Feng was slow to explain to her. Straightaway, he pulled Chang Xin away from the driver's seat and positioned her on his lap. Chang Xin was startled by Qin Feng's prompt action. She struggled and yelled with all her strength in his arms as she thought Qin Feng wanted to snatch her car and violate her in her car.

Chang Xin struggled frantically in Qin Feng's arms, rubbing her delicate and soft body against Qin Feng's and causing him to burn with lustful desire. However, now was not the best time for Qin Feng to do other things. He hastily positioned Chang Xin on the passenger seat and crawled into the driver's seat.

“Show the way. I'll drive!”

“What are you doing? Get out of my car. I'll drive myself!” Chang

Xin rolled her eyes at Qin Feng.

Looking at Qin Feng's cheap and poor quality clothing, Chang Xin did not believe that this brat could have any superb driving skill. Meanwhile, she had been juggling surgeries between cities, Chang Xin surmised that her driving skill was actually quite good.

Whroom!

As soon as she finished speaking, the Chevrolet stormed away like a growling beast.

Qin Feng ignored Chang Xin's contemptuous gaze and demanded again, "Show the way. I'll drive!"

The Chevrolet passed block after block like a phantom, getting faster and faster.

"Slo-Slow down!" This was the first time Chang Xin realized her car could reach this speed. She blanched in fear.

"Do you still want to save people?" Qin Feng ignored her pleas and pressed harder on the gas pedal, causing the Chevrolet to zoom at its top speed.

"Then... then please drive safely."

Chang Xin slowly got used to Qin Feng's driving speed. However, she was still startled enough to scream when Qin Feng narrowly overtook another car.

Qin Feng looked at Chang Xin's voluptuous breasts with a devilish look. "Beauty, it's a blessing to have you as a girlfriend. Your yelling is very sexy, loud, and can melt a person's heart!"

Chang Xin rolled her eyes at Qin Feng's statement. When she was about to yell at Qin Feng, Qin Feng cut her short and introduced himself to her. "I'm Qin Feng, what's your name?"

Even though he already knew her name, he still had to pretend that he did not know.

Chang Xin." She sent a gaze filled with mockery at Qin Feng

before telling him her name. However, she did not take his hand.

With an ear-splitting drift, the red Chevrolet stopped in front of the entrance of the medical college's affiliated hospital. Chang Xin then took a look at her watch and she was stunned.

It should have taken a half an hour to arrive at their destination. She was amazed that Qin Feng made it in 15 minutes and what stunned that he did so during the peak hours!

"I already know your name. It's for the best if you could surrender yourself to the police now. I'll report to the police and have them to arrest you once I have finished the operation!"

Chang Xin alighted from the car and stormed into the hospital without looking back. As soon as she arrived outside of the operation room, she staggered on her feet and nearly fell to the floor.

"How... how come you're here?"

Seeing Qin Feng settled comfortably in the seat, Chang Xin thought she had seen a ghost!

Chapter 395 - Performing an Operation With Talisman of Clairvoyance

“Director Chang, you’ve arrived! Everybody is waiting for you!” A few white-coated doctors walked out from the operating room.

Chang Xin was running out of time. She brushed aside her astonishment, ignored Qin Feng’s presence and asked the doctors, “What is the situation? How is the patient?”

Chang Xin walked into the operating room with a few doctors clustered beside her. As she was discussing the patient’s condition with the panel of doctors, a man suddenly appeared behind her.

“Don’t go in, Chang Xin.” The man was disgustingly obese and ugly.

Chang Xin reluctantly shook the man’s hand. Then, she glowered, “Xiao Lei, please don’t bother me right now. I have a patient waiting to be saved!”

Xiao Lei was the chief physician of Department of Neurology in the affiliated hospital. He had his eye on Chang Xin and was always stalking her. His second uncle was the vice president of the affiliated hospital and due to this relationship, Chang Xin could not do anything to him and kept enduring Xiao Lei’s harassment.

“Xin Xin! Don’t perform an operation that guy yet. His family is not here yet and no one is paying for his operation fees nor has signed his consent form for him. How can we simply carry out a surgery on him?” Xiao Lei talked with an irritating smile on his face.

Chang Xin was slightly stunned. It was true that she could not perform an operation on the patient under such a circumstance.

Moreover, the patient had a sudden heart attack this time and what worried her the most was that heart surgery was extremely risky. They might end up in huge trouble if they failed to save the

patient's life.

“Xin Xin, let's just forget about the patient. He's asking for a free ride. Besides, the rules are there and you won't be accused of not saving him... I don't have anything to tend to tonight, why don't you join me for a movie?”

Xiao Lei kept on pressuring Chang Xin. Meanwhile, Chang Xin's expression was turning harder.

As doctors, they were called to heal the wounded and rescue the dying. Now that a patient's life was in danger and in need of an emergency operation, not only did Xiao Lei sway away from his own duty, he still had the nerve to talk about a movie. If it wasn't for his identity, Chang Xin would have given him a few fine slaps!

Slap!

A slap sounded out as Chang Xin was thinking of slapping Xiao Lei.

Qin Feng suddenly appeared in front of Chang Xin and slapped Xiao Lei's face, causing his jowls to jiggle chaotically.

“Qin Feng... What are you doing?” screamed Chang Xin.

“What the f*ck? Do you know who am I? How dare you slap me?” Xiao Lei covered his face and stared at Qin Feng in disbelief.

Another slap landed on Xiao Lei's face, truncating his speech.

“I don't f*cking care. Get lost now if you don't want to die!”

A domineering, dense aura erupted from Qin Feng's body, pressuring Xiao Lei. A sense of death pervaded the air and he felt that he was at the grim reaper. It terrified him so much that he stepped back a few paces.

Everything happened so sudden. Chang Xin remained dumbstruck and could not get ahold of herself. Then, Qin Feng pulled her into the operating room.

“Xin Xin! Perform the operation; I'll guide you from the side.”

Chang Xin finally came to her senses once she arrived at the operating table. However, her lucidity was short-lived as she was once again thrown into confusion by Qin Feng's words.

"You're a doctor?" Chang Xin questioned Qin Feng.

"No, I'm not." Qin Feng shrugged indifferently. "Anyway, just do what I said."

Chang Xin was infuriated by Qin Feng's sloven behavior. Why do you have to butt your nose into others people's affairs if you're not a doctor? Do you want to lecture me, an experienced cardiology specialist? Are you nuts or something?

Qin Feng ignored Chang Xin's contemptuous expression and looked over at the patient. The patient was a fifty-year-old or so elder. He required a respirator to help him breathe and his electrocardiogram was weak, as if he would die at any moment.

Suddenly, a piece of Talisman of Clairvoyance appeared in Qin Feng's hand. He lowered his head and crooned to evoke the Talisman of Clairvoyance.

Immediately, the patient started to become translucent and revealed his framework, blood vessels, and nerves clearly before Qin Feng's eyes.

Even though Qin Feng was not equipped with the art of healing, he straightaway figured out the main problem of the patient's heart with the effect of Talisman of Clairvoyance. A main artery under the right ventricle was clogged. The right ventricle had to work harder to pump out the same amount of blood.

"Here, start from here!" Qin Feng pointed to the right side of the patient's heart and demanded Chang Xin to start from there.

Chang Xin's eyes bulged wide and she roared at him, "Get out of here right now! Stop bothering us! We've something very important to do!"

Seeing Chang Xin refused to believe him, Qin Feng did not have

much to say for himself. In order to finish his mission, Qin Feng ignored her grumbling and placed his hands around Chang Xin's waist from behind, guiding her hands toward the patient's body.

"Xin Xin, I can't control my strength. It is better if you could do it on your own."

As he was talking, he descended the sharp scalpel onto the patient's chest. Qin Feng had never performed an operation before so he was afraid that he might puncture the patient's heart if he stabbed the scalpel too deeply. Plus, Chang Xin refused to believe him and he had no other way to prove his word, so he had to resort to this kind of extreme approach to force Chang Xin to submit to him.

Chang Xin's body was trembling with rage. She wished to stomp Qin Feng to death, but she did not dare to act rashly. As such, she gestured at the doctors and nurses behind her to calm them down and followed Qin Feng's order, slowly stabbing the scalpel into the patient's body.

As she slowly and carefully sliced through the patient's body, his heart condition began to be exposed before everybody. Chang Xin marveled when she saw the condition of the right ventricle.

She had just arrived at the hospital so she had not viewed the patient's x-ray yet. She never expected that Qin Feng would see the main problem with a single glance whereas not even she, a cardiology expert, could.

This greatly perplexed Chang Xin as she felt she had a wrong impression of Qin Feng.

Seeing Chang Xin suddenly stopped her movement, Qin Feng blew hot air into Chang Xin's ear and said, "Xin Xin, quickly. Don't stand staring blankly at it!"

The wisp of hot air pulled Chang Xin out of her thoughts and back to reality, causing her ears to heat up as a sensation of pins

and needles spread across her body. The feeling was so ecstatically great that Chang Xin almost moaned.

“Qin Feng, please go out first. I can finish this on my own.” Chang Xin hastily calmed herself down and lightly wiggled free from Qin Feng’s arms.

Qin Feng could only help until this point and he knew that the rest was up to Chang Xin so he retreated and waited outside the operating room.

“Here he is. Security guards, lock him up!” Qin Feng saw Xiao Lei with a wretched look storming towards him once he exited the operating room.

Four security guards armed with batons trailed behind Xiao Lei.

“How dare you cause a ruckus in the hospital? You’re under arrest! Put your hands up now!

“How can you bully Big Brother Lei?! We’re going to show you who is the boss here today!”

The four security guards shouted as they threw themselves at Qin Feng.

All of them waved their batons in the air and thrust them at Qin Feng’s head.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Soon, a rattling noise and a few sounds of heartrending cries echoed in the hallway.

Xiao Lei only saw a few silhouettes flash before his eyes, stunning him. Then, after he finally regained his senses, he realized the four security guards all had fallen to the floor, covered their stomachs and were rolling on the floor, yelping in pain.

“Don’t, don’t you come over... M-My second uncle is the vice-president of this hospital.” Xiao Lei was trembling in fear as Qin Feng approached him.

Slap!

Qin Feng closed the gap between them and slapped Xiao Lei's face. Then, he glared at Xiao Lei and yelled, "Vice-president of the hospital? I'm not afraid even if your second uncle is the vice-mayor!"

"They are having an emergency operation inside the room. You did not offer your help; instead you brought your men to find trouble with me. Can you still call yourself a doctor?!"

Qin Feng instantly related Xiao Lei with Zhang Tian Hua who almost violated Lin Bei Bei. Both of them were the scumbags of the medical community. It was considered a light punishment to just give them a few punches.

Riding on his momentum, Qin Feng couldn't stop and continued to slap Xiao Lei, causing him to yell out nonstop in pain. Within a few seconds, Xiao Lei face was swollen like a pig head, greatly startling the four security guards and sending chills down their spines.

Who is this young man? He even had the nerve to beat up Xiao Lei!

"Stop! This is a hospital! How can you beat up others in a hospital!" Another group of people rushed toward them.

The leader of the group was an elder about 60 years old. He had a head of silver hair and he possessed an imposing demeanor.

"Who are you?" Qin Feng quickly glanced at the elder before asking.

"I'm Zhang De Yi, the president of this affiliated hospital. Young man, can you give me a reason why are you beating them?" Zhang De Yi questioned Qin Feng with a grave expression.

Seeing Zhang De Yi was a nobleman. Zhang De Yi did not yell to arrest him as soon as he arrived. Instead, he questioned him about the reason behind his actions. As such, Qin Feng had a better

impression of him.

“President Zhang, this man is a savage. He simply beat other people without a reason. I say we should call the police and arrest him. Otherwise, who knows when will he go crazy again and cause even more damage to our hospital?”

A man emerged from the back of Zhang De Yi. He was Xiao Shan, the second uncle of Xiao Lei. When he saw the brutally battered person who was lying on the floor was his nephew Xiao Lei, Xiao Shan was instantly consumed by rage and he wanted to shred Qin Feng to pieces.

Xiao Lei became bold when he saw his second uncle and the president had arrived. Enduring the pain, Xiao Lei wobbled as he got up from the floor and slandered Qin Feng.

“Presiden Zhang, this man is a brute, an uneducated hoodlum. He has beaten me up without any reason. You must set things straight for me!”

Only now did Zhang Dei Yi figure out the person was Xiao Lei. Xiao Lei was one of the chief physicians of the hospital and his second uncle, Xiao Shan was also present. Plus, Xiao Shan held the position as the vice-president of the affiliated hospital. Zhang De Yi felt that he must view this affair seriously and attentively.

“What is your name?” asked Zhang De Yi as he turned to Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng.”

“You’re aware that you’re in a hospital, right? And a skirmish is strictly prohibited in a hospital. Do you know that? So now, do you concede that you’ve beaten up these people?”

“You have my consent,” Qin Feng admitted it squarely.

A flit of doubt flashed across Zhang De Yi’s eyes. Although Qin Feng looked ordinary to him, Zhang De Yi felt Qin Feng had blue blood in his veins. He could not get it through his head how a

dignified person like Qin Feng could casually beat someone up.

“Since we’ve your consent, then we should settle this incident by law and have the police to arrest you!”

Just when Zhang De Yi pulled out his phone and began making a call to the police station, the door to the operating room was shoved open.

Then, Chang Xin dragged herself out of the operating room. When she saw so many people had gathered outside of the room, even that President Zhang was here, she asked puzzledly, “President Zhang, Vice-president Xiao, what is going on?”

President Zhang hastily went up to Chang Xin and ignored Qin Feng. With a worried face, he asked, “How was it? Did you manage to save him?”

“Yes, I did. The operation was a success!” Chang Xin nodded.

At the same time, she snuck a few glances at Qin Feng. If it wasn’t for Qin Feng, Chang Xin felt that she could not have finished the operation so quickly.

“Good! Very good!” Zhang De Yi yelled excitedly.

“President Zhang, we still have not settled this brat yet!” Xiao Shan hastily reminded Zhang De Yi.

Zhang De Yi then looked at Qin Feng once again.

The reason he came to the operating room post haste was that his old friend had been sent to his hospital due to a sudden heart attack. Now that he knew his friend was safe, Zhang De Yi was finally relieved.

“President Zhang, what did he do?”

Chang Xin became nervous when she realized everyone was targeting Qin Feng. Even Though she disliked him and wanted to send him to the jail as well, she had always seen things in black-and-white and never took anything personally.

“Do you know this person, Chang Xin?”

Chang Xin hesitated for a moment and nodded. “Not very well.”

“He beat up Xiao Lei a few minutes ago. I was going to report this to the police.” Zhang De Yi told her all the details he knew.

Chang Xin’s frowned slightly after she heard the explanation from Zhang De Yi.

She saw Qin Feng slap Xiao Lei but Chang Xin felt he was in the right; she believed that Xiao Lei deserved to be punched.

“President Zhang, can you let Qin Feng go this time? He has his own reasons for hitting Xiao Lei.”

“How can you speak like that, Chang Xin? Do you need a reason to beat up a person? If I should go kill somebody on street now and declare that I killed him for reason, that means I’ll get off scot free?!” Xiao Shan was extremely angry and glowered at Chang Xin.

He knew that his nephew was trying to woo Chang Xin and he also knew that Chang Xin always gave Xiao Lei a cold shoulder. Xiao Shan was furious with Chang Xin.

He was the vice-president of the affiliated hospital and his nephew had boundless prospects. Meanwhile, Chang Xin was only a woman with a slightly better appearance and no any background. How could she not look up to his Xiao Lei?

Chapter 396 - Let's Go Home Together

“Vice-president Xiao, please calm down. I said he must have a reason and I meant it,” Chang Xin countered Xiao Shan while raising her brows as Xiao Shan’s glowering irked her.

“He beat up somebody! This is a fact and nothing can get him off scot-free!” Xiao Shan was exasperated with Chang Xin’s attitude for not taking his side.

Disappointed and annoyed by her attitude, Xiao Lei turned and looked squarely at Zhang De Yi. “President Zhang, Xiao Lei is one of our chief physicians and he was ambushed, beaten, and tyrannized by a savage. I hope President Zhang can set things straight for Xiao Lei and bring this barbarian to justice!”

Rage had been rising within Chang Xin from the moment she met Qin Feng in the hotel. Now, Xiao Shan had pressed her final button and she exploded.

“I say he has a reason and that means he has a reason! Why can’t you wait for me to finish telling the whole story before babbling like a bubbling fool!” Chang Xin went forward and stood in front of Qin Feng, guarding him like a hen protecting her own chick.

Extending his hand and pushing Chang Xin, Xiao Shan glowered, “You betrayer! You’re merely a doctor here and I’m the vice-president of the affiliated hospital! You dare not respect me?! You’re a cunt and I say a low-bred woman like you is not qualified to be a doctor!”

Xiao Shan was a man so his strength was quite strong. After he pushed Chang Xin, she wobbled for a bit before she fell into Qin Feng’s arms.

Qin Feng hastily caught and held her tightly and stepped forward.

His face turned cold. An incredibly dense and illustrious aura

erupted from his body, putting so much pressure on Xiao Shan that he felt suffocated.

“Your name is Xiao Shan, that brat’s name is Xiao Lei. Seems like both of you are related.

“Hah, so that’s how it is. No wonder you keep breathing down my neck like a cat and a rat, so you’re trying to avenge your nephew. But how can you be so hardhearted and lay your filthy, grubby hands on a lady?! I guess you don’t want your hand anymore, do you?”

Qin Feng moved like a streak of lightning after he finished his speech.

Before anybody could stop him, Qin Feng grasped Xiao Shan’s arm tightly and with a little-exerted force, Xiao Shan’s face instantly clouded with pain, as if he had eaten some dung.

“Ah! It-It hurts... It hurts so much! Let go! F*cking let go of my arm right now!”

Qin Feng disregarded his demand and added more force to his grip. At the same time, he said, “As an angel in white, you did not fulfill your responsibilities, speak of vulgarities, and can’t tell black from white. You do not deserve to be a doctor!”

Xiao Shan’s cries of pain echoed throughout the entire hallway, pulling Zhang De Yi and Chang Xin back from their individual thoughts to reality.

“Qin Feng, please release him first. We can always talk this through.” As the president of the hospital, Zhang De Yi did not wish for something bad to happen under his watch.

Qin Feng glanced at Zhang De Yi, but did not release Xiao Shan’s hand. Instead, he turned to Chang Xin and asked for her wish. “Xin Xin, I’ll let you decide. How should this brat be punished?”

Chang Xin’s cherry mouth dropped open in shock. She never expected Qin Feng to be this violent. He did not question his

opponent's identity before firing his attack.

She remained blank for some moments before saying, "Release him first."

Only at her command did Qin Feng let go of Xiao Shan. Xiao Shan quickly retreated a few steps backward and kept his distance from Qin Feng. To him, Qin Feng was now like a demon who had crawled out of hell.

"Chang Xin, tell me the whole story. What the heck is going on?" Zhang De Yi sternly questioned Chang Xin.

"President Zhang, Qin Feng came with me to the hospital to treat the patient. The patient had a sudden heart attack and we could not get through to his family in time so no one was able to authorize payment to cover his operating fees nor sign the consent letter for him."

Accurately relaying the truth, Chang Xin blurted it all out to Zhang De Yi. "Concurrently, Doctor Xiao kept blocking my way, barring me from entering the operating room to save the patient. Then, Qin Feng stepped forward and, out of desperation, he pushed Xiao Lei away and accidentally injured him in the scrimmage."

Countless expressions flashed across Zhang De Yi's face as he listened to Chang Xin's explanation. He became a little excited and asked, "Was the patient named Wang Cheng Fa?"

Chang Xin searched her memory for a moment before nodding. "Yes, he is Wang Cheng Fa."

After getting confirmation from Chang Xin, Zhang De Yi shed his usual demeanor and his attitude changed drastically. Wang Cheng Fa was his old friend. Zhang De Yi rushed into the operating room with great haste as he was worried about Wang Cheng Fa condition.

"How is Wang Cheng Fa? Is he out of danger?" Zhang De Yi no

longer cared about Qin Feng's case. His mind was now preoccupied with the condition of his old friend.

"Luckily Qin Feng stopped Xiao Lei in time to give me enough time to save the patient. If I had waited another minute, I might not have been able to save him... Anyway, Wang Cheng Fa's condition has stabilized and he only needs rest for the time being."

Chang Xin figured out that President Zhang had a deep relationship with Wang Cheng Fa. She subconsciously put in a good word for Qin Feng.

After Chang Xin uncovered the real cause of the whole incident, Zhang De Yi turned to Xiao Lei with a cold expression and roared loudly, "You...you... you! As one of the chief physicians of our hospital, I won't blame you for turning a blind eye to a patient who's in mortal danger. But how could you interfere with Doctor Chang Xin attempting to save the patient's life? Go back to your office now and write a self-evaluation for me. If you fail to present your review to me, you'll be dismissed from your position!"

"President Zhang, what about Xiao Lei being beaten by..." Xiao Shan was incensed by Zhang De Yi not for failing to arrest Qin Feng, but for punishing his nephew instead. He refused to drop the matter and pressured President Zhang.

"Vice-president Xiao, Xiao Lei is your nephew, but he failed to honor his duty as a doctor, turning his back from a patient, barring another doctor from saving the patient's life, and raising a disturbance in the hospital. Do you think you can run from the responsibility? I suggest you go back and teach him how to be a good doctor. As for the case, let's just forget about it, shall we?"

Zhang De Yi had made his stand. His order was absolute so even though Xiao Shan disagreed with the outcome, he had to drop the matter as he was one position lower than Zhang De Yi.

Xiao Shan then helped Xiao Lei walk away from the operating room with a malevolent expression on his face.

“Second uncle, we’re just going to let that brat slip away so easily?”

“Hmph! I won’t let the matter drop! That brat called himself Qin Feng, right? Fine. I’ll ask somebody to find out who he was and I’ll make sure he pays double for what he has done to us today... Now that b*tch Chang Xin, how dare she look down on us when she does not possess any power and wealth. Don’t you like her? Conquer her fast!” said Xiao Shan as his eyes flickered with anger.

“But second uncle, that woman has always given me the cold shoulder.” Xiao Lei’s face turned sour as if he had been wronged.

Xiao Shan smacked Xiao Lei’s head hard and roared angrily, “If she won’t submit to you using the kid-glove method, can’t you claim her the hard way? Women are all the same: as long as you cast the die, there will be no turning back for her and she has no choice but to obey you.”

.....

“Can you stop following me? I’ll call the police if you keep following me!” Even though Chang Xin increased her speed, she still was unable to shake the young man behind her.

She was the belle of the affiliated hospital and everyone knew it. All the doctors and nurses burst into discussion when they saw a tall, handsome young man followed closely behind her all the way to the main entrance of the hospital.

“Is somebody threatening you? Do you want to call the police? Don’t worry. With me by your side, no one in the world would dare to lay a single finger on you!” Qin Feng apparently did not take Chang Xin’s words to heart and cheerfully grinned from ear to ear as he looked at her.

“Of course no one would dare to come near me with the most villainous person by my side. And that villain is you!” Chang Xin stopped at her Chevrolet sedan and turned to Qin Feng. “I’m going

home now. Go wherever you want.”

Just as she finished her sentence, Chang Xin saw Qin Feng sneak into her car. Then, he rolled down the car window and grinned at her. “Let’s go home!”

Chang Xin would have stomped on the car out of fury and frustration if it wasn’t hers. After she got into the car, she opened the passenger side door and yelled at Qin Feng, “Get out!”

“Did you ever heard the story “The Farmer and the Snake?” Qin Feng suddenly looked at Chang Xin seriously.

“F*ck off!”

“Then you should be familiar with the story “The Hunter and the Wolf!”

Chang Xin pulled out her cell phone and prepared to call the police.

“I never thought your standard of literacy would be so low. Then, I assume that you should know the phrase “Dog bites Lu Dong Bin.” Qin Feng placed his hands behind his head and murmured to himself. [TN: “Dog bites Lu Dong Bin is suggestive of someone who does not recognize a kindhearted person.]

Chang Xin forfeited her intention of calling the police, forcibly suppressed her anger, and glowered at Qin Feng. “What are you trying to say? Are you telling me that I burned a bridge?

“Please get this straight: you just helped me buy some more time to carry out the operation and pointed out the main problem of the patient... I did put in a good word for you and save you from being jailed.

“Plus I did not to argue with the fact that you’ve stolen my undergarments. How can you still feel that you’ve been wronged?!”

Seeing he had gotten on Chang Xin’s nerves, Qin Feng pouted his

mouth, positioned himself comfortably in the passenger seat, and said to Chang Xin, “Okay fine. We’re even.”

“Why don’t you get out now?!”

Qin Feng had a mission regarding Chang Xin; of course he would not leave now.

And after the incident just now, Qin Feng felt that Chang Xin was an elegant lady with an outstanding mannerism and she agreed with his taste very well.

Besides, Chang Xin could stand her ground and her act of healing the injured and saving the dying was commendable. Qin Feng had always been sweet on a kindhearted woman like her so he decided to stay in Chang Xin’s house while he waited for the Qin Family’s competition.

“Aren’t you interested in how I knew the right ventricle of Wang Cheng Fa had a problem?” Qin Feng smugly looked at Chang Xin.

Chang Xin was baffled. This question had been on her mind throughout the day. She could not resist her intense curiosity and asked, “How?”

“Because I can see through things!” Qin Feng answered proudly.

“Get lost!”

Chang Xin really exploded this time. She kicked Qin Feng out of her car and drove off.

Qin Feng was left alone by Chang Xin in the wind. He gave off the vibe of a handsome man who had gone through a significant change in circumstances as his long hair was blown about by the gentle breeze. His mouth curled into a grin as he watched the car slowly disappear from his view.

After a minute, the red Chevrolet once again stopped beside Qin Feng. Rolling the car window down, Chang Xin’s cold and exquisite face appeared in front of him. Then, she said, “I’ll give

you one last chance. How did you know Wang Cheng Fa's condition?"

"Because I can see through things... And I can even train you to be just like me!"

Chang Xin's face blackened. She forcibly suppressed the urge to plunge down on the gas pedal and asked, "How can you prove your words?"

The Talisman of Clairvoyance could last for half an hour and the effects had not worn off yet.

Letting his gaze fall on Chang Xin's body, Qin Feng could see through clearly the snow-white skin underneath her black uniform.

"The latest series of CK autumn red lace bra, D-cup. I love your see-through flower underpants very much. It suits you very well and it is very sexy on you!" Qin Feng withdrew his gaze as he answered her smiling.

He was afraid that his nose would bleed if he continued.[TN: "...his nose would bleed" is a Chinese saying meaning that a high increase in blood pressure would cause the capillaries in his nose to burst, resulting in a nose bleed. It is more of a mental status than an actual nosebleed. But, in some cases, some man or woman does really bleed their nose when they see a hot woman or man.]

Chang Xin was extremely shocked. She suddenly shrunk back into the car and wrapped her hands around her body.

After 10 seconds of silence, an earth-shattering and god-moving shriek sounded.

The shriek lasted for 15 seconds before it finally ended. Chang Xin tidied her fluttered hair and looked at Qin Feng indifferently, "Get on the car now."

A Chevrolet sedan was zooming down the street. Within the car was a gorgeous young lady and a handsome young man. The young

lady was Chang Xin and she could not calm her overactive mind.

Tonight was an Arabian Night for her. She had never come across something as peculiar as this before. She found a man that could see through things tonight. What stunned her the most was that she was actually bringing him back to her house!

Chapter 397 - Staying Together Under the Same Roof with Beauties

The Chevrolet sedan tore down the street and stopped in front of a high-end residential area.

The luscious green neighborhood was spacious, and equipped with many different convenient stores, restaurants, and banks.

Ka!

Chang Xin swiped the key card across the reader and opened the villa's anti-theft door.

She entered the villa first. Then, she threw her Chanel purse on the shoe rack, bowed slightly and took off her high heels.

She let her pretty feet breathe after taking off the high heels. Even though her feet were shrouded in black pantyhose, one could see that she indeed had beautiful otherworldly feet just from the shape.

"What are you looking at?" After changing into a pair of bear cotton-padded shoes, Chang Xin raised her head and realized Qin Feng's eyes were stuck on her legs.

"Your house's marble tiles are so classy!" Qin Feng smiled.

Rolling her eyes, Chang Xin threw a pair of disposable slippers to him. Then, she corrected him, "I have wooden flooring in my parlor. Are you blind?"

Qin Feng felt awkward. He put on the slippers and snuggled into the sofa, enjoying the fruit on the table while watching TV.

Seeing Qin Feng make himself at home, Chang Xin stood on the side with a snappy attitude. She wrapped her arms around her body and looked emotionlessly at Qin Feng. She could not believe that this brat would be so thick-skinned as to ignore her.

Suddenly, Qin Feng put down an apple that he had in his mouth, looked at Chang Xin and said, “Xin Xin, don’t just standing there. Come here and watch TV with me... Please make yourself at home and don’t be so courteous!”

Chang Xin was helpless at Qin Feng’s shamelessness. He had once again changed her perception of him.

“I’m going to change my clothes upstairs and deal with you later. Stay on the sofa and don’t move around.”

Chang Xin had a voluptuous butt underneath her tight-fitting black skirt. Her bottom wiggled as she climbed up the flight of stairs. The sight was so aesthetically pleasing that Qin Feng’s eyes almost popped out.

He had not touched a single woman in the past three months and now he had to stay with a drop-dead gorgeous beauty under the same roof. Qin Feng felt as if he was on the verge of no longer being able to restrain his burning desire.

Chang Xin came downstairs after ten minutes.

She removed her tight-fitted uniform and donned a loose white sleeping gown. As she sat beside Qin Feng, the two red shoulder straps on her mellow jade shoulders made a bid for freedom.

She removed her black pantyhose as well, revealing her crystal white, well-defined shins. She even applied red nail polish to her ten toenails.

“Qin Feng, I can let you stay in my place, but let’s get this straight first: we must first establish a consensus on some points.”

“Sure, I’m fine with that!” Qin Feng agreed without listening to Chang Xin’s conditions.

Chang Xin rolled her eyes before she continued, “First, your room is on the first floor. That room was originally prepared for our housekeeper but since she is not working here anymore, I’ll let you stay in that room. You can’t go anywhere else in this house

aside from the first floor. The second floor and third floor is absolutely forbidden. If you step onto either of the floors even once, I'll cast you out of this house!

“Second, don't ever bring any stranger into my villa!

“Third, keep away your crooked mind. Don't ever try to hook up with any one of us otherwise, you'll face my wrath!”

Qin Feng's countenance changed slightly and he quickly asked, “Us?”

“Yes, us. I have another little girl staying with me who is a student at the Provincial Capital University. Even though we're not blood-related, I treat her just like my own little sister. Don't you dare harass her or else I'll kill you!”

Qin Feng seemed unaffected by Chang Xin's threatening. He put on a smug smile and asked, “Is your little sister beautiful? How does she fare compared to you?”

“Qin Feng... You're looking for death!” Qin Feng had pushed a button for Chang Xin. She was furious and she began to regret bringing him back to her house.

“I'm just joking. If you don't have anything else to say, then I'll go back to my room first!” Qin Feng hastily retreated into his room from the war zone, leaving only a fuming Chang Xin alone in the parlor.

The room was small; it was sufficient for a bed, a desk, and a cupboard. It was a far cry from Qin Feng's room in the Qin Manor. However, for the moment, it was considered good enough for Qin Feng.

He removed his upper shirt, threw himself on the bed, and initiated the Hedonist Sovereign System.

The system that had been in deep slumber for three months finally reactivated itself three hours ago. In addition, the system had released a couple of new missions and Qin Feng had to study

every one of them now.

The system notified him for finishing a mission once he opened the system.

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for helping Chang Xin save the patient in the midst of a heart attack. The system rewards Host Qin Feng 1,000 Hedonist Points and a Five Element Acupuncture Scroll.”

.....

Ancient and obscure memories surged through Qin Feng's mind. After pieces of memories finally imprinted themselves on his mind, a lot of pieces of knowledge about chinese medicine, herbs, and acupuncture suddenly appeared in his brain. They were the memories of Five Element Acupuncture Scroll.

“Ding... New mission from Hedonist Sovereign System: Yun Province Disturbance.”

“Yun Province Disturbance main mission: unify the four cities in Yun Province. Time period: one year. If host Qin Feng successfully clears the mission, the system will reward 30,000 Hedonist Points and Host Qin Feng will gain a chance to activate one of the mystery interfaces in the Hedonist System. If the mission is failed, 60,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted and Host Qin Feng will not be allowed to set foot in the Yun Province for the rest of his life!

“1st side mission of Yun Province Disturbance: destroy the Sima Family in Acropolis City.

“A total of 20,000 Hedonist Points will be rewarded if the mission is cleared and Host Qin Feng will get a random Blue Grade Spiritual Equipment. If the mission is failed, 40,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted.

“2nd side mission of Yun Province Disturbance: revive the Qin Family in Acropolis City and raise it to the first family of Yun Province.

“A total of 20,000 Hedonist Points will be rewarded if the mission is cleared and Host Qin Feng will get a random Earth Grade Skillbook. If the mission is failed, 40,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted.

“3rd side mission of Yun Province: investigate the alliance of the Li Family in Yunhai City and the Verdant Sect.

“A total of 20,000 Hedonist Points will be rewarded if the mission is cleared and Host Qin Feng will get a random High Grade Magical Pill. If the mission is failed, 40,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted.

.....

“Ding... New chain mission from the Hedonist Sovereign System: Martial Competition Disturbance.”

“Main mission of Martial Competition Disturbance: claim victory in the Qin Family’s competition and became the patriarch of the Qin Family. Time period: half year. The system will reward 20,000 Hedonist Points and a high-end battle armor if the mission is cleared. If the mission is failed, 40,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted and the Qin Family in the provincial capital will perish.

“1st side mission of Martial Competition Disturbance: investigate the prime mover behind Xu Ruo Rou and defeat him!

“The system will reward 10,000 Hedonist Points and a bottle of Mutant Gene Potion if the mission is cleared. If the mission is failed, 20,000 Hedonist Points will be deducted and Host Qin Feng will never get to see Xu Ruo Rou again.”

.....

The quick succession of mission notifications blew Qin Feng’s mind. Also, an excruciating pain pricked his heart when he saw there was a mission about Xu Ruo Rou.

Even though three months had passed, Qin Feng still remembered the stab Xu Ruo Rou delivered at that night. Not only

did she leave a physical scar on his back, but she also left a wound on his heart that could not heal.

Qin Feng shook his head to shrug off those negative emotions as a smile slowly crawled up his face.

Qin Feng had something that was worth rejoicing over. Ever since the system had become dormant, the time periods for the missions stopped as well. And after the system rebooted, all the time periods for the missions were initialized.

For example, the mission ‘train Liu Bing Bing to be as gentle as lamb’ had a time period of three months. This mission had only ten days left when the system shut down. At the time, aside from this mission, there were a few more missions that would soon expire. Then, the system rebooted. Liu Bing Bing’s mission time period had reset and so did the other missions.

“One who survives a great disaster is destined to have good fortune forever.” The corner of Qin Feng’s mouth arched into a devilish grin.

It was time for his revenge!

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Somebody knocked on his door once he finished checking the missions. Chang Xin came into the room and looked at Qin Feng indifferently.

“You say you can see through things, and you promised me that you would train me to be like you... When can we start the training?”

The only reason Chang Xin brought Qin Feng back was that of his ability to see through things.

As a doctor, she had to save people’s lives on the operating table. As such, Chang Xin had been imagining how great it would be if she had a pair of eyes that could see through things so she that could save more people.

“Whenever you like!” Qin Feng shrugged his shoulders. He never expected her to believe his words.

Chang Xin walked over to Qin Feng and took a seat beside him. Suddenly, she sprang up, tightly covered her breasts and looked warily at Qin Feng, “D-Don’t you ever use your ability to see my body. Or else, I-I’ll kill you!”

“I’ve seen enough of it. Your body is no different from the others.” Qin Feng pursed his mouth. “Rest assured. I won’t even bat an eye at you even if you removed all your clothes in front of me.”

“You...”

Chang Xin took a deep breath and forcibly suppressed the urge to shove Qin Feng out of her house.

She was kind of confident with her looks and her body as others had said she the face of an angel and the body of a devil. However, it became a worthless saying when it came to Qin Feng. Tsk, he must be blind.

“Then hurry up and teach me. I want to master it in a month otherwise, get out of my house!”

Hearing Chang Xin said it with a stern expression, Qin Feng became serious as well.

He suddenly came behind Chang Xin and extended his arms, wrapping them around her waist. Without letting her to flew his face, Qin Feng hastily added, “If you want to learn how to see through things, it’s better to stay quiet.”

Chang Xin was going to slap Qin Feng. She resisted her urge and sat beside the bed without putting up a fight after she heard what had Qin Feng said.

Qin Feng slowly placed his hands on Chang Xin’s belly. Her lower abdomen was smooth and flat without any excess fat. Touching her flat tummy with his hands felt great even though it was veiled

by her sleeping gown.

Qin Feng then moved his hands down further. When he almost reached her thigh, Chang Xin instantly turned chilly.

“Ahem! Ahem! We’re just getting started.”

Qin Feng hastily withdrew his hands and returned to Chang Xin’s stomach. Then, he circulated his inner qi and transferred it into Chang Xin’s body.

Chang Xin was shocked. She realized that a gush of cold inner qi was intermittently surging into her stomach and the feeling was very peculiar. It felt like dozens of earthworms wriggling and crawling in her stomach. After a short time, the cold inner qi slowly turned hot and Chang Xin’s body heated up.

The inner qi went up her body from her stomach and finally arrived at her eyes. The process so very comfortable that Chang Xin enjoyed it very much.

“Open your eyes now, and look at the night outside.” Qin Feng’s voice sounded beside her ear, reddening it.

She pushed down her burning desire and glance at the view outside.

Boom!

Chang Xin’s mind exploded; she could not believe it!

She suddenly realized her eyesight was better and she could see the view ten meters away. She could even count the number of flower petals that had fallen on the grass field.

“Is this see-through?” exclaimed Chang Xin.

“No, it isn’t. This is the first step of the training: clearing your eyesight.

“To put it bluntly, I restored your eyesight and made it as clear as a newborn baby’s. You can see the view for thousands of miles and get a glimpse of it during the night,” said Qin Feng as he put on a

masterful look.

However, he could not resist and laughed inwardly. He merely transferred some inner qi into Chang Xin's body and directed it to her eyes, facilitating the flow of blood around her eyes.

As a result, her eyesight became much clearer than usual and this was child's play for Qin Feng.

"Then quickly teach me how to see through things!" She had tasted blood and she was excited.

She even ignored the fact that Qin Feng held her waist and touched her belly.

"Not now. We need to do it slowly, bit by bit. It's impossible to learn it overnight... Let's call it a night. I'm tired and I want to sleep now." Qin Feng had had enough fun with her so he decided to stop now.

He wanted to slowly pull her into his trap, tasting her bit by bit and finally devouring her whole.

Chang Xin felt Qin Feng was right. It was impossible to learn such a wonderful skill overnight.

After she retreated from Qin Feng's room, she pulled out her cell phone and made a call.

"Big Sister Xin Xin, what made you call me this late at night?" A voice that was as melodious as an oriole wafted from the other end of the line.

"Yan Yan, I've found a male tenant to join us in renting our house. I'm telling you this so that you're prepared."

Hua Yan could not calm herself down after she hung up the phone.

She then thought inwardly. How could Big Sister Chang Xin find a man to be our housemate?

Chapter 398 - Just Require A Few

Acupuncture Treatment

It was such a long time since Qin Feng had slept so soundly. He slept through the night and woke up at noon the next day.

The red Prada high heels at the door front were gone. Qin Feng knew that Chang Xin had gone to work.

He went to the dining hall. Since Chang Xin had prepared breakfast for him, Qin Feng felt that Chang Xin was really a kind-hearted lady. Although the breakfast was cold, Qin Feng still enjoyed it very much after he heated it up in the microwave.

After filling his stomach, Qin Feng went for a stroll in the small garden in front of the villa. As soon as he arrived near the garden, the air was permeated by a dense spiritual essence which surged in front of him.

Amazed by the sheer amount of spiritual essence in the air, Qin Feng quickly lengthened his stride and arrived at the garden within a few large leaps.

China was a vast, ancient country with 5,000 years of history. The supply of spiritual essence on earth nowadays was scarce and due to this issue, only a tiny number of martial artists amongst China's population of 13 billion could reach the realm of the immortal.

Without a dense spiritual essence, how could people cultivate and ascend to the realm of immortality?

The garden was planted with all sorts of flowers and plants. The flower and plants were planted in orderly arrangement. The same species of flowers and plants were planted on the same row and there was a set distance between each row of flowers and plants.

“What are these things? How come they can release such a dense spiritual essence?” Qin Feng squatted down and studied the

flowers and plants in the garden.

In any case, he was the first hedonist young master of Acropolis City. He had learned all the names of the flowers and the definition of their names to impress the girls he hooked up with so he was self-proclaimed as a florist expert.

However, even he had studied the flowers and plants in the garden for a good while, he could not recognize a single one. The flowers and plants were intriguing; they were nothing similar to what he had seen before and their colors were peculiar as well.

Each and every one of the flowers and plants released a wisp of spiritual essence into the air. The intensity of the spiritual essence was not as dense as the one in Devil Beast Mountain, but it was sufficient enough in a metropolis that was almost bereft of any spiritual essence.

“Let me try one of them.” A devilish grin whipped across Qin Feng’s face.

He extended his hand and plucked a heart shaped black flower once the thought formed in his mind. Then, he threw the flower into his mouth and chewed it.

As he was munching on the heart-shaped flower, Qin Feng’s cell phone rang.

“Xin Xin, your lovely breakfast was very delicious. Did you call because you missed me? I miss you very much too!” Qin Feng would not let go of any chance to flirt with Chang Xin and confidently talked to her.

“Qin Feng, I’ve something very important for you. Please come over to the hospital now!” said Chang Xin. Qin Feng noticed that she was suppressing her anger.

“What happened?”

“There is a patient who requires an emergency operation and I need your ability... Just come to the hospital now, let’s chat later!”

Chang Xin hung up. From the way she had spoken, it was obvious that the patient was running against the clock so Qin Feng did not take it lightly.

“Provincial Capital University’s medical college affiliated hospital!” Qin Feng ran out from the villa and flagged down a cab.

“Quick, I’m in a rush!”

“Sure! Don’t worry. I’ve worked as a cab driver for over a decade. I’m pretty skilled in it!”

The driver was a middle-aged man. He stomped on the gas pedal and the car zoomed out like an arrow.

“Big brother! I’m running out of time. I won’t pay for the ride if you don’t drive faster!” Qin Feng searched his pocket and realized did not have any money.

“I’m driving top speed, kid. Can’t you see that I’ve overtaken twenty cars or so? I dare you not to pay for the ride!” The driver rolled his eyes at Qin Feng in the rearview mirror.

He quickly glanced at Qin Feng and realized his clothes were off-the-rack. He was afraid that this young man was a rogue taking a free ride!

“You call this fast? I can run even faster than your speed now!”

The driver looked over at the speedometer. They were now traveling at 129 km/h. After listening to Qin Feng’s boastful words, he had the urge to pull the car off to the side and treat him to a feast of punches.

“Tsk! Pull aside and let me drive. At the rate which we are driving, the patient will already be dead by the time I arrive at the hospital!”

Qin Feng grabbed the driver and switched seats with him.

The driver wanted to glower at Qin Feng, but Qin Feng stepped hard on the gas pedal and with a low growl, the car shot out like a

beast awakened from slumber.

Whroom! Whroom!

The engine roared as loud and powerful as a Ferrari!

The car accelerated from 129 km/h to 193 km/h after Qin Feng shifted the gears and pumped the gas pedal a couple times.

“Big-Big Brother. P-Please slow down!”

The aged driver was frightened by Qin Feng. He held onto the car door tightly as if this was the first time he had ever ridden in a car.

They reached the most crowded zone of the provincial capital and most of the roads were jammed. However, this did not hinder Qin Feng. At times he drove the car on two back wheels while performing a beautiful drift on the road; onlookers pulled out their cell phones and cameras to take photos of it.

Whroom! Whroom!

The elder driver's words flitted by Qin Feng's ear like a breeze; he did not slow down, but further increased the speed of the car. Before the elder driver realized it, Qin Feng performed another stylish drift and perfectly parked in between two cars.

“Phew, we finally arrived!” The elder driver heaved a long sigh of relief.

“Two hundred yuan!” Qin Feng extended his arm toward the elder driver.

The driver was still in the midst of shock, he did not think much and handed 200 yuan to Qin Feng. “Master, you indeed have a godly driving skill, but you drive too fast. It's too terrifying. I won't ride in your car again.”

“There will be no next time!” With a smile on his face, Qin Feng alighted from the car after getting the money.

The driver came to his senses only after Qin Feng alighted from the car and vanished before his eyes. He was seething with anger

and he yelled, “F*ck! This is my car! Why do I have to pay to him?!”

.....

After he entered the hospital, Qin Feng made a beeline for the operating room. He saw the operating room was crowded with many doctors in white coats and a few of the patient’s family members seated beside a chair. All of them wore long faces and had knitted eyebrows.

“Here is the operating room, unauthorized personnel is not allowed to enter!” Qin Feng was blocked by two doctors.

“Doctor Chang Xin asked me to come. She needs my help!”

“Hah! You’re so full of air, brat. Your way of hooking up with a girl is too basic and low. Get lost now!”

The two doctors judged Qin Feng with a contemptuous expression.

Chang Xin was the belle of the hospital and too many flies wandered around her everyday, including the two doctors who halted Qin Feng bore the same thought as well. Hence, it was natural for them to give Qin Feng sour looks when they saw another contender join in the fight to vie for the heart of the belle.

“Who will pick up a girl inside an operating room? I stay with Xin Xin and I’ve plenty of time to flirt with her outside of the hospital. I’m in a rush. Step out of my way now!” said Qin Feng impatiently.

The two doctors were tickled pink by Qin Feng and broke into a fit of laughter, ignoring the fact that they were at a hospital which prohibited any loud noises.

“Liar! Brat!”

“Do you think you’re worthy enough to be Chang Xin’s housemate with that virtue of yours? She wouldn’t even hire you

as her housekeeper!”

“You don’t believe me?” Qin Feng was serious. He inwardly thought. Why does everyone prefer to believe a lie than the truth?

“Haha! Do you think we’re as foolish as you? Your lie is low, you pathetic loser!”

“If you really are staying with Chang Xin, I’ll strip down to nothing and run naked around the hospital!”

The two doctors laughed even louder without any respect for the tranquility of the hospital.

Qin Feng was slow to speak to them. Just as he was about to raise his fists and give them a few punches, Chang Xin’s melodious voice wafted from the operating room.

“Qin Feng, why are you still standing out there? Get in here now!” Chang Xin anxiously waved to Qin Feng from the door of the operating room.

“Xin Xin, I know you miss me very much, but we have to maintain a low profile. There are so many people here!” Qin Feng slowly walked over to her, grinning from ear to ear.

The two doctors’ jaws dropped to the floor in astonishment. They never thought that this kid really knew Chang Xin and, what’s more, it was Chang Xin who took the initiative and asked him to come over!

He just said that he is staying with Chang Xin under the same roof. Is that true?

“What are you saying? Don’t make up things for me!” Chang Xin pinched him hard after Qin Feng arrived beside her.

“It’s nothing. Come, the patient doesn’t have much time left. Let’s hurry!” Qin Feng cheerfully carried Chang Xin into the operating room. Once in the room, he noticed there were quite a few doctors inside the operating room.

Amongst the doctors, Qin Feng saw two “old friends:” President Zhang De Yi and Vice-president Xiao Shan.

“Who allowed this brat to come in? He is pestering us!” Xiao Shan was instantly engulfed by a flame of fury as soon as he saw Qin Feng.

He disregarded other doctors and the patient and yelled at Qin Feng loudly, “Get the f*ck out of this room!”

A frosty expression slowly crawled up Qin Feng’s face; he held his fist tightly.

As Qin Feng raising his fist, ready to punch Xiao Shan’s face, Chang Xin’s exquisite hand crawled onto Qin Feng’s arm, halting and canceling his attack. Then, she raised her well-defined brows and talked to him in a low tone, “Take it easy. I’ll settle him for you.”

After that, Chang Xin trotted to Zhang De Yi and said, “President Zhang, Qin Feng is the person I’ve been talking about.”

Furrowing his brows, Zhang De Yi measured Qin Feng from the top of his head until the tips of his toes. Then, with an unconvincing look, he asked, “Is he a doctor?”

“No, he is not. But he owns a very peculiar set of skills that could of great help to me.” Chang Xin did not want to disclose Qin Feng’s ability to see through things. She rephrased her sentence and said, “Dean Liu had an acute myocardial infarction and is in a dire condition now. He’ll probably die if we do not perform in time surgery... President Zhang, with Qin Feng assisting me, I can reassure you that the success rate of this operation will be much higher!”

The patient was Liu Feng, the honored dean of Provincial Capital University’s medical college. Almost all of the doctors were alumni of the medical college and his students.

Only because of this relationship did Zhang De Yi attached great

importance to this operation.

Chang Xin also respected Liu Feng very much; however, she was uncertain as to how successful the surgery would be. Compelled by the circumstances, she remembered Qin Feng's ability and which was the reason she asked him here.

Zhang De Yi's complexion changed slightly. He agreed with Chang Xin.

"President Zhang, we can't do this! This brat is not a qualified doctor. He's just a goofy, bumbling fool! Did you already forget how he brutally beat Xiao Lei last night? How can we leave Dean Liu in his hands?! We're throwing Dean Liu under the bus!" Xiao Shan stepped forward and voiced his objection as he slandered Qin Feng.

"Vice-president Xiao, if you deliberately make things difficult for everyone just because Qin Feng beat up your nephew last night, please, step down. Dean Liu is at death's door now. How can you put your feud with Qin Feng above the interest of everything else?" Chang Xin heavily criticized Xiao Shan.

"How... How can you say that? You're becoming ruthless! How dare you sully my name?!"

Angered by Chang Xin, Xiao Shan immediately faced Zhang De Yi and said, "President Zhang, you must set the record straight for me! Her words don't carry conviction and she's merely slinging mud at me! Can we really let this kind of doctor who lacks morality continue to stay in our hospital?!"

Zhang De Yi's brain almost exploded from the quarrel between Xiao Shan and Chang Xin.

Looking at Liu Feng who was at his last breath, numerous thoughts ran through Zhang De Yi's brain before he finally settled down on a plan. He gnashed his teeth and looked at Chang Xin as he said, "Doctor Chang, what percentage of success do we stand if

Qin Feng assists you in carrying out the operation?”

Chang Xin fell silent for a moment. She then said resolutely, “70%!” She fabricated the number as she was afraid that Zhang De Yi would decline her offer.

At this moment, Qin Feng broke into a scornful laugh which stunned everybody in the operating room.

“Xin Xin, stay out of this. Your skill is not required in treating this kind of small illness. Just leave it to me... I promise you, I have 90% confidence in fully healing this elder!”

Rumbles!

Qin Feng’s daring words raised a lively discussion across the operating room.

Not only did Xiao Shan shoot a disdainful and mocking look at Qin Feng, all the other experts and nurses’ faces clouded with puzzling expressions.

The illness Liu Feng had was an acute heart attack. Even Chang Xin, who was an expert in cardiology, only had a 70% rate of success in this operation. Who on the earth would believe the words of Qin Feng boasting that he had a 90% of success rate?

Before the discussion settled down, Qin Feng opened his mouth again and added, “Oh yeah, before I finish talking, I do not need any surgical tools nor need to perform a surgery. I can restore him to full health just by giving him an acupuncture treatment!”

Chapter 399 - Saving Live with Acupuncture

Rumbles!

One discussion after another rose and fell in the operating room like slow heaving waves of the sea that would not break.

With various expressions on their faces, all the doctors and nurses set their contemptuous and doubtful gazes on Qin Feng.

Heart attacks already had a high mortality rate even after surgery, and there were no exact cure. Nobody believed Qin Feng when he claimed that he could completely heal Liu Feng with just an acupuncture treatment.

Even the divine Chinese physician Li Xing Tian did not possess the guts nor ability to make such a wild and bold statement.

“Stop clowning around! Do you think this is a playground?!” Zhang De Yi did not believe Qin Feng either. He turned and glowered at Chang Xin.

Chang Xin almost fainted beside Qin Feng. She wished to bite him. This brat is such a troublemaker!

Pulling Qin Feng to a corner, Chang Xin whispered to him in a cold tone, “What are you trying to do? I asked you to come here because of your see-through ability. Stop talking nonsense!”

“I’m not talking nonsense. I scanned the elder as soon as I entered the operating room. His condition is far worse than you had anticipated. None of you can save him now; only I can!”

If it was yesterday, Qin Feng would never have made such outlandish statement because he was not equipped with any knowledge or art of healing.

But after he successfully cleared the mission of helping Chang Xin save Wang Cheng Fa, the system had bestowed upon him the imperial decree of chinese medicine: The Decree of Five Element

Acupuncture. After he scanned and reviewed Liu Feng's condition, dozens of types of acupuncture treatments emerged in the sea of his mind.

Now Qin Feng really had the ability to completely heal Liu Feng and most importantly, he could've done it without breaking a sweat.

"Y-You really are... Haiz! I'll deal with you when we get home!" Chang Xin stamped her feet in rage. She still refused to believe Qin Feng.

Even if he really was equipped with the ability to heal the injured and cure the dying, there was no way to make Chang Xin believed that a heart attack could be treated with just acupuncture.

"Have you all decided what to do yet? Be quick if you want me to save him. I'm in a rush. I still have to go home and play with Xin Xin... Anyway, that elder can only last for another 30 minutes. You better be fast and make a decision otherwise not even I will be able to save him if we miss this window of opportunity."

Qin Feng did not blink at the offensive looks of the crowd. He shrugged his shoulders and said nonchalantly to Zhang De Yi.

Zhang De Yi's face was filled with erratic emotions. He knew they were running out of time. When he saw Qin Feng's sloppy and laid-back behavior, he could not steel himself and leave the life of Liu Feng in his hands.

"Fine. Seems like you all did not believe me after all... Very well then, Xin Xin, let's go home." Qin Feng stepped forward and extended his arm, waiting for Chang Xin's hand. Chang Xin avoided his hand and stomped hard on his feet.

Seeing Qin Feng was really about to take his leave his leave, Zhang De Yi suddenly spoke up and, "Do you really have 90% confidence in being able to heal Dean Liu Feng?"

"I make it 90% because you guys wouldn't believe me if I said

100%!” said Qin Feng, pouting.

“Very well then, I’ll leave the life of Dean Liu in your hand.” Zhang De Yi chose to believe Qin Feng since he had no other choice left.

“President Zhang...”

Xiao Shan stepped forward and tried to persuade Zhang De Yi. As soon as he opened his mouth, Zhang De Yi cut him short and said, “Your objection will not be considered, Vice-president Xiao. This is my personal decision, and I’ll bear all the responsibility should any mishap occur!”

Zhang De Yi had made his stand, comforting the restless doctors and nurses. Even though they still were worried, they remained quiet. Once again, they set their gazes on Qin Feng.

Suddenly, Qin Feng turned to Zhang De Yi and said, “Oh yeah! I have a small request before I begin the therapy: I don’t want any dogs in this room while I’m in the process of healing the patient. I’ll only start my therapy after the dog has left the room!”

“Dog? What dog?” asked Zhang De Yi with a puzzled look.

“There he is, the dog that is standing behind you. Can’t you all see him?” said Qin Feng as he pointed his finger at Xiao Shan.

Xiao Shan’s face turned red in anger. Meanwhile, Chang Xin and the others could not suppress themselves and giggled.

Xiao Shan was a bully in the hospital and utilized his powerful connections to intimidate the lower-ranked staffers in the hospital. Kicking people around in the hospital was his daily activity and he was the hospital’s top executives’ lap dog, agreeing with whatever their decision. Most of the staff members held grudge against him, so everybody was tickled pink by Qin Feng’s description of Xiao Shan as a dog since it was scrupulous, vivid, lifelike, and was a perfect description of his character.

“I’m not joking!” Qin Feng added after he saw Zhang De Yi did

not move an inch.

“Please go out first, Xiao Shan,” Zhang De Yi sighed.

“President Zhang...” Xiao Shan was exasperated.

“Get out!” President Zhang’s voice became cold, exuding an imposing aura from his body to the surrounding.

“Hmph!” Xiao Shan turned and exited the operating room after he sent a vicious glare to Qin Feng.

“The rest of you, please remain quiet throughout the therapy. If you can’t promise that, you may as well leave now!”

Qin Feng turned into another person after Xiao Shan left and an intimidating aura erupted, frightening everybody.

He held Liu Feng’s wrist and placed his right hand on his. Qin Feng’s index finger and middle finger felt Liu Feng’s pulse diagnostically like an experienced chinese physician. On the surface, he looked quite promising.

After he finished feeling Liu Feng’s pulse, Qin Feng moved to check Liu Feng’s eyes and examined his complexion. Then, he used ten Hedonist Points and purchased a box of silver needles from the system. The silver needles appeared in his hands out of thin air, causing everyone to gasp in astonishment.

“There are no pockets on either his clothes or his pants so where did this box of silver needles come from?”

Qin Feng calmed himself down without paying attention to the things happening around him. He wore a serious expression and focused his mind. Then, he laid out the silver needles with a variety of lengths in front of him. He inhaled deeply and finally made his first move.

Shroom!

Qin Feng was fast. He followed with a second move like a bolt of lightning after he finished the first one.

In the blink of an eye, five silver needles were firmly stuck on Liu Feng's body.

Some of the doctors presents knew acupuncture and were quite familiar with the acupoints of a human. As such, they were greatly taken aback after they realized the major acupoints Qin Feng stuck into were lethal points!

Is he saving or killing people?!

Shroom! Shroom! Shroom!

Closing his eyes, he simultaneously flourished both his hands wildly in the air, sticking one needle after another needle in Liu Feng's body.

Indescribably strong aura erupted like waves from his body, granting him a dignified noble-like aspect and making the people around him perspire in fear.

Qin Feng had stuck twenty-eight silver needles of varying sizes and lengths in Liu Feng's body within ten minutes. All these silver needles stood firmly on Liu Feng's body forming a rune with an ancient and obscure aura.

“Move!”

The last silver needle fell after he gave a loud roar.

This was the finishing touch, it completed and perfected Qin Feng's therapy. As the last silver needle fell, something very peculiar happened. The last needle vibrated and the other twenty-eight did likewise.

Everybody's breath was taken away by the intriguing sight and their jaws dropped to the floor.

The twenty-nine silver needles were still vibrating, releasing a fine buzzing. Chang Xin was awestruck by the sight before her. She had heard from Hua Yan about this kind of acupuncture technique. It was the “Needle Manipulation” technique that had been lost to

the ages.

According to Hua Yan, only a person who knew how to manipulate inner qi could perform this technique. The practitioner would stick silver needles on a person's body, sending inner qi into the silver needles in the process and causing the silver needles to vibrate on their own. It could bring an unexpected, miraculous effect on the ill.

“How, how was it?” Zhang De Yi went forward and asked after Qin Feng stopped.

Qin Feng had successfully transformed the doctors and the nurses' perception of him. Their gazes no longer held contempt and mockery. Instead, the depths of their eyes were imbued with a surge of astonishment and admiration.

“Please wait patiently for another ten minutes.”

This was the first time Qin Feng had executed an acupuncture treatment. It was merely a ten minute therapy, but it was an extremely hard, taxing process and it exhausted Qin Feng a lot. He felt tired and beads of sweat began to ooze from his forehead.

“Are you okay, Qin Feng?”

Chang Xin was worried about Liu Feng. However, she could not resist and asked about Qin Feng's condition instead when she saw him pale.

Qin Feng forced a smile on his face and replied, “I'm not dead yet!”

“Let's go have a seat over there.” Chang Xin helped Qin Feng take a break at an unoccupied bed next to them.

Ten minutes flew past like a breeze. Liu Feng's eyelids moved slightly before he opened his eyes.

His complexion was great: rosy and full of energy. He sat straight up after he awakened and glanced around bewildered.

“What’s wrong with me? How come I’m in the hospital?”

“You’ve woken up, Dean Liu!” Zhang De Yi and the other doctors crowded Liu Feng. The joy and excitement flashed across everyone’s face.

“You’re here too, Little Zhang? Am I doing it again?” Liu Feng gave a hard laugh and mocked himself, “I’m too old. Those illnesses always relapse even though I cured them.”

“Don’t worry, Dean Liu, you’re fine. See, aren’t you awake already? Don’t worry about it,” Zhang De Yi comforted Li Feng.

However, Liu Feng did not believe Zhang De Yi as he knew his body well. Everytime his illness relapsed, he would wriggle and writhe in agony. He felt extremely tired every time he woke up from his unconscious state. However, that was not the case this time. He did not feel the excruciating pain inflicted upon him by his illness; instead, he felt his body was even healthier than before. This is not supposed to be. Something is really weird.

“Little Zhang, why do I feel so wrong?”

“What’s wrong, Dean Liu? Are you not feeling well?” Zhang De Yi and the other doctors were taken aback by his words. They were afraid that Qin Feng had accidentally caused more harm.

“No, no, I’m fine,” Liu Feng chirped with a cheerful grin on his face. “It is just that I feel strange. I feel an overflowing energy is surging through my body and I can breath smoother than ever!”

Everyone’s expression changed drastically as they looked at Qin Feng in awe.

Qin Feng proved himself and show his worthiness in the past 20 minutes. He had pulled Liu Feng from death’s door with just a few silver needles!

What shocked them the most was that he fully healed Liu Feng without any assistance from the medical devices. There was no need for injections nor a prescription. Liu Feng was even healthier

than before and had a better, rosy complexion after he woke up. Qin Feng's remarkable feat could be considered an act of God!

"Please don't move. Let me remove the silver needles first." Qin Feng suddenly appeared at Liu Feng's side.

Liu Feng suddenly realized his body was full of silver needles. Looking at those vibrating needles, Liu Feng eyes widened so much that they almost popped out.

He then yelled excitedly, "Is this your doing, young man?"

With both hands working at the same time, Qin Feng seamlessly removed all the silver needles. Then, the silver needles vanished after Qin Feng waved his hand, shocking the doctors and nurses. They were wondered, Is this young man a magician?"

"It's you... You know the Needle Manipulation Technique!" Liu Feng tightly grasped Qin Feng's wrist.

Qin Feng only retained the memories of The Decree of Five Element Acupuncture. He had no idea what the Needle Manipulation Technique was.

"I don't know what are you talking about. Since you've woken up, I think I should excuse myself."

Qin Feng shook off Liu Feng's grip, and exited the operating room with Chang Xin.

Xiao Shan had been waiting outside the operating room. He was filled with rage and wanted to fight Qin Feng when he saw him. However, he had to forgo his desire and only hideously glared at him after seeing how large Qin Feng's muscles were. He was certain that he wouldn't stand a chance against him in a fight.

"He learned how to use the Needle Manipulation Technique at such a young age!"

Liu Feng still remained astonished and murmured to himself in high spirits.

Needle manipulation was a collective term for manipulating needles with inner qi. To put it more bluntly, in order to use the Needle Manipulation Technique, one must be a martial artist otherwise, without inner qi, how could the silver needles vibrate on their own?

People who practiced the art of healing did not practice the martial arts. As a result, there were only a few people in the world of chinese medicine who knew how to use the Needle Manipulation Technique. That was the reason why Liu Feng was so excited when he saw Qin Feng today

Chapter 400 - Reunited with Hua Yan

Zhang De Yi was on pins and needles until he saw a lively and vigorous Dean Liu Feng.

He retreated from the operating room and headed to admissions to arrange for Liu Feng to be admitted for observation for at least three days.

“President Zhang... How is Dean Liu Feng? Is he dead? I saw that brat Qin Feng run away with Chang Xin. Is it possible that he and Chang Xin ran away because he failed to save Dean Liu Feng and accidentally killed him?”

“Do you need me to call the police and arrest them?”

Xiao Shan cornered Zhang De Yi and bombarded him with questions the instant he came out of the operating room. He was even more excited than Liu Feng’s family judging from his keyed up look.

“Hey! Do you know what are you saying, you geezer? How can you curse my dad? Do you believe me when I say that I’ll now send you off to heaven?!”

“What kind of person are you? How can you curse your patient while you yourself are supposed to be a doctor? Where is your code of conduct? Can you still call yourself a doctor with your attitude?”

Liu Feng’s family had gathered around Zhang De Yi to ask about Liu Feng’s condition so they clearly heard all of Xiao Shan’s words. As such, they cornered him and their relentless comments showered down on him.

“Calm down. Everybody, please calm down!”

Zhang De Yi didn’t want anything bad to happen at the hospital so he quickly yelled, “Dean Liu Feng has awakened and he is now safe. I’m preparing to admit him. You can all visit him after I’ve arranged a room for him!”

Liu Feng's restless kinsfolk finally calmed down after receiving the news that Liu Feng was fine.

Meanwhile, Xiao Shan was dazed.

A soulless puppet. This was how people would describe him now if they saw his current expression. Xiao Shan was in disbelief that Qin Feng had truly succeeded in rescuing Liu Feng with just acupuncture!

Qin Feng and Chang Xin arrived at Chang Xin's villa.

Chang Xin went upstairs and changed out of her black fitted uniform and into a flimsy gown.

"Qin Feng, why didn't you tell me that you knew acupuncture?" Chang Xin sat beside Qin Feng, ignoring his perverted gazes.

"I know many things. I can't tell you everything. I'm particularly at my best in bed. Do you want to try it out?" Qin Feng laughed, flashing a wickedly seductive grin.

Chang Xin slapped Qin Feng's thigh, rolled her eyes and said, "Please be more serious with our conversation or get out of my house!"

"Oh yeah, before I forget, you used inner qi to save Dean Liu Feng just now, right? Are you a martial artist?" Chang Xin added.

"You know about martial artists?" Qin Feng instantly tensed. He stared warily at Chang Xin.

"I've heard of the Needle Manipulation Technique before and I'm told that only a martial artist who possesses inner qi can master it. However, I'm unfamiliar with the world of martial arts. In fact, I've never seen a martial artist before!" Chang Xin replied nonchalantly.

"Sorry, but I'm not a martial artist." Qin Feng lied as he did not want to disclose too much of his identity.

Chang Xin was not an extremely observant person and couldn't

tell that Qin Feng was hiding something from her. She looked delighted and grabbed Qin Feng's sleeve tightly. "That means that an ordinary person can master the Needle Manipulation Technique too? Can you teach me?"

It was rare for Chang Xin to be so excited. Qin Feng opened his arms and engulfed a chirping Chang Xin in his embrace. He hugged her lightly and asked, "Do you have any basic knowledge about acupuncture? Do you know the exact locations of 36 major acupoints in a human's body?"

Saddened, Chang Xin shook her head. She majored in western medicine during her days at the university and she had no knowledge about holistic Chinese medicine such as acupuncture.

"Hmm, in that case, I think it's better if I teach you how to see through things." As he was talking, he placed both of his hands on Chang Xin's face.

Chang Xin instinctively pulled away, but Qin Feng pulled her back into position.

"There is no point in me teaching you if you do not believe in me!" Once again, Qin Feng placed both his hands on Chang Xin's flawless face. With his ten fingers, he lightly patted Chang Xin's face.

Her face was soft and supple. A pink blush washed over Chang Xin's face after a few pats, making her even more alluring and eccentric than before.

Qin Feng moved his hands down her snow-white neck and stopped at her mellow jade shoulders. Her loose and flimsy gown allowed her red lingerie straps to make a bid for freedom, stirring Qin Feng as he felt the urge to strip her down.

Chang Xin opened her eyes and immediately looked outward.

Qin Feng massaged her face and improved the blood circulation around her eyes. Chang Xin's view was extremely clear now. She

could see as far as a thousand miles.

“Qin Feng, it’s so amazing... I used to be slightly short-sighted, but now my eyesight is as good as a newborn babe!” Chang Xin exclaimed excitedly.

Qin Feng withdrew his hands after Chang Xin’s eyes reached his desired level of clarity.

“Xin Xin, this is the first step of mastering the see-through ability: clearing your eyesight. I’ll clear your eyesight two more times and then I’ll start training you how to see through things,” Qin Feng said seriously.

Chang Xin was happy and her attitude towards Qin Feng softened.

Qin Feng’s Decree of Five Element Acupuncture had broadened Chang Xin’s horizon and she now fully believed in Qin Feng. She nodded vigorously and said, “Thank you!

“Oh yeah Qin Feng, won’t you feel bored staying in my house and remaining idle everyday? Do you want me to find you a job?”

“What kind of job?” Qin Feng casually asked as he peered at Chang Xin’s neckline.

“You are well-versed in Chinese medicine; you can be a part-time doctor in the affiliated hospital or be a lecturer at the Provincial Capital’s medical college,” suggested Chang Xin.

She was a doctor and worked part-time as a lecturer in the Provincial Capital’s medical college. Qin Feng’s art of healing was miles above her skill so she was certain that he would fit in just fine either as a lecturer or doctor.

“Does your hospital have many nurses?” Qin Feng suddenly asked.

Puzzled by his question, Chang Xin shook her head and answered, “Not that many.”

“Are they all beautiful? Or are they more beautiful than you?”

Chang Xin finally grasped his real question. She rolled her eyes and said, “None of them are more beautiful than I am as I’m the belle of the hospital!”

A bit of disappointment glistened in his eyes. Qin Feng said dejectedly, “Then I’m not going to the hospital...” He soon became excited again and asked, “How about the Provincial Capital University’s medical college? Are there many female students in the university? Are they prettier than you?”

Chang Xin pushed down the urge to kick Qin Feng. She pulled her face and said, “Yes, there are many beautiful female students in the Provincial Capital University’s medical college! There are three university belles and I’ve met all three of them before. Yes, they are far prettier than me!”

“Ahem! Ahem! Well then, I’ll go teach at the medical college.”

“Tsk! Pervert!” Chang Xin scoffed.

“Please don’t get me wrong, Chang Xin. I’m offering myself for the good of our country. I’m going to wholly pledge and contribute my time and lifetime knowledge to nurture the next generation. I should be praised for having such a brave and utterly fearless spirit!”

“The best contribution you can give is if you stay in the house and do not tarnish the purity of our younger generations!” Chang Xin was not swayed by Qin Feng’s nonsense and heavily criticized him.

As the duo was chattering, Chang Xin’s cell phone rang. It was Dean Liu Feng.

Liu Feng was held in high esteem by all the students, including the alumni in the Provincial Capital University’s medical college. Chang Xin was delighted to accept his phone call.

Chang Xin went upstairs to answer the call. She came downstairs

again ten minutes later.

She returned to Qin Feng's side and rolled her eyes at Qin Feng. "Brat, I've settled everything for you. You're now the lecturer in the Provincial Capital University's medical college who will be responsible for teaching Chinese medicine!"

.....

Taking his stroll in the Provincial Capital University's compound, Qin Feng felt that his life as a student was a thing of the past.

This kind of tranquil, auspicious and peaceful university life was heaven to Qin Feng. He could no longer go back to the lifestyle he previously had.

With his age, he should have been leading his life as a university student, flirting or rolling around in bed with girls. However, in reality, he had gotten caught up in the whirlpool of massive carnage, one blood-filled battle after another.

This was his first day teaching at the university. He even borrowed some money from Chang Xin to buy himself a new suit. He was now striding over to the medical college.

Qin Feng arrived at the lecture hall after five minutes. There were very few students present and all of them clustered in groups of three to five. Some of the students were playing with their cell phones while others cuddled with their counterparts, indulging themselves in some intimate activities.

Seeing the idling university students, the corner of Qin Feng's mouth slowly curled into a grin.

It's good to be young!

"Aiyo!"

Qin Feng was deeply moved by the ambiance of the classroom when a clumsy female student rammed into his arms.

Her soft and delicate body was one of the most perfect forms Qin Feng had encountered. A sudden urge to reach out and run his hands over the student's towering breasts overwhelmed Qin Feng.

He gave in to his desire and pinched the twin peaks.

“W-What are you doing?” The female student yelled angrily.

Raising her pure and delicate face, the female student peered straight into Qin Feng's eyes. Her eyes were filled with astonishment once she saw who he was.

Likewise, Qin Feng was dumbstruck. He knew this beautiful female student!

“Is it you, bastard?!”

“Yan Yan?!”

Qin Feng and Hua Yan called one another simultaneously. The corner of Qin Feng's mouth quirked vigorously when he heard the word “bastard”.

The beautiful female student in a white shirt and dark vest with tight-fitting black leather pants was the hostess Qin Feng met at Fun City in Jincheng City!

At the time, Qin Feng flirted with her and gave her tons of tips. After that, Little Pig figured out that it was Hua Yan who planted the Gu love poison in Qin Feng. He never dreamed that he would reunite with her in the Provincial Capital University!

“Yan Yan, this brother still remembers your name and I gave you tons of tips. How can you call me ‘bastard’ during our destined reunion? You hurt this brother so much!”

Covering his chest with his hands, Qin Feng adopted an inconsolable look, sickening Hua Yan.

“F*ck off! You disgust me, freak!” Hua Yan pushed Qin Feng away. She had a very bad impression of him.

Hua Yan still remembered that Qin Feng had touched and groped

her breasts and behind during their first meeting at Feng Yun Fun City. She was certain that this young man must be a pervert with an unsavory reputation.

Yan Yan, you see, even God feels sorry for us for missing each other last time and has given us another chance to confess our love to one another today. How can you leave just like that?” Qin Feng spoke with a glimmer of smile in his eyes. However, his body constantly released an icy cold aura, sending chills up Hua Yan’s spine.

He was not going to flirt with Hua Yan. This woman had a heart as malicious as a snake and scorpion. If Little Pig’s notification to Qin Feng that he had been poisoned by the Gu love poison hadn’t come in the nick of time, then he might’ve been long dead.

Why would Qin Feng possibly let this kind of woman slip away so easily?

Qin Feng pulled Hua Yan’s wrist and led her to a corner outside the door.

“Release me now. What...what are you going to do? Don’t you dare to do anything to me. We’re at the university compound now. I swear I won’t be easy on you if you lay even a single one of your filthy paws on my body!”

“Touch you? Oh silly little girl, you’re wrong, so, so wrong. This young master has no interest in your body after all; I had a good taste of it last time... Now, should we start to talk about the fact that you planted a Gu love poison in my body?”

Qin Feng’s face completely darkened, sending a chill through the air, caressing Hua Yan’s body and chilled her to the bone.

She had almost forgotten about the Gu love poison. Hua Yin was quite surprised to see that Qin Feng actually survived the curse of the Gu love poison as no other man had survived, especially not those with gross sexual appetites like Qin Feng. This pervert hasn't

touched a woman in the past 4 months?

How is that even possible?!

Table of Contents

[Hedonist Sovereign](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301 - Rao Shi Man's Confession](#)

[Chapter 302 - Perverted Doctor](#)

[Chapter 303 - I'll Try My Best to Fall in Love with Him!](#)

[Chapter 304 - Instrument Defense Mechanism](#)

[Chapter 305 - I Don't Know Him](#)

[Chapter 306 - I Detest Liars](#)

[Chapter 307 - The Bad Guy Should Be Punished](#)

[Chapter 308 - "The Mantis Stalks the Cicada, Unaware of the Oriole Behind"](#)

[Chapter 309 - Beaten into a Eunuch](#)

[Chapter 310 - The Tragic Pawn](#)

[Chapter 311 - Fight over the Charge—I'm the One Who Killed Him](#)

[Chapter 312 - Negotiation](#)

[Chapter 313 - Tough Decision](#)

[Chapter 314 - Qin Family Mobilized](#)

[Chapter 315 - Rao Shi Man was Leaving!](#)

[Chapter 316 - So They're Beautiful Sisters!](#)

[Chapter 317 - Confrontation of the She-Devil and the Hedonist Young Master](#)

[Chapter 318 - Sky City's Four Talents](#)

[Chapter 319 - Courting Envy!](#)

[Chapter 320 - The Four Talents Are Pitiful](#)

[Chapter 321-Please Make Up Your Mind: Do You Want to Take It Out or Not?](#)

[Chapter 322 - This is My Personal Bodyguard](#)

[Chapter 323 - Is This Guy an International Secret Agent?](#)

[Chapter 324 - Slowly Torment Them](#)

[Chapter 325 - Strife within the Su Family](#)

[Chapter 326 - Life's Most Depressing Matter](#)

[Chapter 327 - Make Your Choice: Big Sister or Little Sister?](#)

[Chapter 328 - Poisoned](#)

[Chapter 329 - I Like To Be Humiliated!](#)

[Chapter 330 - Su Hao Nan Awakens](#)

[Chapter 332 - Luring the Snake Out of Its Hole](#)

[Chapter 333 - The Su Family's Meeting](#)

[Chapter 334 - Head of Household Qiu Yue](#)

[Chapter 335 - Catch a Turtle in a Jar!](#)
[Chapter 336 - Seeing the Yin-Yang Elders Again](#)
[Chapter 337 - Activate! Vajra Esotery!](#)
[Chapter 338 - So I'm That Amazing](#)
[Chapter 339 - The Moment of Life and Death!](#)
[Chapter 340 - God is a Girl!](#)
[Chapter 341 - This Time, I'll Stand and Fall with You!](#)
[Chapter 342 - The Plan to Destroy the Liang Family](#)
[Chapter 343 - Liang Yu's Invitation](#)
[Chapter 344 - Feels Very Exciting](#)
[Chapter 345 - Bring a Rich Young Master as the Chauffeur](#)
[Chapter 346 - Who Is He?](#)
[Chapter 347 - Liu Bing Bing's in Trouble!](#)
[Chapter 348 - I Don't Know Your Mother](#)
[Chapter 349 - Trapped](#)
[Chapter 350 - I Won't Give You Face, Then](#)
[Chapter 351 - Reunion](#)
[Chapter 352 - Chain Mission](#)
[Chapter 353 - Beautiful Hua Yan](#)
[Chapter 354 - Why Is There a Light Only Above His Head?](#)
[Chapter 355 - The Prophet](#)
[Chapter 356 - Capture Qin Feng Alive!](#)
[Chapter 357 - The Verdant Sect](#)
[Chapter 358 - A Tyrannical Punch!](#)
[Chapter 359 - Three Doors and Five Sects](#)
[Chapter 360 - Fish Out the Mastermind](#)
[Chapter 361 - Did I Just Cut Young Master Li?](#)
[Chapter 362 - What's Going On behind the Scene](#)
[Chapter 363 - Going Home](#)
[Chapter 364 - End of Semester Party](#)
[Chapter 365 - Sales Department's Party](#)
[Chapter 366 - Nobody Will Save You](#)
[Chapter 367 - Fired Up, Xu Ruo Rou!](#)
[Chapter 368 - Qin Feng Revealed His True Identity](#)
[Chapter 369 - I Want to be His Only Beauty](#)
[Chapter 370 - The Party Becomes a Concert](#)
[Chapter 371 - Getting Famous](#)
[Chapter 372 - I'm the Champion!](#)
[Chapter 373 - Secret Ballot](#)

[Chapter 374 - The Elysium of Heroes](#)
[Chapter 375 - I'm Not An Outsider](#)
[Chapter 376 - I won't back down](#)
[Chapter 377 - High Grade Financial Management Skill](#)
[Chapter 378 - I Have Not Had Enough Fun!](#)
[Chapter 379 - You're Not Alone](#)
[Chapter 380 - A Toast to Our Success](#)
[Chapter 381 - The Final Trump Card](#)
[Chapter 382 - Qin Ye](#)
[Chapter 383 - Compelled](#)
[Chapter 384 - The Real Han Ying Ying](#)
[Chapter 385 - Devil Beast Mountain](#)
[Chapter 386 - Flaming Dragon Horse and Spear of Rathalos](#)
[Chapter 387 - Martial Artists Assembled](#)
[Chapter 388 - Rain of Fire](#)
[Chapter 389 - Qin Feng Versus Uncle Ghost](#)
[Chapter 390 - You're the Only One Behind Me](#)
[Chapter 391 - Ximen Chui Xue, Engage!](#)
[Chapter 392 - A New Life](#)
[Chapter 393 - A Swindler Who Sells Talisman](#)
[Chapter 394 - System Reboot](#)
[Chapter 395 - Performing an Operation With Talisman of Clairvoyance](#)
[Chapter 396 - Let's Go Home Together](#)
[Chapter 397 - Staying Together Under the Same Roof with Beauties](#)
[Chapter 398 - Just Require A Few Acupuncture Treatment](#)
[Chapter 399 - Saving Live with Acupuncture](#)
[Chapter 400 - Reunited with Hua Yan](#)